

The sick beauty doesn't want to be a bad person [Through the book]

Author: Xingdou Qianli

Copywriter

Chu Qing traveled into a book and became a minor villain who was about to die of illness. In the future, the tyrant Qin Wuzhou, who would unify the world in the future, was being wantonly abused and humiliated by the eunuchs under his command.

According to the routine, Chu Qing should take good care of Qin Wuzhou, and live a peaceful life after holding on to the golden thigh.

Chu Qing smiled at this. Since the tyrant was in his hands, he should be the one to cling to him. It would be very interesting to use modern knowledge to train the tyrant into a wise ruler.

Chu Qing coughed lightly to hide the blood in his palms, and his slender pale fingers tightly pinched Qin Wuzhou's jaw.

" From today on, you have to call me teacher. " Chu Qing said softly, " Otherwise I will break your hands and legs and tie you to my side like a puppet. "

A broken and hoarse voice seeped out of Qin Wuzhou's throat.

" teacher "

Qin Wuzhou concealed his eyes which were filled with viciousness. He swore that in the future he would kill all of Chu Qing's clans and grind his bones to ashes.

Chu Qing didn't care about Qin Wuzhou's hatred at all, which was even more excessive than the Chu Qing in the original text.

Qin Wuzhou grew up quickly under the endless strict teaching, and gradually, the look in his eyes when he looked at Chu Qing became extremely complicated .

Looking at Qin Wuzhou who was pointing the sharp blade at him, Chu Qing laughed at himself and asked, " What are you hesitating about? "

The buttons on the collar were cut by the tip of the sword, and the thin clothes slipped off, replaced by burning fingers. Qin Wuzhou's low voice sounded in his ears, " Rather than killing the teacher, I want to deceive the teacher and betray the doctrine . "

*

In his previous life, Qin Wuzhou was tortured by Chu Qing for countless days and nights, and what he wanted to do most was to kill Chu Qing and grind his bones to ashes.

However, in this life, when Chu Qing really offered himself up to be killed, he only wanted to cure Chu Qing's illness, offer him the most precious treasures in the world, including his own sincerity, and worship him like a god.

Then, blasphemy.

Content tags: Strong palace marquis has a special liking for book

Search keywords: Main characters: Chu Qing; Qin Wuzhou | Supporting roles : | Others : Pre-collect "When the Social Fear Succubus Becomes a Cannon Fodder Master", "Evil Spirit Cub Raising App " Please collect ~

One sentence summary: The sickly beautiful imperial tutor is coveted by the emperor.

Purpose: Only by being independent and strong can you win the respect of others.

Chapter 1: Traveling Through a Book

"The White Moonlight Who Became a Tyrant After Acting on Her Own" / Stars and Miles;
Exclusively published @Jinjiang Literature City;

When Chu Qing opened his eyes, he unexpectedly discovered that he was not in his original office. He was wearing heavy and gorgeous clothes with golden embroidered dragons, but with only four claws. This was the attire of a prince.

The shops and stores along the streets are all ancient in style. The twilight glow of the setting sun shines on the red bricks, green tiles and the eaves of the buildings, adding a touch of poetry to the entire city.

The vendors and passers-by walking around were all wearing shorts, with their long hair tied up, looking like ancient people. The vendors' penetrating shouts could be heard faintly from not far away.

There was the rapid sound of rollers in the distance, accompanied by the impatient and disorderly sound of horse hooves.

Chu Qing is in a state of high alert. He has many enemies, but either they lose their capital to him and become ordinary people, or they suffer the consequences of their own actions and the evil they have done returns to them and they die an unnatural death.

But there are still a very small number of them who fled abroad, so the possibility of being plotted against cannot be ruled out. However, plotting against oneself in this way is not cost-effective and meaningless. Chu Qing ruled out the possibility of human intervention almost in an instant.

So ... he traveled through time.

And he also became the prince of a country. Dust and smoke rolled in front of him, and the previous hurried rolling wheels and hurried horse hooves sounds became louder and louder. The previously quiet and peaceful street suddenly became chaotic.

"The carriage is out of control, run away!"

"There are still people in the car, who can save them ..."

The horse pulling the carriage had red eyes, and was panting, shaking its neck, and speeding up continuously. The sound of its hooves was as chaotic as a sudden rain falling to the ground. The smoke and dust ahead was getting thicker and thicker. Chu Qing didn't rush to dodge. The carriage had already knocked over many vendors' stalls. The street was narrow and countless people were pushed around. The small vendors who were pinned to the ground by the stalls were wailing.

Some people were even trampled by horses' hooves, spitting blood from their mouths and dying on the spot.

There were noisy sounds everywhere, shouting, running, screaming, and even thieves who took advantage of the chaos to steal, trying to escape with the stolen goods.

The tragic cry of a child was heard from the carriage. Even in the noisy downtown, the cry was still piercing and tugged at everyone's heartstrings.

Some people tried to rescue the people in the carriage, hoping to at least get the child out, but they couldn't keep up with the speed of the carriage with just their legs ...

Everyone could only watch as the carriage went out of control and was about to be destroyed and everyone on board was killed, but they were powerless to do anything. This made those who still had strength left fall into despair.

The out-of-control carriage was stirring up sand and wind, approaching Chu Qing and his group at a very fast speed. Chu Qing did not rush to dodge. He was observing the surrounding environment and the servants around him.

He brought a total of six servants with him. Just now, Chu Qing turned his head and saw that one of the guards had already run backwards.

Chu Qing quickly glanced at the other five attendants behind him. Three of them avoided looking at her, not daring to look directly at her. The other two attendants were panicked but were trying to find a solution.

" Fourth Prince, let's hide to the side. " There was a hint of pleading in one of their voices. If anything happened to the prince, the first to suffer would be these servants.

Chu Qing did not answer him, but just looked at him coldly. Just one look made the guard's heart beat like a drum, and cold sweat broke out. He dared not speak again.

The out-of-control carriage appeared ten meters in front of them. The sound of horse hooves seemed to knock on everyone's heart. Almost all the guards couldn't help but want to run away. No one understood what the unpopular Fourth Prince of Chu wanted to do. Was he going to stay and be crushed into meat paste by the carriage if he didn't run?

Chu Qing's heartbeat gradually quickened. He grabbed the white powder from the basket of the vendor beside him and smelled it.

Another guard behind him immediately guessed what Chu Qing wanted to do, and he quickly dissuaded him, " Fourth Prince, a frenzied horse is not afraid of the wind and sand. "

The out-of-control carriage arrived in front of the group in the blink of an eye, and the ground was shaking slightly under the horses' hooves.

At the critical moment of life and death, Chu Qing suddenly threw the white powder in his hand forward and shouted loudly: " Lie down on your right side, close your eyes, and cover your mouth and nose with your sleeves. "

The guards behind him behaved differently. Among the three who avoided Chu Qing's gaze, two ran backwards, and one, together with the other two, lay down as ordered by Chu Qing and covered their mouths and noses with their sleeves. However, he was careful and opened one eye to look around.

The ground was already covered with dust, and with the white dust raised by Chu Qing, the surrounding area was filled with smoke and dust, and the atmospheric visibility was extremely low.

Surprisingly, the horse's eyes, which were open before, were tightly closed, its front hooves were raised high, and it let out a "hissing" cry. At the same time, the three people in the carriage heard a sound – " Jump. "

The voice was crisp, clear and firm.

A servant in the carriage jumped out with the old man, holding the child in his arms. Due to inertia, they fell to the ground. Fortunately, the horses had slowed down and the two men were wearing heavy clothes, so they only suffered some scratches.

The children in the car were well protected and safe, just a little frightened.

Chu Qing had stood up by now. He took the two remaining attendants with him and went to meet the old man and his servants.

Just as Chu Qing helped the old man to stand up, the out-of-control horse with its eyes closed crashed into a building on the other side of the street with the empty carriage. The horse's neck was broken due to the strong impact and the carriage collapsed.

Chu Qing used her hand to soothe the old man's back. This scene was truly extremely dangerous.

When the people around saw that the out-of-control carriage had stopped, they were about to gather around to see what was going on. However, after seeing the prince's attire on Chu Qing, they stopped and started talking in low voices.

" Which prince is this? He remained calm in the face of danger and came up with a solution in such a short time to save the person. He is amazing. "

" It looks like he is the fourth prince of our Great Chu. "

...

A prince, and the fourth prince of the Chu State. Chu Qing thought of a book he had read before. In that book, there was a cannon fodder villain, the fourth prince of the Chu State. He ... did he travel through the book?

After Chu Qing comforted the old man, she turned to look at the child who was held in the servant's arms. There were still tears on the child's cheeks, and the child was still in shock. He gently touched the child's head, and found ... a few copper coins from his sleeve. He stuffed the coins into the child's arms.

" Use it to buy sweet-scented osmanthus candy, and you'll be fine. "

Unexpectedly, this childish-looking kid suddenly burst into tears and hugged Chu Qing tightly, refusing to let go.

Different from his decisiveness just now, Chu Qing seemed a little at a loss at this moment. He was not very good at comforting children.

Seeing this, the servant immediately stepped forward and picked up the child.

The old man slowed down, turned around, and was about to say thank you, but when he saw Chu Qing's appearance, he stopped where he was. It took him a while to come back to his senses. He clasped his hands in front of his chest, bowed deeply, and said solemnly: " Thank you, Fourth Prince, for saving my life. "

Although the old man was dressed in cloth, his demeanor and eyes made Chu Qing guess that he was not an ordinary citizen, but most likely an official who had retired and returned to his hometown to enjoy his old age.

Chu Qing avoided the old man's bow, then he imitated the old man, carefully returned the bow, and comforted him: " This is what I should do, you don't have to take it to heart, the guards and I will take you back first. "

The old man felt a little confused. He had always heard that the Fourth Prince was a vicious idiot with a bad mind, but when he saw him today, it seemed that he was different from the rumors.

However, at this moment, a wailing sound was heard from behind.

" My eyes! " " It hurts ... "

In the critical moment just now, Chu Qing sprinkled quicklime powder. It was the quicklime powder sprinkled in the air that combined with the moisture in the eyes and reacted, causing the horse to become temporarily blind, allowing the people in the carriage to escape.

Chu Qing knew in his heart that these wailing guards were the ones who had avoided his gaze and completely ignored his reminders before. Chu Qing guessed that these people were most likely spies sent by others to the mansion to gather information.

The sound of horse hooves came from afar again, but it was not chaotic , but rapid and rhythmic. Soon, the man driving the horse came in front of Chu Qing. He was wearing armor and had a blank expression on his face.

After getting off the horse, he bowed to Chu Qing and said, " Fourth Prince, the King of Chu has sent Qin Wuzhou, the Qin hostage, to your residence. I hope you can treat him well and not disappoint the King of Chu. "

Chu Qing didn't show it on her face, but recalled silently in her heart, Qin Wuzhou ... is the tyrant who is so cruel and will dig up the original owner's body and whip it in the future?

The author has something to say:

Pre-collected article "When the Social Phobia Succubus Becomes a Cannon Fodder Master"
Please collect it QWQ Thank you all little angels, the pen refills——

Chu Wei is a socially anxious succubus. On the day he came of age, he traveled through a book and became the cannon fodder master of the protagonist who strikes back.

In Jinjiang, being a master is a high-risk profession, especially when the apprentice is the protagonist or the villain, saving them will always lead to them becoming a Japanese master-crazy demon.

Chu Wei is a socially anxious succubus who has read countless routine novels. He feels that the icy protagonist in the original novel is very suitable for him, so he begins to save his apprentice brother who will turn evil in the future with great expectations.

When Chu Wei shyly threw himself into the arms of his fellow apprentice, kissed him drunkenly, and clung to him wetly ... his good apprentice remained unmoved, devoted himself to cultivation, and was full of righteousness. There was no sign of him turning evil, let alone becoming a Japanese master demon.

" Disciple, what do you think of dual cultivation? " Chu Wei asked tentatively.

We should stay " away from evil ways . " Qin Zheng was cold and aloof, with pure eyes.

Chu Wei didn't give up. Due to the special body of the succubus, if he didn't get along well with other people after he grew up, he would soon starve to death. His apprentice didn't want him, so he had to find someone else.

Just when Chu Wei randomly found someone to go to bed with and solve the problem of food and clothing, Qin Zheng broke in and he instantly turned evil.

The banished immortal-like character suddenly turned into a demon, with extreme possessiveness growing rampantly.

later--

The evil Qin Zheng touched Chu Wei's ankle and asked seriously: " Master, are you full? Do you want more? "

" Ouch, I'm so full, let me go. " The bells on Chu Wei's ankles jingled, and he tried desperately to crawl out of bed. Help, he hasn't gotten out of bed for a week, and he's going to vomit if he eats any more.

The succubus master of the Innocence Society was attacked by the serious big boss's apprentice;

Please, please save it QAQ

Chapter 2 Meeting

The messenger handed the warrant to Chu Qing, then bowed and said to the old man standing behind Chu Qing: " Prime Minister Bian, I am well. "

The old man, who was called Prime Minister Bian by the messenger, waved his hand and said, " I have returned to farming and am no longer Prime Minister Bian. Lord Wang, you are too polite. "

" You are too polite, Mr. Bian. " The man seemed not to understand what the old man said, and after he finished speaking, he rode away again.

Bian Xiang, Qin Wuzhou ... these people all come from the book "Hegemony".

This book was given to Chu Qing by chance, which is nothing worth delving into. Unfortunately, he did not read the book carefully. He just treated it as a pastime and flipped through it hastily.

This book mainly tells the story of a completely fictional dynasty. At that time, the Zhou Dynasty was in decline and the vassal states began to show their ambitions. A time traveler, holding the golden finger of the system, stirred up the situation in this dynasty. Finally, relying on the system, he ascended to the throne and unified the world.

The biggest villain in the article is Qin Wuzhou. Although he is now a hostage sent by Qin to Chu, he will also be a tyrant who will unify the world in the future. However, he will soon be replaced by a time traveler who holds the system.

Chu Qing had almost no impression of the Fourth Prince of Chu. She only remembered a few words in the book, which described how the Fourth Prince ruthlessly humiliated and abused Qin Wuzhou in order to win credit for his father, and died of illness before Qin Wuzhou could retaliate. He was a cannon fodder villain without even a name.

However, after Qin Wuzhou came to power, he dug out the corpse of the fourth prince of Chu and whipped it repeatedly, and also used all the royal family of Qin as the lowest slaves. From this, Chu Qing could judge that Qin Wuzhou had a brutal and violent personality, was full of hostility, and was an inhumane tyrant.

However, the fact that he was able to compete with the time travelers who possessed the system for the world and successfully unified the world first was enough to prove his talent in war.

Here, Chu Qing was recalling the plot in the book and thinking about his own situation. Over there, the old man called Bian Xiang bent down, picked up the white powder on the ground with his fingers and sniffed it. Then, his cloudy eyes brightened briefly.

The old man stood up and asked, " I dare to ask if the fourth prince used this lime powder to save me and me? Your body is precious and is the future of Chu. Why would you risk saving others? "

The conversation between the old man and the palace messenger just now made Chu Qing understand that the old man was originally the prime minister of the Chu State. He immediately recalled that in the original novel, the Chu State began to decline after Bian Miao, a veteran of three dynasties, retired and returned to the countryside. Bian Miao himself had just boarded a carriage to return home when the carriage lost control and was destroyed and he died.

Chu Qing was certain that the Bian Miao in the book was the Bian Xiang in front of him.

In the original novel, Bian Miao was very cunning when he took office as prime minister. Chu Qing felt that he would know how he saved people, but he insisted on asking him again, which meant that he had other intentions. Chu Qing instantly understood the other party's hidden meaning.

Therefore, Chu Qing ignored the two guards behind him who were blinded by the lime. He explained: " Exactly. I am standing on the right side of the street. It is easy for me to avoid the frenzied horses. Lime in the eyes can temporarily blind the horses and slow them down. I sprinkled lime powder on the right side. After the horses are blinded, they will naturally rush to the left. There is no one on the left side, only some swill buckets, so it should be no problem. "

Chu Qing finished her explanation, paused, and then said meaningfully: " As for your second question, I can avoid it, but the people of Chu cannot avoid it. As a member of the royal family of Chu, I should bear the brunt of it. "

Then, the old man in front of Chu Qing slowly straightened his back, his eyes showing the sophistication and insight of someone who has experienced the vicissitudes of life. The original turbidity was now gone, and what was more, was a kind of joy as if a long drought had finally come to an end.

" Bearing the brunt, what a first to bear the brunt, " Bian Xiang laughed heartily. He turned around and looked in the direction of the Chu Palace, and said with emotion, " It seems that God will not destroy our Great Chu. "

The autumn wind was still gentle as it blew past, but it made Chu Qing unable to help but cough. After getting rid of the previous crisis, Chu Qing calmed down and realized that he was now in very weak health.

Chu Qing covered his mouth and nose with his sleeves. His cough was not loud , but just a few muffled sounds, which seemed very restrained. His face was pale with a sickly redness, and the corners of his eyes were a little wet due to coughing, and the corners of his eyes were deep red. Seeing him coughing non-stop, Prime Minister Bian said directly to the guards behind Chu Qing: " The Fourth Prince was frightened when he went out today. You should take him back to the palace as soon as possible to rest. "

" Yes. " The guards obviously recognized Prime Minister Bian in front of them. They supported Chu Qing and helped him leave the narrow street.

As the prince of Chu State, Chu Qing would naturally take a carriage when he went out, but the streets here were narrow and the carriage could not move, so he changed to walking. Only after Chu Qing got into his carriage did he finally come to his senses.

" Fourth Prince, I heard that the King of Chu has sent the Qin hostage to your residence. This is a good job. "

" I heard that Manager Peng had ordered the eunuchs to beat him up severely. His skin was torn and his flesh was exposed. This time our Fourth Prince has made a great contribution. "

...

Chu Qing raised his eyes instantly, frowning slightly. He was shocked. This time travel barely gave him any time to react.

Qin Wuzhou's brutal and cruel methods were not limited to whipping corpses to vent his anger. In the book, the Fourth Prince of Chu racked his brains every day, thinking about how to torture Qin Wuzhou physically and mentally, and even invented many new torture instruments for this purpose. It can be said that a large part of the reason why Qin Wuzhou went so crazy later was directly caused by the Fourth Prince of Chu.

Later, Qin Wuzhou even felt that whipping corpses was not enough to vent his anger, so he simply issued an edict to execute all the members of the Qin royal family by mincing them into meat paste (chopping living people into meat paste). In the end, all the bodies of the Chu royal family were mixed together, and not even a complete skeleton was left.

Thinking of this, Chu Qing suddenly raised the corners of his mouth and smiled without any smile. He rubbed the ring, but seemed to be very interested.

The guards felt that Chu Qing at this moment seemed to have become more authoritative and more frightening than before, compared to his previous gloomy and irritable appearance.

The carriage was not moving very fast, but since shock absorbers for carriages had not yet been invented at that time, the shaking of the carriage made Chu Qing feel like his brain was about to be shaken out.

Despite this, he was still thinking quickly about his situation. According to the timeline of the original novel, the world would soon be in chaos and the vassal states would declare themselves kings.

Although he is now the prince of Chu, he is an unpopular and sickly prince , surrounded by many powerful enemies who want to take his life.

In the original novel, the Fourth Prince of Chu did not live to see the fall of Chu, but died of illness. Now this body is controlled by Chu Qing. He can feel that he is a little weak, but he will not die before that time. Chu Qing infers that 90% of the reason is the harm caused by others. But if he can avoid this murderous intention , what he will face next is the destruction of his country and chaos in the world, followed by the hatred from Qin Wuzhou, and then the time traveler who holds the golden finger "system".

The protagonist of this book was unknown in the early stage. In a deserted corner, Chu Qing had no chance to contact the other party. The most pressing and difficult problem in front of him was the ultimate villain in the original work.

who will unify the world in the future , is now imprisoned in his own mansion, at the mercy of others.

Judging from the guards' reactions earlier, Chu Qing's mother's family is quite weak, and his mansion is about to be infiltrated by chaotic forces like a sieve. Among the six attendants alone, four of them are spies who came from nowhere.

The King of Chu hated the State of Qin to the core. He sent Qin Wuzhou to his own residence. On the surface, he was giving himself a simple job so that he could accumulate merit and build up his own political capital. But in fact, he allowed himself to offend the State of Qin.

The Qin State has always been a great power. Now it has just suffered a defeat. A lean camel is still bigger than a horse. If the Qin State becomes strong in the future, he will be the first to be pushed out as a shield.

Their calculations were good, Chu Qing sneered.

The simplest choice before him now, and also the choice that many time travelers take for granted, is to bully the biggest villain in the book on the surface, but in fact, secretly rescue Qin Wuzhou, take good care of him, hold the golden thigh, and live a peaceful life.

However, let's not talk about whether this can be carried out smoothly with so many spies in his mansion.

To do so will inevitably make one's life dependent on others. One's joy, anger, sorrow, happiness, life, and death will all be controlled by others. One will entrust everything one has to so-called favors, and the target is this notorious tyrant. Isn't this ridiculous?

Since ancient times, good ministers have assisted wise rulers. There should be wise rulers first and good ministers later. Chu Qing smiled. He stretched out his hand and crossed it with the other hand, rubbing the slightly raised blue veins on the back of his hand with his white knuckles. Chu Qing thought that it would be better to "teach" this future tyrant to become a wise ruler first, and then the seas and rivers would be peaceful and the dynasty would be prosperous. In a peaceful world, he would be safe wherever he went, and he would not need protection from someone.

The carriage stopped and Chu Qing sat upright inside it.

Outside the carriage, the steward of the Fourth Prince's residence stood at the door, waiting for the Fourth Prince to get off the carriage. At the moment, he seemed a little absent-minded.

Just now, the servants in the palace escorted the hostage from Qin to the mansion. Although it was just a glance, the hostage sent by Qin looked quite scary. It was heard that he had a bad reputation in Qin.

According to the King of Chu's suggestion, the Fourth Prince's mansion was going to severely torture such a guy, and in the end the task might very well fall on his head. When the steward thought about it, he felt frightened from the bottom of his heart.

The steward took a breath, calmed down a little, and walked forward to greet Chu Qing.

Everyone saw the jade-like hand lift the curtain of the carriage, and Chu Qing was wearing the clothes of a prince, made of rattan and bamboo silk, and the veil was made of sable and lined with golden satin.

Two layers of stone blue with gold edges, and red weft on top. The front is decorated with five oriental pearls. The back is decorated with gold flowers and four oriental pearls. There are two hanging belts on each side, wide and sharp at the bottom, the same color as the lining. The

dragon jacket is made of stone blue, with four five-clawed golden dragons embroidered on the front, one on each shoulder, and five-colored clouds in between. [1]

The clothes alone are extremely noble, but what is more eye-catching is not the clothes, but the person himself.

Chu Qingxu borrowed the guard's arm to help him and got off the carriage by himself. Although he looked unwell, his demeanor was completely different from his usual gloomy look. He was calm and composed, which made people feel he was trustworthy unconsciously.

Chu Qing's face was no different from before she traveled through time, except that the mole at the end of her eye had turned deep red, making her look even more intimidating.

" No need to be so polite. " Chu Qing raised his hand slightly, and then he looked at the steward.

The manager was initially nervous, but when he saw Chu Qing, he felt less nervous. After receiving Chu Qing's gaze, he immediately understood what Chu Qing meant.

" The Qin hostage is in the yard, waiting for your instructions. " The steward said respectfully.

Chu Qing nodded and said, " Thank you for your hard work, Manager. Please lead the way. " The steward raised his head slightly and glanced at Chu Qing bravely. He always felt that the fourth prince was different now.

The Fourth Prince used to be arrogant and disorganized, even having hysterical rages in the mansion from time to time, looking hideous. But now, the Fourth Prince is gentle and polite, and his dealings with people are well-organized. His aura is even more frightening and convincing than before.

The two men walked forward one after another, and the servants behind them began to get busy.

After going up the stairs and pushing open the door, you can see the central courtyard. Chu Qing stands on a high place and looks down at the courtyard, where Qin Wuzhou is disheveled and looks embarrassed.

What could not be ignored the most was Qin Wuzhou's eyes. When Qin Wuzhou saw Chu Qing, his eyes were filled with crazy hatred and a determined tyranny. His bloodshot eyes were like those of a wild beast, wishing to eat Chu Qing alive.

Chu Qing turned his gaze to Qin Wuzhou's body. His body was covered with scars, new and old, with flesh and skin rolled out. There were even iron nails piercing the wounds, and his whole body was covered in blood.

He was tied up tightly with chains and hemp ropes. It seemed that when he first entered the State of Chu, he had suffered a lot because of his unruly temper. Judging from his body shape, Chu Qing could tell at a glance that he was a martial artist with great martial arts skills.

Although he was covered in dirt, it could not hide Qin Wuzhou's superior appearance. It was just that his expression was ferocious and his face looked scary.

Chu Qing looked at the prince of the enemy country in front of him with interest. He would become the biggest villain in the book in the future . Curiosity and temptation were revealed in her clear eyes.

The problem is, Qin Wuzhou had just met him for the first time, and he had not yet started to "teach" Qin Wuzhou. Where did this murderous intent come from ?

Did he know that "I" would cruelly "abuse" him in the future?

As soon as Qin Wuzhou saw Chu Qing's face, he recalled the years in his previous life when he was tortured and abused by Chu Qing.

The unforgettable pain and humiliation would be unforgettable for him for the rest of his life. It was a pity that Chu Qing died early in her previous life and died of illness before he could take revenge. Later, he could only dig out Chu Qing's bones and whip the corpse to vent his anger. In this life, he was determined to make Chu Qing live a life worse than death.

The author has something to say:

【 1 】 Selected from "Prince's Costumes".

Good luck in opening the article——

Chapter 3 : Testing

The steward saw Chu Qing walking towards Qin Wuzhou and hurriedly stopped him, saying, "Fourth Prince, you are of noble status, why do you need to put yourself in danger ..."

Chu Qing ignored the manager's attempt to stop him and walked straight to Qin Wuzhou. Qin Wuzhou was tied up with ropes, lying on the ground, covered with scars and blood, but his chest rose and fell steadily, like a wolf ready to attack.

Suddenly, Qin Wuzhou slammed his bound legs against the ground. Amid the exclamations of the crowd, he used the force to stand up on his own, staring straight at Chu Qing in front of him with eyes as sharp as swords.

Qin Wuzhou was very tall, nearly eight feet tall. When he looked at Chu Qing, his eyes were slightly narrowed, and he was obviously a little angry, but his eyes were full of disdain. He sneered at Chu Qing.

It seemed to be a silent mockery: What else can you do besides beating and scolding to vent your anger? Coward.

In an instant, the guards and servants around either stood there in a daze, not knowing what to do, or retreated in fear, fearing that the Prince of Qin in front of them would go crazy and break the ropes.

Chu Qing, who was facing Qin Wuzhou, clearly felt the oppression from the other party. Apart from his height advantage, his oppression came from his heart. Chu Qing judged that Qin Wuzhou in front of him had a strong personality and was full of confidence.

Chu Qing was not worried about what Qin Wuzhou would do to him. This was his residence.

The country was currently named Chu. It was Qin, not Chu, that had just been defeated. As long as he was clear about these points, even if Qin Wuzhou was more powerful, as long as he did not want to die, he would never attack a prince of Chu at this juncture.

Qin Wuzhou is just bluffing. No matter whether you become a tyrant or a villain in the future, you have to obey him now.

In the original novel, Qin Wuzhou was kind and simple by nature when he was sent to Chu as a hostage by Qin. He turned evil and became a villain after he suffered inhuman treatment in Chu. The Qin Wuzhou in front of us is very different from a simple child.

Just as Chu Qing lowered his head to think, a servant stood up from behind Chu Qing tremblingly. He stabbed Qin Wuzhou with the spear in his hand, but Qin Wuzhou dodged it in an instant.

At the same time, Qin Wuzhou raised his bound hands and used the sharp tip of the bristles to pierce the hemp rope tied around his wrists. One of his hands broke free from the restraints, and with lightning speed, he snatched the spear from the guard's hand and pointed the tip of the bristles at Chu Qing.

Chu Qing ignored Qin Wuzhou's desperate struggle. He was thinking, since he could travel through time, why couldn't others? Using the idea of being a traveler to explain the abnormality of the other party was obviously an idea. Anyway, there was no harm in giving it a try.

Chu Qing asked tentatively: " Do you know that even numbers do not change even numbers even numbers change? "

Qin Wuzhou frowned slightly. He couldn't understand what Chu Qing was saying. The Chu Qing in front of him had a completely different demeanor and expression from the Chu Qing in his previous life. It was almost like she was a different person.

" The chicken becomes the lotus root but the lotus root remains the same? " Qin Wuzhou thought for a moment and replied, " But it's a dish? It's similar to chicken stewed with mushrooms. "

Chu Qing couldn't help laughing. His pale skin was slightly rosy, like jade. His eyes were bright, like stars. The blood mole at the end of his eye looked even more charming against the backdrop of his smile. There was a faint dimple on his cheek, which made his smile a little sweeter.

Compared with the Chu Qing in his previous life who was always frowning, full of anger and had a hateful look, Qin Wuzhou found that the Chu Qing in front of him became particularly eye-catching and friendly. It was hard not to like her.

It could not be ruled out that the person in front of him was a foreigner, so Chu Qing tried again in English, French, Spanish, Portuguese ... and even Mauritian.

But Qin Wuzhou's reaction was all confusion, and he didn't understand Chu Qing's words at all. Chu Qing realized that there might be some problems with his inference. The Qin Wuzhou in front of him was not a time traveler, or even if he was, he did not come from Earth.

" What on earth are you talking about? " Qin Wuzhou listened for a long time, but could not understand a single word. He almost began to suspect that Chu Qing had had his brain damaged by a carriage when he went out.

" I'm practicing the languages of other places in the world. Qin is a vast country with many talented people. As a prince of Qin, you must know a lot about it. " Chu Qing said casually. Qin Wuzhou was speechless. He recalled that in his previous life, when he had just become the puppet emperor of Qin with the support of the prime minister, that group of officials who were very good at verbal disputes often said ordinary things that left him speechless and unable to

refute. Qin Wuzhou had not experienced this feeling of being unable to express his grievances for a long time.

Chu Qing lowered his head, looked at the spear against his neck, and asked, " You came to Chu to be a hostage. If Qin cannot achieve its political goals through you, then the war will continue. Do you want me to continue? "

Qin Wuzhou knew very well that Qin had not yet carried out reforms. The entire great country was like an old man who was about to die. Although it was huge, it could only barely breathe. If it went to war with Chu again, it would be in danger.

Chu Qing watched with satisfaction as Qin Wuzhou slowly put down the spear in his hand. He waved his hand, and the servants behind him rushed forward and pressed Qin Wuzhou to the ground again.

This time, Qin Wuzhou's eyes were filled with hatred and murderous intent, but he no longer resisted.

Chu Qing coughed lightly to hide the blood in his palms, and his slender pale fingers tightly pinched Qin Wuzhou's jaw.

" Want to kill me? " Chu Qing leaned over and whispered in Qin Wuzhou's ear, " I'll give you this chance. "

" From today on, you have to call me teacher. " Chu Qing said softly, " Otherwise I will break your hands and legs and tie you to my side like a puppet. "

Qin Wuzhou was constrained by Chu Qing's threat. The safety of the entire Qin State depended on him alone, so a broken and hoarse voice came out of Qin Wuzhou's throat.

" teacher "

Chu Qing smiled very gently. He touched Qin Wuzhou's head and said, " You are so good. "

Qin Wuzhou concealed his eyes which were filled with viciousness. He swore that in the future he would kill all of Chu Qing's clans and grind his bones to ashes.

At this time, a servant came to report.

" Fourth Prince, the King of Chu sent a message to summon you to the palace. " the servant relayed.

Chu Qing stood up and instructed the guards around him: " Move him to the woodshed. He looked very energetic just now. Cut off his water and food and let him starve for two days. "

" We will follow the orders of the Fourth Prince. " the guards replied one after another. The guards carried Qin Wuzhou and were about to move him to the most remote and dilapidated firewood room in the mansion. Chu Qing added: " Lock him in the firewood room closest to me. He is my only "disciple", so treat him well. "

After saying that, Chu Qing straightened his clothes and left the mansion.

After Chu Qing left, the situation in the mansion was completely different from before. Countless people spread what they had just seen through various means. Before Chu Qing's carriage arrived at the palace, the King of Chu already knew everything that had happened in the mansion.

However, the King of Chu was not the only one who knew the matter well .

In the carriage, Chu Qing was thinking about what had just happened in his mansion. As his mansion was populated by a mixed crowd , he didn't know how many spies were mixed in. As

for Qin Wuzhou, he had to think carefully about how to deal with him. What's more, with Qin Wuzhou's current arrogance and disrespect, he probably needed some psychological training before he could officially start learning the crash course of being a wise ruler.

The more pressing problem lies in his mansion. When there are only one or two spies, getting rid of them only requires finding them, but when more than half of the servants are spies, it becomes quite difficult to take action.

In the original novel, the Second Prince and the Crown Prince both hated him to the core, only because Chu Qing's maternal family was a censor, and Chu Qing's grandfather had given frank advice and exposed the shortcomings of the two several times. In addition, Chu Qing, as the fourth prince of Chu, was extremely disliked by the King of Chu, which made the Second Prince and the Crown Prince want to get rid of Chu Qing as soon as possible.

Chu Qing got off the carriage and hurried to the Qingxuan Palace of the King of Chu. A prince who was dressed similarly to him but had a gloomy face and a venomous expression said with a half-smile: " Congratulations, fourth brother, you have done a good job. "

Chu Qing ignored the sarcastic Second Prince and walked straight into the Qingxuan Palace. The Qingxuan Palace was covered with white gauze. Compared with the imperial palace, Chu Qing felt that this place was more like a haunted house.

Under the flickering lights, it looked particularly eerie. Chu Qing lifted the white veil and walked inside.

The King of Chu was sitting upright on a high couch with his hands on his knees, like a Taoist priest who had just finished practicing. However, there was no trace of peace in his eyes. He listened indifferently as Chu Qing saluted and greeted him.

It was not until Chu Qing knelt down until he felt dizzy that the eunuch beside the King of Chu shouted in a shrill voice: " No need to be polite. "

Chu Qing's body was already weak after he traveled through time, and with so many things happening, he had almost no room to breathe. Chu Qing was almost using his willpower to hold on at this moment.

The King of Chu had a bad temper. Having been on the throne for so long, he could hardly bear to hear any unpleasant words. Chu Qing's grandfather was a censor, who repeatedly gave him advice, which made the King of Chu quite dissatisfied. However, since ancient times, killing censors was something only incompetent monarchs would do. In order to preserve his reputation, the King of Chu endured it for more than ten years.

Therefore, Chu Qing became the best target for King Chu to vent his anger. After all, no one could interfere with how a father disciplined his son.

" My son, you have done a good job. " The King of Chu rarely praised Chu Qing. The eunuch beside him was quite shocked. This was the first time, which meant that Chu Qing did a really good job this time, even to the point of being impeccable.

" However, you still need to learn more from your brother. You were very rude when you entered the palace earlier, so I will punish you by confining you to the palace for three days and prohibiting you from entering the court for ten days as a warning to others. Now leave. "

" Yes, I will follow my father's order. " A thin layer of sweat broke out on Chu Qing's forehead. The King of Chu really had no fatherly love for him. He could feel that the King of Chu was always looking for an opportunity to sentence him to death.

When Chu Qing left Qingxuan Palace, the Second Prince was still making sarcastic remarks.

" You are forbidden to attend court for ten days. Tsk tsk tsk, I can count the days you attend court on my fingers. I think, ten days after ten days, by the time you have the chance to enter the court again, you will probably be old and twilight, hahaha. "

This time, Chu Qing did not turn a deaf ear to his words.

" My father will be immortal for thousands of years. As the saying goes, if one person ascends to heaven, the whole family will ascend to heaven. What's more, we are my father's children. What do you mean by saying this, brother? " Chu Qing left the palace quickly without waiting for the second prince to react.

The Second Prince Chu Yu then realized that the King of Chu was devoted to spiritual practice and was determined to become an immortal. Chu Qing's words just now not only flattered the King of Chu, but also gave another interpretation to his own words. If these words were to reach the ears of the King of Chu, his father would definitely have a very bad impression of him. But it was too late now. The King of Chu's spies were everywhere in the palace. The Second Prince Chu Yu looked gloomily in the direction where Chu Qing left. A hint of viciousness flashed in his eyes, and then he waved his sleeves and left.

The King of Chu heard the conversation between the two princes from the eunuch, and laughed, " That damn grandson is not like him, he is very sweet-mouthed, but Yu'er is so careless with his words. "

The eunuch nodded in agreement.

Chu Qing returned to the mansion and had just sat down to drink a sip of ginseng tea when he heard the servant report to him that a chicken was inexplicably missing from the kitchen.

" I think the weasel in the woodshed is hungry. " Chu Qing stood up helplessly, " Let's go take a look. "

The author has something to say:

If nothing unexpected happens, we will try to update at 18:00 every day .

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-05-04

00:12:57-2022-05-04 19:56: 06——

Thanks to the little angel who threw the rocket launcher: Weiweiwei 1 ;

3 bottles of Nanguan Xiaoxiang and Maple Leaf ;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 4 Teachings

Qin Wuzhou was locked up in a woodshed very close to Chu Qing's house. Chu Qing walked away, and on the way, he recalled Qin Wuzhou's performance during the day.

In the original novel, Qin Wuzhou was a child born to a palace maid who became pregnant accidentally. His mother died during childbirth, so he had a reputation of bringing misfortune to his mother and relatives since he was born.

After that, no one wanted to get close to Qin Wuzhou. When the Qin State was defeated, Qin Wuzhou was like a hot potato and was thrown out by the Qin State impatiently. At this time, the sixteen-year-old Qin Wuzhou could not read or write, and could not use swords or spears. Rather than being a prince, he was more like a rough man with only strength in his body. Therefore, in the original novel, Qin Wuzhou would be humiliated and abused by the fourth prince of Chu.

But the Qin Wuzhou who appeared before him was highly skilled in martial arts, quick-witted, and full of hostility. He was obviously not the same as described in the original book. What went wrong?

The shabby wooden door of the firewood room appeared in front of Chu Qing. He raised his hand and said to the guards behind him: " Stand guard at the door. "

The guard nodded his head.

Chu Qing opened the wooden door. Inside the door, firewood was neatly stacked on one side. Qin Wuzhou was lying leisurely on the thatch on the other side. He obviously had no sense of being a prisoner.

There was only one tattered armchair in the room. Chu Qing touched the chair and found that there was not much dust on it, so he sat down.

Chu Qing was in no hurry to speak. On the one hand, he was weak and had consumed too much energy today. On the other hand, he also wanted to test the strength of the villain in front of him.

The room fell into silence, with only the sound of Chu Qing's slightly hurried breathing.

" Don't pretend to be so hypocritical. I know what kind of person you are best. " Qin Wuzhou sat up. His eyebrows were not as loose and soft as those of ordinary people. The edges were as clean as a blade. Deep in his eyes, there was ruthlessness and a vague murderous intent. " If you cooperate with me, I will consider leaving your body intact. How about it? "

The fact that Qin Wuzhou could be so arrogant and unreservedly exert pressure on him with his aura showed that he was fearless at the moment.

Chu Qing recalled that before he traveled through the book, when he had just reached adulthood, his father passed away unexpectedly, leaving him a huge and cumbersome company, countless greedy elders, and countless illegitimate children.

His elders were experienced and decisive in the financial world, but in terms of brutality and strength, they were far inferior to Qin Wuzhou in front of him.

" Oh, really? " Chu Qing didn't buy it. He ignored the pressure Qin Wuzhou brought and asked, " The capital of Qin and the capital of Chu are thousands of miles apart. How do you know what kind of person I am? Could it be that you have had some adventure that others have never experienced? "

Qin Wuzhou's pupils shrank slightly. In his impression, Chu Qing was a fool who only wanted to win the favor of his father. In order to gain the recognition from his father, he could torture himself to death for no reason.

Through Qin Wuzhou's micro-expressions, Chu Qing had already gotten the answer he wanted. Then, he changed the subject and asked, " What is theft? "

" To take something without telling anyone is called a thief , and to take something without telling anyone is called a thief. " Qin Wuzhou didn't understand and answered as a matter of course.

" Is stealing right or wrong? " Chu Qing continued to ask.

" It's wrong. "

" Why? "

" Stealing other people's property means taking other people's property for your own use in an illegal way. This is of course wrong and violates the law and should be punished. " Qin Wuzhou answered as a matter of course.

" What if someone donates stolen items to the poor? What if the people are starving and have no food and are trying to survive? What if it's a joke between father and son? " Chu Qing asked.

Qin Wuzhou didn't say anything, not because he didn't know how to answer the question, but because he suddenly realized that Chu Qing came here and said a lot of things, but now he revealed his true colors. It was all for a chicken?

" I'll return it to you. " Qin Wuzhou did not answer Chu Qing's question. His voice lost its previous momentum and sounded a little pitiful.

Chu Qing didn't understand Qin Wuzhou's train of thought and asked in confusion: " What? "

Qin Wuzhou took a deep breath and said to Chu Qing seriously: " I will return the chicken to you later. Don't worry, I don't want to steal anything from your house. "

" ... "

Chu Qing felt that the scenery in front of him began to spin. He thought that being Qin Wuzhou's teacher might be much more difficult than he thought. He suddenly understood why so many parents before he traveled through the book would collapse from tutoring their children.

" The chicken is not important. What's important is my question. What's the answer in your mind? " Chu Qing asked after calming down.

Facing Chu Qing's questioning, Qin Wuzhou recalled the military advisor who had followed him in his previous life. The other party often asked him some confusing and inexplicable questions, and Qin Wuzhou's head began to hurt.

It has to be said that if Chu Qing's purpose was to torture him, then he could only congratulate Chu Qing for achieving his goal.

Naturally, Qin Wuzhou used the trick that was most useful to him in dealing with military advisors back then – playing dumb.

" What did you ask just now? "

Playing dumb, talking about irrelevant things ... Qin Wuzhou's tricks of dealing with teachers are perfect.

Chu Qing was silent.

After a long while, he said to Qin Wuzhou: " Theft is a crime written into the law, but legal principles are nothing more than human feelings, which has been the case since ancient times. This means that the law is the bottom line of morality, and morality is human feelings. The existence of the law is to maintain the existence of human feelings. Social constraints mainly rely on the legal system and morality. When the legal system is not perfect, it mainly relies on

moral support. The legal system then converts public morality into legal norms for people. Therefore, when applying the law, we must consider the ins and outs of the incident and deal with it comprehensively. We must not judge and convict based solely on the results. " [1] After Chu Qing finished speaking, he stood up and walked towards the door. When he opened the door, he looked at the dark night sky outside and said, " You don't have to return the chicken. Just copy what I just said a hundred times. "

Chu Qing closed the broken wooden door. Qin Wuzhou clearly heard a few muffled coughs coming from outside the door, and the sound of footsteps gradually fading away . For some reason, Qin Wuzhou felt a trace of sympathy in his heart, but he quickly explained it. Perhaps it was because Chu Qing's situation in Chu was too similar to his situation in Qin, and he felt a little sympathy for his fellow humans.

Qin Wuzhou was holding a piece of scattered firewood in his hand. He really doubted whether the Chu Qing in front of him had the same memories of his previous life as him, otherwise how could he make such an abnormal move. At this time in his previous life, he was staying in the dark room of Chu Qing's mansion and being whipped.

No matter what, one should remain unchanged in the face of ever-changing circumstances. He wanted to see what Chu Qing was up to.

Outside the door, the guards brought in paper, inkstone, and brush, and also moved a table for him.

" The Fourth Prince has ordered that if you don't finish writing, there will be no water or food. Everything outside the house has been sealed off. I hope you can take care of yourself. " The guard left after saying this. Qin Wuzhou crushed the firewood at hand. The guards outside the door listened to the noise in the woodshed with fear. After a loud bang, the room became quiet.

Chu Qing shook his head helplessly on the way back to the bedroom. He had experienced business wars, the Great Depression, and many life-and-death crises, but he had never experienced teaching.

Stupid methods are always useful. Now Qin Wuzhou is in his hands and can be bullied at will. He doesn't believe that he can't teach this future tyrant a lesson.

After dealing with Qin Wuzhou's matter for the time being, Chu Qing went to the living room to have dinner.

Chu Qing prefers rich and spicy food, but the original owner was ill and had a very light taste. He couldn't swallow the meal. After finishing the meal hastily, Chu Qing called the steward. It was already 10 p.m. and most of the servants in the mansion had gone to rest.

" Thank you for giving me the list and account book. " Chu Qing said bluntly without hiding anything.

In his previous life, when Chu Qing took over the company left by his father, he faced internal and external troubles, but it only took him three months to basically gain control of the company. Therefore, facing the current situation, Chu Qing was not surprised and was not panicked at all. After hearing Chu Qing's words, the steward nodded and hurriedly walked out, with undisguised fear on his face.

After traveling through time, what he did would definitely be different from the original owner, but he was not worried about revealing any flaws. To those who hated him, he deserved to die no matter how he behaved.

The King of Chu, the Second Prince, the Crown Prince ... naturally would not care about the abnormality of a dying man in their eyes.

After traveling through time, the only people who can see through me are those who truly care about the original owner. Unfortunately, the person who loved the original owner the most has already passed away.

The steward brought the account book and the personnel roster to Chu Qing's desk. Chu Qing said to the steward, " Let everyone else go first. You keep it. "

" You guys go down first. " The steward gave the order while wiping the sweat from his forehead with his sleeve. For some reason, the Fourth Prince in front of him, although he was taciturn, really made people uneasy.

The sound of paper rubbing against each other was particularly harsh in the silent night, and the manager's heart was beating like a drum.

" Peng Kun. " Chu Qing suddenly called out the manager's name.

The butler felt his legs trembling a little.

" Hey, Master, you tell me. "

" Your whole family are servants in my house, and you even raised a daughter in the west of the city. What a good idea. "

" Perhaps the daughter that the Second Prince helped you raise could marry better? "

Chu Qing closed the account book without leaving a trace. The account book was not complete, but it was enough for him to know some of the truth.

Manager Peng Kun knelt down, his heart sinking as his anxiety was replaced by despair. He knew that this matter would be exposed one day, but he didn't expect it to be so soon.

" Fourth Prince, I know that anything I say now would be just quibbling. I only ask you to let my family go. They are innocent. " Peng Kun kowtowed to Chu Qing.

" As long as you can clearly distinguish between your family, legitimate sons and daughters, and an illegitimate daughter that you got by accident, I can help you. " Chu Qing could see that Manager Peng in front of him was indeed prepared to die, so he threw out the bait.

Peng Kun looked up suddenly, in a trance, a little bit unbelievable. In his impression, the Fourth Prince was always gloomy, sometimes nitpicking, and often vented his frustration on his servants, making people miserable. Originally, he felt that if his crime was exposed, he would surely die.

But now he understood that he was wrong. Perhaps the Fourth Prince of Chu had previously hidden his talent within and shown his clumsiness to the outside world just to protect himself. Excited, regretful, grateful, relieved ... numerous emotions intertwined together, he kowtowed to Chu Qing again and said: " I will obey your orders, my master. "

Chu Qing stood up, helped Peng Kun up from the ground, and said seriously: " I will definitely rescue your daughter and return her to you. Now I need your help to do something. "

Manager Peng took the personnel roster from Chu Qing and left in a daze again.

Chu Qing did not say much to him. In the Fourth Prince's Mansion, there were ears even though the walls were covered with wires. Therefore, he told the steward to open the paper in the list after returning to the house and burn it after reading it.

The steward opened the paper and the title on it read : " Beggar's Chicken Project. "

When Chu Qing extinguished the candle, he seemed to be somewhat dazed. It seemed that there was some mysterious power that made his plan start with the chicken. Why on earth was it that ... he just couldn't get along with that chicken today?

I don't know how Qin Wuzhou's copying was going. Just before Chu Qing fell into a deep sleep, he inexplicably thought of the guy who stole his beggar's chicken.

The author has something to say:

a collection duck——

【 1 】 References – Faqing Thanks to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-05-04 19:56:06-2022-05-05 17:24: 46——

Thanks to the little angels who cast mines: 2 for Mo Bai; 1 for Chongwa Zaizai ;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 5 Provocation

The next morning, when it was just daybreak and Chu Qing hadn't opened his eyes yet, he heard the sounds of many servants moving around. He had a light sleeper, and it was even more difficult for him to fall asleep. Fortunately, he got out of bed directly.

When he got up and was about to put on his clothes, a group of servants were waiting by the side, ready to serve him.

Idle people in the mansion , so Chu Qing had to suppress the idea of dressing himself. Although he was not used to it, he still let the servants put on his outer robe and dressed him neatly.

However, in other parts of the mansion, an incident happened like a stone that caused a thousand ripples, making everyone in the mansion uneasy.

Manager Peng used the missing beggar's chicken incident in the mansion as an excuse to start an investigation into the entire mansion.

After breakfast, Chu Qing called the mansion's accountant. According to etiquette, the flow of gold and silver in the mansion was usually managed by the mistress, but Chu Qing's mansion did not even have a concubine, so the accountant took over the management and handed the account book to Chu Qing for verification on the 15th of every month.

Chu Qing thought that he was pretty good at accounting. In his previous life, the company had a huge amount of liquid capital and had never made any major mistakes in financial management. The account book from the previous night really opened his eyes. He couldn't understand several of the account entries at all. If single-entry bookkeeping could be recorded like this, his accountant must be either a complete idiot or he was complacent.

As soon as the accountant stepped into the room, Chu Qing threw the account book towards him without saying a word.

The accountant had seen Chu Qing get angry at servants, but it was usually just on the surface, just to vent his dissatisfaction. He would never vent it at him. But at this moment, Chu Qing

made the accountant's hair stand on end. He picked up the account book from the ground, and the moment he opened it, his face turned pale.

Every bad debt, every expenditure of unknown origin, including the part in the Yin-Yang account book, was clearly marked by Chu Qing, and even the part of corruption was directly written out. Chu Qing looked at the accountant who was completely frozen in place and sweating profusely, and said to him: " I don't care who the master behind you is, within today, you must use the four-legged account bookkeeping method to calculate the calculation. I wrote a piece of paper and put it on the last page of the account book. After you have sorted out this account book, hand it over to me. "

" You know what it means to embezzle the prince's share of the money, right? " Chu Qing tapped the table with her fingers. " Even if you don't want to live, you have to think about your family. "

The accountant's legs went weak and just as he was about to kneel down, he heard Chu Qing's cold voice.

" Kneeling before me is useless. If you have figured it out, you will voluntarily leave my mansion and seek a better job. If you have not figured it out, you will be a prisoner and your entire clan will be executed. Do you understand? "

The accountant's face turned from pale to blue. He wiped the sweat from his forehead with his sleeve and said quickly, " I understand, I understand. I will calculate it right away. I will calculate it right away. "

Chu Qing watched the accountant leave trembling, and subconsciously continued to tap the table.

Yesterday, when he was looking through the personnel roster, one person caught his attention. He was very surprised at first that the original owner, Seventeen, was alone. According to convention, even if he did not have a wife, he should have a maid or concubine to accompany him.

After looking through the roster of personnel in the mansion, Chu Qing realized that although there were no concubines, the original owner had a king. In other words, the Fourth Prince of Chu actually liked men, which might explain why the King of Chu hated him so much.

Chu Qing has no prejudice or opinion on this matter. He respects people's right to freely choose the gender of their partner.

However, the original owner's servant must know the original owner much better than ordinary servants. In other words, he is the person most likely to see through Chu Qing. Therefore, Chu Qing does not plan to meet him for the time being before she completely gains control of the mansion.

On the other side, in the dilapidated woodshed, Qin Wuzhou was furiously completing the "copying as punishment" task assigned by Chu Qing yesterday. At this moment, Qin Wuzhou seemed calm and restrained, in stark contrast to his aggressive appearance yesterday. steady as he copied , and he was obviously very patient; his writing was vigorous and powerful, as if he was not in a cramped woodshed, but on the front line of a battlefield, commanding thousands of troops to defeat the enemy .

Qin Wuzhou recalled his past life as he repeated the story over and over again. When he was supported by the prime minister of Qin to become a puppet emperor, he saw the governor submit a memorial, reporting that merchants were monopolizing grain in the epidemic area and making a lot of money, but local officials had no way to judge and allowed the merchants to make a fortune. That year, countless people died of the epidemic and the corpses piled up like mountains.

Later, when he killed the prime minister and took power, Qin Wuzhou decided that he had to make the laws stricter and strengthen the punishment for violations in order to appease the people, but the result was not satisfactory ...

Qin Wuzhou had to admit that Chu Qing was right. Putting aside his stance, he agreed with Chu Qing's point of view.

Outside the door, the servants' whispered discussions could be heard.

" A beggar chicken was lost in the palace. I heard from Steward Peng that the Fourth Prince was very angry. "

" Yes, this beggar chicken is a secret recipe. I heard that it needs to be marinated for 49 days before it can be flavored. "

" It took so long. No wonder the Fourth Prince was so angry. "

...

Qin Wuzhou looked incredulous. Beggar's chicken had to be marinated for forty-nine days? The chicken was most delicious when cooked immediately after death. This method was really indescribably weird.

The discussions of the guards outside the door gradually died down, and Qin Wuzhou gained two new impressions of Chu Qing.

1. Love chicken as if it were your life.
2. Extremely stingy.

On the other side, Chu Qing sneezed. His body couldn't stand the fatigue. Yesterday's tossing and turning caused him to have an inexplicable pain in his throat today.

Chu Qing actually doesn't like eating chicken, but he asked Manager Peng to tidy up the mansion, so he had to have an excuse. Coincidentally, Qin Wuzhou is very skilled in martial arts, and no one can find out the whereabouts of the chicken. This gives him many opportunities to find the person Chu Qing really wants to find.

Noon arrived quickly, and Chu Qing finished another unpalatable meal in a hurry. In the afternoon, Manager Peng handed a new personnel roster to Chu Qing.

Various markings were made on the list, and the symbols were noted on the first page, roughly distinguishing those who were loyal to the Fourth Prince, those who would choose to resist temptation for fear of the law, those who were determined to pass on messages outside the palace, and even who was behind them.

Chu Qing knew that he had made the right move in the first place. Manager Peng could not accomplish all this overnight, but as the person who actually handled all the tedious affairs of the palace, he knew exactly what kind of people the servants were after spending a long time with them.

Since then, most of the control of the Fourth Prince's Palace has fallen into Chu Qing's hands. Manager Peng hinted to Chu Qing whether to drive those spies from other forces out of the palace.

Chu Qing shook his head and said, " The known spies are actually very useful. Keep them and drive out all those whose identities you cannot confirm. Give the older ones some farmland to settle down, and help the younger ones find a job to support themselves. If they have committed a crime, send them directly to the government. "

" Yes, master, I'll do it right away! " Manager Peng was full of hope when he looked at Chu Qing. He didn't have much of an opinion on major issues. At this moment, Chu Qing gave people a strong sense of reliability, as if no matter what happened, it was within his expectations and he could make the right decision.

After Manager Peng left, Chu Qing smiled and shook her head. Manager Peng's thoughts were superficial and he was not very cunning, but that also meant that he was a loyal and honest person.

Chu Qing walked towards the woodshed where Qin Wuzhou was. Based on the impression Qin Wuzhou left on him the day before, he felt that Qin Wuzhou would most likely resist and would not want to "copy as punishment" even if beaten to death.

But when he pushed the door open, what caught his eyes was a room full of rice paper scattered all over the floor in a disorderly manner .

Chu Qing picked up one at random, and when he looked at it carefully, he heard a low and hoarse voice in his ears.

" I have finished copying. "

Qin Wuzhou sat cross-legged, and the look in his eyes when he looked at Chu Qing was no longer sharp, but seemed more elusive.

Qin Wuzhou's handwriting is bold and unrestrained. His writing style is similar to the Yan style created by Yan Zhenqing. His handwriting has the grandeur of a military commander. The font is rigorous, square and dense . The horizontal strokes are light and the vertical strokes are heavy . The brushstrokes are strong and round , and the momentum is solemn and vigorous. [1]

When Chu Qing was learning calligraphy before she traveled through the book, she had a deep understanding of fonts. The original owner's font was the most standard official style with the least personal characteristics, so it was not difficult for Chu Qing to imitate the original owner's handwriting.

On the other hand, if you want to practice writing like Qin Wuzhou, even if you have talent, it will take at least five to ten years of hard work and practice to achieve it.

Chu Qing put down the paper in his hand and did not embarrass Qin Wuzhou. He nodded to the guard, and the guard immediately presented the prepared meal.

Qin Wuzhou ate his meal in silence. The suffering and humiliation he had endured in his previous life were far more terrible than those he endured now. He knew very well that the word "forbearance" is like a sword hanging over one's head. He was also quite good at endurance and lying dormant, just waiting for an opportunity to make a complete comeback.

On the other side of the round table, Chu Qing supported the table with one hand and gently tapped the tabletop with the other hand. The information about Qin Wuzhou was integrated together, and a book named Qin Wuzhou appeared in the memory palace in Chu Qing's mind. A new eating habit was added to the book. Even when Qin Wuzhou was extremely hungry and thirsty, he still maintained the most proper eating etiquette. He would only take a sip of water when drinking, and would not take consecutive servings of the same dish when eating. He would eat roughly the same amount of each dish, making it difficult to detect his eating habits. Chu Qing searched through his memories and discovered that ordinary people rarely have such a habit. Only the emperor would slowly develop such a habit under the service of eunuchs, in order to avoid others knowing the emperor's dietary preferences and reduce the possibility of poisoning.

This key detail made Chu Qing have another guess about Qin Wuzhou's identity, but now they are just clues and Chu Qing cannot make a rash conclusion.

After Qin Wuzhou finished his meal, he looked up at Chu Qing, his eyes changing from fierce to provocative.

" You said yesterday that you wanted to be my teacher. I would like to ask you, what aspects of you are worthy of my learning? " Qin Wuzhou smiled with a little disdain, " Of the six arts of a gentleman, etiquette, music, archery, charioteering, calligraphy, and mathematics, in which one can you compare with me? "

Chu Qing was not angry, but rather very interested.

" A teacher's purpose is to teach, accept students and resolve doubts. " Chu Qing winked at Qin Wuzhou and said with a smile, " Since you have set the scope, how about I decide which of the six arts of a gentleman to compete in? "

" Of course, this is fair. Which one do you want to compete in? " Qin Wuzhou sneered in his heart. In his previous life, in order to produce a perfect puppet, the Prime Minister of Qin invited the best teachers in the world to train him in the six arts of a gentleman and set extremely harsh punishments. He was confident that there were very few people in the world who could surpass him in the six arts, not to mention the fourth prince of Chu who only knew how to abuse others to vent his dissatisfaction.

Chu Qing even wanted to laugh. He was just thinking about how to make Qin Wuzhou obedient, but Qin Wuzhou's behavior was simply like someone giving you a pillow when you are sleepy.

" Then let's compare the last item. It counts. "

After saying that, Chu Qing couldn't help laughing. His eyes were slightly curved with laughter, and the blood mole at the end of his eye was particularly eye-catching. Qin Wuzhou tried to look away several times, but failed every time.

The author has something to say:

【 1 】 A critical biography of Li Zhimin, the pioneer of incorporating stele style into cursive script.

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-05-05

17:24:46-2022-05-06 23:39: 03——

Thanks to the little angels who cast mines: Xiaofan Sir 1 ;

36 bottles of Hanhaibing ;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 6 Gambling

Chu Qing didn't care that Qin Wuzhou saw his happiness. He never thought that one day he would compete in mathematics with an ancient person.

In order to prevent future troubles, Chu Qing said to Qin Wuzhou before the two of them competed: " Before the competition, I think there are some things that need to be made clear first. "

Qin Wuzhou slowly raised his eyes. He didn't understand what was so funny about competing in arithmetic, but from Chu Qing's expression, he seemed determined to win?

" What do you want to bet on? " Qin Wuzhou instantly understood what Chu Qing meant. Chu Qing was very satisfied with Qin Wuzhou's reaction. At present, he seemed to be a smart student with a solid foundation, but he was not very obedient.

" If you lose, you have to listen to me from now on, " Chu Qing said, and felt that his words could be easily misinterpreted, so he added, " Be a good student. "

Qin Wuzhou sneered in his heart. Chu Qing had a good plan. He spoke better than he sang. Although they were called students, they had to obey one person's orders in every detail. Their freedom was completely deprived.

Chu Qing has never changed, but his methods in this life are much more sophisticated than those in the previous life. Instead of torturing his body, it is better to torture both his body and mind.

" Okay, " Qin Wuzhou said in a low, cold voice, " If you lose to me, just commit suicide in front of me. "

Manager Peng was carrying tea into the woodshed. Upon hearing this, he widened his eyes and shouted, " Who do you think you are? You are just a discarded child of the Qin State. Our Fourth Prince's body is precious. Do you think you can plot against him? "

Manager Peng couldn't finish his words because he was speechless due to the shocking look in Qin Wuzhou's eyes.

The corners of Qin Wuzhou's mouth curled up, but his smile was quite ugly. When he looked at Manager Peng, his eyes carried the bloody smell of having killed tens of thousands of people, as if he was going to take someone's head in the next second, which made people feel fear involuntarily.

Although Manager Peng was afraid, he did not retreat. Only a little bit of the tea in his hand was knocked out.

Chu Qing stood up, slowly picked up the teacup on the tray, took a sip, put it back on the tray, and then patted Manager Peng on the shoulder.

With Chu Qing's comfort, Manager Peng's hands stopped shaking. He secretly sighed in his heart that the Fourth Prince was really different now. He was steady and composed, with great bearing. The previous Fourth Prince would never do this.

Chu Qing stood in front of Manager Peng. He didn't seem to take the other party's provocation and pressure seriously, and his demeanor was as calm as usual.

" It's a deal. " Chu Qing said to Qin Wuzhou calmly.

Qin Wuzhou was a little surprised. Based on his understanding of Chu Qing, Chu Qing in her previous life was selfish and dark, and would never make a promise that would endanger her own life. How could rebirth cause such a drastic change in a person's character?

A piece of rice paper was placed in front of Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou. The questions on the paper were from "Nine Chapters on the Mathematical Art". Pens, ink, paper and inkstone were also prepared.

Chu Qing did not intend to show her true colors right from the start. The purpose of this competition was not to win, but to win Qin Wuzhou's heart and soul.

Most of the questions in Nine Chapters on the Mathematical Art are similar to " There is a cattail that grows one day and is three feet long. A cattail grows one day and is one foot long. The cattail grows half as long. The cattail grows twice as long. How many days will it take for them to grow to the same height? " [1]

Similar to junior high school math problems, Chu Qing's calculations were neat and step-by-step, trying not to make any mistakes.

Qin Wuzhou was very casual. He wrote down the answers directly after doing mental calculations, and did not even follow the order of the questions.

After a stick of incense, the two checked their answers and found them to be exactly the same.

Chu Qing smiled, with a hint of meaning in his eyes. He said to Qin Wuzhou, " Since we are even, why don't we set a question to test each other? If we can't answer the other party's question, we lose. How do you think? "

"..." Qin Wuzhou's intuition kept warning him. He had faced life-and-death dangers countless times in his previous life, which made him extremely sensitive to crises.

" If you don't tell me, I'll take it as your consent. "

Chu Qing took out a previously prepared collection of "Five Years of College Entrance Examination and Three Years of Simulation" and "Small Question Practice" and threw it to Qin Wuzhou. Of course, the questions in it had been translated into ancient culture to ensure that Qin Wuzhou could understand every word.

" If you can answer all the questions correctly now, " Chu Qing stood up from his chair and walked to Qin Wuzhou. He supported the table in front of Qin Wuzhou with one hand, leaned over and stared into Qin Wuzhou's eyes, and said word by word, " I, Chu Qing, accept the defeat. "

Qin Wuzhou's mind was unusually confused, half of it was due to the endless torture in his previous life, and half of it was due to the bitter plum scent on Chu Qing's body. The smell of medicine mixed with the scent of red plum blossoms in the snow faintly emanated from his collar.

Chu Qing knew the principle of taking advantage of his weakness to kill him. By the time the other party realized what was happening, the opportunity had already been missed, so – Chu Qing raised her eyebrows, her tone slightly contemptuous and provocative, and grabbed Qin Wuzhou's collar with one hand, closing the distance between them again, and whispered: " Why, you don't dare? "

The bitter plum fragrance became stronger and stronger, and Qin Wuzhou's thoughts stagnated. How come he had never smelled it in his previous life? That's right, in his previous life, all he could smell, besides the bloody smell of his own blood, was the muddy and damp musty smell in the cell.

Qin Wuzhou grabbed the wrist of the hand that was grabbing his collar, and quickly used the force to distance Chu Qing from him .

Chu Qing didn't see Qin Wuzhou's movements clearly, as he was already standing two meters away from Qin Wuzhou. When he looked at Qin Wuzhou again, Qin Wuzhou had already opened the book, picked up the brush and was thinking.

He felt a slight pain in his wrist. Perhaps that was the closest he had ever been to death. He could feel that Qin Wuzhou really wanted to kill him. However, he made the right bet. Even though Qin Wuzhou was a reborn person, his accumulation now was far from enough for him to live a willful life.

If he died at the hands of Qin Wuzhou now, all of Qin Wuzhou's plans would be in vain.

Chu Qing counted to three silently in his heart, and sure enough, he saw Qin Wuzhou's brows slowly frowning. He watched Qin Wuzhou begin to turn the pages, and then his expression became more and more serious and solemn. He felt secretly happy in his heart, and he didn't even feel the pain in his wrist.

Qin Wuzhou quickly put down the pen in his hand, picked up the book, walked straight to Chu Qing, and asked: " I really don't know how to solve this problem. I am also willing to admit defeat, but you have to solve a problem in front of me, otherwise how can I know if you are just using this book to fool me? "

Chu Qing took the collection of "Five Years of College Entrance Examination and Three Years of Simulation" and "Small Question Practice" and found that the question Qin Wuzhou asked was a trigonometric function. He thought about it and briefly introduced the concept. Regardless of whether Qin Wuzhou understood it or not, he directly told him the steps to solve the problem. After Qin Wuzhou heard this, he was silent for a while before saying, " You win. "

Chu Qing chuckled softly, but started coughing again. He knew that Qin Wuzhou would not go against him again in the short term. Based on his understanding of Qin Wuzhou during this period, he knew that Qin Wuzhou was quite proud in his bones and would not go back on his word, so mental reins were far more useful than physical torture.

" Please take him downstairs to wash up, " Chu Qing instructed the attendant beside him, " and change him into clean clothes from the mansion. His room will be fixed from now on, in my wing room. "

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing who had just finished giving orders to his servants, and coughed lightly again. He remembered that in his previous life, this sickly man was also like this, with a body as thin as paper. If he wanted revenge in this life, he would probably have to cure Chu Qing's old illness first. Otherwise, Chu Qing would die of illness before he could become successful.

Before being taken away by the servants, Qin Wuzhou's gaze lingered on the bruise on Chu Qing's wrist for a moment. He really didn't expect that just pulling Chu Qing away from him would leave such a deep mark.

Chu Qing returned to his bedroom. His throat became more and more painful. Manager Peng quickly brought him some Chinese medicine to relieve cough and asthma. Chu Qing picked up the medicine bowl, took a sip, and almost vomited.

It's not like he hadn't drunk Chinese medicine in his previous life, but the bowl of medicine in front of him was so unpalatable that it reached a new level of bitterness.

Manager Peng subconsciously prepared to be scolded, and was ready for the Fourth Prince to smash the bowl in anger, but Chu Qing showed no sign of anger. Instead, she said to Manager Peng with a pleasant face, " Please bring me some sugar, any kind. If you don't have any, cooking sugar will do. Otherwise, I can't drink this medicine. "

Steward Peng respectfully placed the medicine bowl on the table, stepped back, and ordered the servants to serve the pine nut candy. He secretly sighed in his heart that the gentle and polite Fourth Prince was really very different from before.

Chu Qing looked at the medicine bowl in front of her with disdain. Just as she was about to drink it all in one breath, Qin Wuzhou, who had finished washing up and changed into servant's clothes, appeared in front of Chu Qing.

An ear room is a small house built next to the main house, usually for servants to live in. In Chu Qing's mansion, there are two ear rooms next to his bedroom, both of which lead directly to the bedroom. In this way, he can keep an eye on his "good students" while they study all the time. Qin Wuzhou had eaten and drunk his fill, and had washed up. He looked refreshed when he stood in front of Chu Qing again. Even though he was dressed in servant's attire, his demeanor was still majestic and impressive.

" Not bad, " Chu Qing nodded, " Go and have a rest. "

" This is your schedule starting at 11:00 AM tomorrow, " Chu Qing handed Qin Wuzhou a piece of rice paper that she had written to avoid taking the medicine, " Take it and have a look. " When Qin Wuzhou came to Chu Qing's house fully dressed, he was actually ready to be tortured. The Fourth Prince of Chu in his previous life had been kind to him, but that was just a means of giving him hope and then pushing him into a deeper level of despair.

Therefore, he was quite surprised when he heard Chu Qing tell him to go for a rest.

Qin Wuzhou took over Chu Qing's schedule and took a quick look at it. It was even more exaggerated than when the Prime Minister of Qin trained him in the Six Arts of a Gentleman in his previous life. Qin Wuzhou instantly understood that Chu Qing was trying to temper his will this time in the name of learning.

Chu Qing watched with satisfaction as Qin Wuzhou's face gradually turned ugly. It was not easy to be his student. Since he was a vicious cannon fodder in the original novel, it would be better to do more than Chu Qing in the original novel. Hengshui Middle School would find out.

" Is there anything else? " Qin Wuzhou's tone became more and more impatient.

Chu Qing drank all the medicine in front of her while Qin Wuzhou's face turned as black as the bottom of a pot. It was so much fun to tease Qin Wuzhou that even the medicine didn't taste so bitter anymore. Chu Qing took a pine nut candy and put it in her mouth.

" It's all over for you, let's go. " Chu Qing stuffed the remaining pine nut candy in Qin Wuzhou's hand. He was not a child, and he didn't crave pine nut candy when he wasn't taking

medicine. But thinking that Qin Wuzhou in front of him was only sixteen, he should still be at the age of liking candy.

Qin Wuzhou's increasingly ugly expression froze. In his two lifetimes, he had never been treated like a child or fed candies. When he was young, it was said that he was unlucky in mother and relatives, and no one wanted to get close to him. Later, he was a puppet emperor, and no one looked up to him. Later, he was called a tyrant by the world, and no one dared to look him in the eye.

Chu Qing was the first person who dared to give him candy. Qin Wuzhou thought about it for a long time but still couldn't figure out why Chu Qing did this. His gaze turned uncontrollably to Chu Qing's wrist again. The bruises of blue and purple looked quite horrible.

Qin Wuzhou rarely felt a trace of almost imperceptible guilt.

The author has something to say:

【 1 】 From "Nine Chapters on the Mathematical Art". Thanks to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-05-06 23:39:03-2022-05-07 23:57: 04——
4 bottles of Nanguan Xiaoxiang ; 1 bottle of Maple Leaf;

Pre-collection of "After entering the cyber world, I became a god by slacking off (infinite)" Please collect it QWQ , please, little angels collect it——

Qi Jiu traveled from the modern times to a cyber world full of esoteric religions.

In this chaotic and turbulent world, Paradise Lost came into being. It is a bloody feast and a place of killing . The price of a failed performance is life, and the audience will only cheer for the winner.

Qi Jiu had just traveled through time and had not yet reacted when endless whispers filled his mind. Qi Jiu searched through his memories and discovered that the original owner had sacrificed himself to several evil gods when facing a desperate situation in the copy.

Audience A, B and C: Qi Jiu is definitely going to die.

Audience D: I bet his death will be ranked number one in the "weirdest ways to die" in Paradise Lost!

However, Qi Jiu maneuvered among the evil gods, not only remaining unscathed, but also relying on deception to become their agent in the human world.

However, it is impossible to work, it is impossible to work in this life! I can only secretly believe in the evil god and fish in the dungeon to maintain my life.

In the copy "Scarlet Resort", senior players suffered heavy casualties and were about to be wiped out. However, the newcomer Qi Jiu had a pleasant conversation with the sheltered creatures in the copy and passed the level quite leisurely.

In the copy "Glass Rose", the players were all waiting for the beauty Qi Jiu to be made into a rose beauty specimen by the monster factory manager. However, who knew that Qi Jiu would sideline the monster factory manager, and all the players were dumbfounded.

In the dungeon "Crimson Tide", the audience concluded that Qi Jiu could not survive this dungeon by luck. However, during the final battle, the indescribable monster boss in the dungeon was particularly docile in front of Qi Jiu.

...

At the beginning, everyone thought that Qi Jiu relied on his looks to make a living and was a darling in the palm of a mysterious boss, a bird in a cage.

They were looking forward to the cruel scene of Qi Jiu being torn apart and devoured by monsters after the big boss rejected him, but they waited and waited, but all they saw was Qi Jiu blinking his eyes, wiping the blood of the evil god from his fingertips with a shy smile, and easily throwing the fallen god into the abyss.

Everyone then understood that Qi Jiu was their cherished faith and hope.

The seemingly weak beauty pretends to be a pig and eats a tiger . The mysterious mastermind behind the scenes is attacked by the main system of "Paradise Lost"

Chapter 7 Threats

Qin Wuzhou sat upright in the ear room that now belonged to him. He looked at a bag of pine nut candies in front of him, as if he wanted to see a flower from it.

In the main room, Chu Qing gave an order to summon Shijun, who was the only male lover of the original owner.

While waiting, Chu Qing pondered over and over again how she should respond if the other party was a slutty type, and how she should deal with it if the other party was a gentle and shy type.

As I was thinking, there was a knock on the door.

" Please come in. " Chu Qing's voice was clear and pleasant to the ear. As the ear room and the main room were too close, the voice also reached Qin Wuzhou's ears.

Qin Wuzhou's gaze immediately turned towards the main room.

When Shijun pushed open the door, Chu Qing breathed a sigh of relief. The man was dressed quite normally, in a green gown, neat and clean, full of bookish air. He was also pleasing to the eye, and his expression looked a little stiff, so most likely he was not a slut who sought favors. However, the servant closed the door and knelt on one knee in front of Chu Qing. He said in a low voice with a blank expression: " Your Majesty, I pay my respects to you. "

"..." Chu Qing's mind was working rapidly. Subordinate? It seemed that this person's identity as the emperor's servant was just a cover-up. In fact, he was the original body's subordinate.

Observing this man's physical features, besides being good-looking, he has full temples, penetrating eyes, straight shoulders, back and forearms, and his fists are clenched, showing that he is obviously ready to fight anyone at any time and anywhere.

Obviously, this is not just a characteristic of people who practice martial arts. Chu Qing deduced that this person is most likely a assassin trained by the original body.

During the time Chu Qing was thinking, he didn't say anything, his expression was cold and he seemed quite ruthless.

Sure enough, after Shijun handed the book in his hand to Chu Qing, he stood in the dark corner of the bedroom and began to stand guard.

The book detailed the cruel process of Chu Qing's training of assassins, including but not limited to flogging, burning with fire, dark rooms and breath control. Chu Qing's hair stood on end when he read it.

All in all, the original owner was secretly a master of punishment, and the attendant who was on duty in secret was his masterpiece, a killing tool that had completely lost its self-awareness. The book recorded that the original owner only successfully trained one death warrior, and the others either died halfway or were interfered with by the second prince or the eldest prince and gave up halfway.

It seems that there is another reason why the original owner of the book kept torturing Qin Wuzhou. The original owner wanted to personally turn Qin Wuzhou into a dead soldier without self.

" An Liu. " Chu Qing called out tentatively.

Almost in the blink of an eye, An Liu appeared in front of Chu Qing, respectful, but seemingly without a soul.

" I am here. "

Chu Qing was a little speechless. An Liu had no self-awareness at the moment. This was caused by years of torture. Even if he wanted to wake him up, the hope was slim.

On the other side, Qin Wuzhou was already lying on the bed, planning to take a nap, adjust his state, and recuperate in order to cope with the next "study".

There were extremely subtle footsteps coming from the door. Qin Wuzhou had already noticed them, but he did not act rashly or put up any defense. He just called out softly, " Qin Qi. "

" I am late , please punish me, my lord. " Qin Qi knelt on the ground respectfully and carefully, admitting his mistake in a low voice.

Qin Wuzhou was reborn very early, so the Qin State had already had forces hidden in the dark. The Qin Qi in front of him was the most powerful of the secret guards he had trained.

" There's something I need you to do for me. " Qin Wuzhou sat up, unconsciously revealing the aura of a superior.

" My lord, just give your orders. " Qin Qi became more respectful.

" Secretly investigate whether Chu Qing has had any unusual incidents in the past ten days. " Qin Wuzhou said coldly.

" Yes. " Qin Qi lowered his head.

" In addition ..." Qin Wuzhou was about to give more instructions, but he noticed that Qin Qi's expression was not right, so he changed the subject, " What's wrong? "

" My Lord, there is someone of the same status as me in the room. " Qin Qi felt it for a moment and continued, " But the other party seems a little weird, and he should not be of an orthodox origin. "

" You mean, there are secret guards in Chu Qing's room as well? " Qin Wuzhou looked towards Chu Qing's main room with a scrutinizing look, as if he could see Chu Qing through the wall.

" Few people know how to train secret guards, " Qin Qi judged based on his own situation .
" They should be dead soldiers trained by unconventional methods. They usually have no independent consciousness. "

After being reborn, Qin Wuzhou discovered many truths that he had not noticed in his previous life, such as why Chu Qing insisted on torturing him. It turned out that he wanted to turn him into an unconscious dead soldier.

On the other side, Chu Qing noticed that An Liu's expression had changed, and immediately asked: " What happened? "

" Someone. "

" Who? " Chu Qing was a little confused.

" The fourth person. " An Liu thought for a moment and added, " Same as me. "

Chu Qing was sure of the other party's identity. Qin Wuzhou was a reborn person after all. In his previous life, he was just one step away from becoming an emperor who ruled the world and was famous in the history of the Qing Dynasty. Needless to say, his skills were extraordinary. If such a person were to be reborn, he would definitely plan ahead, so it would not be surprising that he had several secret guards.

It's a pity that during his brief reign, Qin Wuzhou became a cruel tyrant. In this life, Chu Qing hopes to do his best to change his fate, and to help the people struggling at the bottom of the world suffer less from the pain of war and national oppression.

" Don't worry about him. " Chu Qing said to An Liu, " Manager Peng has an illegitimate daughter who is controlled by the Second Prince. Please help me find out if there is any hidden secret. Be careful not to alert the enemy. "

" Yes. " An Liu said, and left Chu Qing's bedroom quietly.

Chu Qing ignored Qin Wuzhou's secret guards and called Manager Peng over.

After some inquiries, Chu Qing roughly understood the situation of Manager Peng's illegitimate daughter.

When Manager Peng was young, he encountered a honey trap, so he had an illegitimate daughter in a brothel in the west of the city. Now it seems that this honey trap was also the work of the second prince.

" I see. "

Although it was the other party's personal privacy that Manager Peng was set up by a honeypot and had an illegitimate daughter, Chu Qing still hesitated for a moment and then advised: "

Before your illegitimate daughter comes back, apologize to your wife and explain the matter to her. Otherwise, if your wife wants to divorce you, I absolutely agree. "

Manager Peng was sweating profusely and explained awkwardly: " Master, I was shopping for things in the mansion when I woke up ... I really didn't know anything at the time. I will definitely apologize to my wife. "

Chu Qing nodded. After Manager Peng left, Chu Qing rested in the bedroom. He had been confined to the mansion for the past two days, but the confinement order would be lifted tomorrow. If he wanted to completely control the mansion, the most urgent thing would be to help Manager Peng get rid of the control from the Second Prince.

Otherwise, all matters big and small in his mansion would be reported to the Second Prince and used as sharp blades to stab him.

In the evening, An Liu appeared in front of Chu Qing silently.

" My lord, we have found out everything. " An Liu's voice remained flat.

" Um. "

" Manager Peng did not lie. The Second Prince did it. Manager Peng's illegitimate daughter is in Huanxiang Tower in the west of the city. She is the daughter of a brothel owner. "

An Liu handed the rice paper in his hand to Chu Qing, and then said: " Huanxiang Tower is the Second Prince's sphere of influence. It is very dangerous for you to go there alone. "

Chu Qing took the rice paper from An Liu's hand and found the distribution of the guards in Huanxiang Tower on it. For some reason, there were dozens of secret agents waiting in the dark in just Huanxiang Tower.

" I understand, " Chu Qing said to An Liu, " You will go with me tomorrow. "

Chu Qing thought An Liu would silently agree, but he refused: " No, if the master goes alone, the survival rate is less than 10%. An Liu must go with the master. "

Chu Qing then understood that when An Liu was being trained as a death warrior, his first priority was Chu Qing's life safety.

" I'm not going to fight with them, " Chu Qing was a little helpless. How could she convince a stubborn warrior? " Don't worry, I'm at least the prince of the Great Chu. Even if he wants to kill me, it won't be that easy. "

" You are my servant, " Chu Qing said, not knowing whether to laugh or cry. " If I take you to a brothel, there might be some very strange rumors, which would be disadvantageous to us. "

" but"

" Okay, this is an order, " Chu Qing's attitude was no longer casual, his eyes instantly became sharp, and he ordered An Liu, " Stay in your residence tomorrow, and don't leave. "

" Yes. " An Liu hid himself quietly.

Chu Qing called Manager Peng over, and after some hints, Manager Peng presented the food. Chu Qing was very satisfied with the fragrant food on the table.

Then, after all the servants who were serving Chu Qingling had left, he shouted towards the side room: " Qin Wuzhou. "

Qin Wuzhou walked out of the ear room. An Liu hiding in the dark made him involuntarily recall his past life. When he was imprisoned in the dark dungeon, An Liu, as the fourth prince's most loyal dog, carefully carried out his orders every moment, making him unable to live or die and almost collapsed.

Chu Qing saw that Qin Wuzhou's eyes were fixed on An Liu, as if he wanted to tear him into pieces. Qin Wuzhou's fists were clenched tightly and veins were bulging. He realized that Qin Wuzhou was probably recalling the bad experiences in his previous life and was somewhat out of control.

An Liu felt threatened, stepped out from the dark, and prepared to take action.

Chu Qing knew that if Qin Wuzhou was not stopped now, there was a high possibility that An Liu would be killed. Just from the aura, Qin Wuzhou's martial arts were far superior to An Liu's. At the critical moment when the conflict between the two was about to break out, Chu Qing stood up. The sound of the wooden chair rubbing against the ground broke the stalemate. He stood up, took a step to the right, and blocked An Liu who was about to take action behind him.

" Qin Wuzhou, " Chu Qing's expression was quite solemn, and it was rare for him to speak so sternly, " It has nothing to do with him. "

" It has nothing to do with him? " Qin Wuzhou's eyes were faintly bloodshot, and he turned his gaze to Chu Qing, " Then it has something to do with you? "

" So what? " Chu Qing was not afraid at all. He glanced at Qin Wuzhou, returned to his seat and sat down. " There is no point in talking more. Come and eat. Filling your stomach is the most important thing in life, my "good student", don't you agree? "

Chapter 8 Questions

Qin Wuzhou's chest rose and fell. He was almost certain that Chu Qing in front of him was also a reborn person like him. So, how could Chu Qing face him so calmly after doing such unscrupulous things to him?

" Good student " ? Qin Wuzhou felt that he had never been a trustworthy person. Everyone in the world said that he was rude and cruel, so why should he care about his reputation? But now is indeed not a good time to take action. Qin Wuzhou decided to accompany Chu Qing in performing this play well, and at the curtain call, he would use Chu Qing's life as a reward. Qin Wuzhou returned to his previous state. He stood aside with an expressionless face and was about to pick up the bowl and dishes to eat.

Chu Qing: "..."

Chu Qing knew that in ancient times, servants were not entitled to dine at the same table with their masters. Even if the master appreciated the food, they had to eat while standing. So ... Qin Wuzhou positioned himself as his, Chu Qing's, servant?

Chu Qing smiled helplessly. Even though Qin Wuzhou was a tyrant and might even go crazy at any time, he was still quite pitiful.

Not to mention that the Qin Wuzhou in front of him was most likely a reborn person. The dark torture in his previous life was unforgettable. Thinking of this, Chu Qing looked at Qin Wuzhou with increasingly gentle eyes, like an elder looking at a naughty child.

Chu Qing simply pointed at the bench in front of him and said, " You sit here and eat, An Liu, you too. "

" Yes. " An Liu followed Chu Qing's instructions, sat down, and waited for Chu Qing to pick up his chopsticks.

Qin Wuzhou still stood beside the table with a rather grim expression, looking at Chu Qing who had a frank face.

" What? Do you want me to feed you? " Chu Qing said helplessly. It was useless to talk to Qin Wuzhou nicely. " I don't like people standing next to me when I eat. "

Chu Qing thought that Qin Wuzhou would simply not eat and return to his own ear room, but unexpectedly, Qin Wuzhou sat down, his eyes fixed on Chu Qing, carefully observing his movements, expressions and eyes.

Chu Qing ignored Qin Wuzhou's scrutiny. He took advantage of the short break before dinner and said to Qin Wuzhou: " Man is born free, but he is always in chains. Those who think they are the masters of everything else are actually more of a slave than anything else. " [1]

" Water can carry a boat, but it can also capsize it. " Qin Wuzhou lowered his eyes, making it difficult to see his expression.

" Yes, " Chu Qing nodded, and then integrated and summarized the books in the memory palace, " creating a form of union that can use the collective strength of all to maintain and protect the personal and property of each member, so that each person who is combined with the whole under this form of union is just himself, and is as free as before. " [1]

" Is this the so-called equality of rights? " Qin Wuzhou asked in return.

" I didn't propose this view, but I agree with it. " Chu Qing was very satisfied with Qin Wuzhou's serious thinking. " Let's eat. "

The three people at the dinner table stopped talking, and Qin Wuzhou's hostility also decreased a lot. He was thinking about what Chu Qing had just said.

Qin Wuzhou found it hard to imagine what Chu Qing had experienced. He had no experience of ruling a country, and even if he was a reborn person, he certainly had not experienced troubled times. However, his vision was very broad, giving people a kind of detached calmness. He was by no means a frog in a well or a vulgar person.

After dinner, Qin Wuzhou returned to the ear room to take a nap, thoughtfully.

Chu Qing was preparing for tomorrow. He moved the wick in front of him, and the candlelight became brighter. He was writing a book that he would give to Qin Wuzhou tomorrow.

That night, Chu Qing lay down to rest. Perhaps it was because the dinner was too heavy or he had caught a cold in the past two days, but Chu Qing's cough worsened. The wrist that was pinched by Qin Wuzhou during the day was aching slightly, making it difficult for him to fall asleep.

Late at night, Chu Qing's breathing gradually slowed down.

In the main room, a figure approached Chu Qing quietly.

Before going to bed, Chu Qing asked An Liu to go back to his room to rest, so no one stopped Qin Wuzhou at this moment.

Qin Wuzhou stood quietly at the head of the bed, his hand stretched forward and hovered above Chu Qing's neck. Reason told him that it was not appropriate to take action at this time, but his hot temper made him impatient and wanted to wash away the past shame with the blood of his enemy.

Chu Qing's breathing was steady . Qin Wuzhou observed her face carefully and had to admit that Chu Qing was indeed very good-looking, with long eyelashes, pale complexion, flawless skin, a high nose bridge, and a blood mole at the end of her eye that added a bit of charm.

It seemed that he did not sleep well in his dream . Chu Qing frowned slightly and his breathing became rapid. He seemed to be possessed by a ghost, but he did not wake up.

The warm breath with moist water vapor touched the palm of Qin Wuzhou's hand. Qin Wuzhou seemed to be electrocuted and withdrew his hand from Chu Qing's neck. He decided to let Chu Qing go for the time being.

When I turned around to leave, I saw a white porcelain vase beside the bed.

The next day, early morning.

Chu Qing rejected the messy servants, stood up and dressed herself. By chance, she glanced at the bed and found a white porcelain bottle.

He picked up the porcelain bottle, opened the stopper and smelled it. It had a cool scent and contained many Chinese medicinal herbs that could invigorate blood circulation and remove blood stasis. Who gave it to him ?

If it was Manager Peng, he wouldn't have given it to him secretly. A servant would have presented it to him yesterday. And after the competition, the wide sleeves covered up the traces, so Manager Peng should not have noticed.

It is also impossible to be An Liu. These assassins who have no independent consciousness will only act according to orders and will not do anything unnecessary.

Then according to the process of elimination, is it Qin Wuzhou who hates him to the core?

After Chu Qing finished her breakfast, she took the book she had prepared for Qin Wuzhou the night before and walked into the ear room.

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing coldly.

Chu Qing put the book on Qin Wuzhou's desk. As an emperor, if he wanted to manage the country well, mathematics, physics and chemistry were indispensable. In addition, modern political thought was much more advanced than ancient times. However, it was not advisable to be too profound at the beginning. So Chu Qing briefly talked about mathematics and politics based on the "Nine Chapters on the Mathematical Art" and arranged today's tasks for Qin Wuzhou.

Chu Qing's white fingers pressed on the books. His face was more haggard than the day before. He said to Qin Wuzhou: " You must finish these two books today. I will come to check your completion at sunset. Do you understand? "

Qin Wuzhou noticed that there was a sense of helplessness in Chu Qing's words. This sickly guy was in such poor health, why was he still trying to be strong?

" Um. "

Before setting off, Chu Qing called the guard who had performed best when Prime Minister Bian's carriage lost control, and handed him a letter.

" Take this letter to Prime Minister Bian's residence and wear ordinary clothes. He will recognize you. "

Chu Qing never asked Qin Wuzhou about the medicine bottle from beginning to end. When he sat in the carriage on the way to Huanxiang Tower, he took out the porcelain bottle from his sleeve and put himself in Qin Wuzhou's shoes and thought about it.

If he were Qin Wuzhou, facing an enemy who had tortured him for a long time in his previous life, he would never give medicine to the other party.

Before her death, Queen Marie of France apologized to the executioner for accidentally stepping on the executioner's foot. This was because she was born into an aristocratic family and was spoiled since childhood, so it was a habit.

Therefore, from a person's behavior, we can find clues about his character and past experiences. According to the original work, Qin Wuzhou is a tyrant, but there may be hidden secrets.

Just as Chu Qing was about to arrive at Huanxiang Tower, Qin Wuzhou was writing furiously in the side room next to the main house in the mansion.

Chu Qing's explanation was very clear and Qin Wuzhou was very surprised. Chu Qing said that she wanted to be his teacher and it turned out that she was not just talking about it, but was really doing it seriously. This made him more and more curious about the Chu Qing in front of him, who was completely different from his previous life.

" My lord. " Qin Qi appeared silently beside Qin Wuzhou.

" explain. "

" I have done some investigation, and what Chu Qing did before the day before yesterday was consistent with the rumors. However, a carriage lost control the day before yesterday, and he rescued the former Prime Minister Bian Miao. Since then, you have been with Chu Qing. " Qin Qi said clearly.

" How did he save him? " Qin Wuzhou wrote even faster, with an impatient look on his face.

" He happened to have some quicklime nearby, so he threw the lime powder into the air, burning the horse's eyes. Only then did Chu Qing save Bian Xiang. "

Qin Wuzhou stopped writing. In his previous life, he admired Prime Minister Bian very much. The current prosperity of the State of Chu was largely due to Prime Minister Bian. It was a pity that Bian Miao died early. It can be said that if Prime Minister Bian had not died early, the State of Chu would not have been so easily annexed by the State of Qin.

Now that Bian Miao, who should have died, was saved by Chu Qing, it just confirmed his guess that Chu Qing was most likely also a reborn person.

Qin Wuzhou couldn't wait any longer, so he threw the brush aside and said to Qin Qi: " Disguise yourself as me. You still have more than half of the questions to finish. Write them in my handwriting. "

Before Qin Qi could stop him, Qin Wuzhou disappeared.

" Title? " Qin Qi didn't know what had happened in the mansion when he was out investigating. When he opened the book, he saw nothing but darkness.

" Draw a square with a side length of 2 cm. Draw the second square with the diagonal of this square as the side . Draw the third square with the diagonal of the second square as the side . In this way, there are 10 squares in total . Find : (1) the area of the 10th square; (2) the sum of the areas of the 10 squares. "

Qin Qi desperately opened another book, which read " Short answer question: Why is the relationship between thinking and existence the fundamental question of philosophy? "

" Master, I really can't do it. " Qin Qi wanted to cry but had no tears. He picked up the brush tremblingly and wrote something randomly.

On the other side, there was a noise outside the carriage. The brothel was where all kinds of people gathered. Chu Qing got off the carriage while coughing lightly.

Qin Wuzhou concealed his figure and secretly observed that Chu Qing got off the carriage and walked into ... a brothel?

It was also Chu Qing's first time to go to a brothel. As soon as he stepped into the building, he smelled a strong fragrance that made him want to cough. It was broad daylight and there were not many guests in the hall.

The madam came forward enthusiastically, but was only met with a cold look from Chu Qing.

" Oh, " the madam said in a rather flattering manner, " What a rare guest! Has His Highness the Fourth Prince finally figured it out? Girls are still the best. I have many girls here, charming, quiet, talented ... Whichever type you want, as long as you ask, Yunniang can find it for you. "

" Yunniang. " A harsh and cold voice came from outside the door, and the second prince, accompanied by countless servants, stepped into the Huanxiang Tower.

The Second Prince was resentful of Chu Qing for putting a smear on him in front of the King of Chu, so he said to Chu Qing in a sarcastic tone: " Don't waste your time. Our Fourth Prince is a man who can only do that with men. It's really a disgrace to the Great Chu. "

Qin Wuzhou, who followed Chu Qing to the brothel, frowned in the dark. Chu Qing died early in her previous life. After the State of Chu was annexed by the State of Qin, everything about Chu Qing almost disappeared. It turned out that ... Chu Qing liked men?

" I'll treat you to fish if I have the chance. " Chu Qing was not angry. He smiled, but his intention was hidden.

Before the Second Prince could react, Chu Qing continued, " You are definitely an expert at finding faults. If eating fish can make people smarter, then you should at least pack a fish from the ocean. I'm afraid I don't have the ability to help my brother become smarter. "

Some people around laughed secretly. What the Fourth Prince said was really interesting.

" Pfft—— " Qin Wuzhou couldn't help but laughed out loud.

" Who! " The second prince's face was as black as the bottom of a pot. No one had ever dared to speak to him like this. He was just an abandoned child of the Chu State. His father wanted to get rid of him as soon as possible. How could he have the courage to speak to him like this? There were also people who laughed at him. He wished he could hang these people here together.

" Don't you understand? " Chu Qing saw that the Second Prince's anger was about to be directed at everyone present, and sneered to steady his hatred, " Then I'll tell you clearly that it's none of your business. Keep your mouth shut and don't make your last words known everywhere. "

" Everyone has the right to be loved and respected, nothing else matters. "

Qin Wuzhou suddenly raised his head in the dark and looked at Chu Qing.

The author has something to say:

【 1 】 The Social Contract

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-05-08

18:23:21-2022-05-09 22:32: 01——

Thanks to the little angel who irrigated the nutrient solution: 2 bottles of maple leaves;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chu Qing recalled the original novel. The second prince had always been a madman who didn't care about anything. Since Huanxiang Tower was the territory of the second prince Chu Yu, the longer he stayed here, the more disadvantageous it would be for him.

As expected, the Second Prince was so angry that he started laughing. He pointed at Chu Qing and asked with gritted teeth, " Given your position in Father's heart, what punishment do you think I will get if I kill you? "

The second prince Chu Yu's eyes were wide open with his eyeballs bulging outwards. He looked crazy and quite abnormal.

Chu Qing secretly thought that something was not good. The original novel said that the Second Prince was becoming more and more crazy, but it did not say why. At this moment, the Second Prince Chu Yu was wearing a loose robe, with a feeling of heat all over his body, and his emotions collapsed inexplicably.

Judging from his appearance, he should have taken Hanshi Powder. When Hanshi Powder was invented, it was used to treat colds, but it soon evolved into a drug due to its hallucinogenic properties.

The Second Prince Chu Yu, who had entered a state of madness after taking Hanshi Powder, had completely lost his normal rationality at this moment. In his fantasy, he was the center of the universe. How could this lowly person dare to speak to him like that? He wanted to kill Chu Qing. The second prince Chu Yu raised his hand. Behind him, the guards surrounded Chu Qing and his group, with spears raised and aimed at Chu Qing and others. The people watching the excitement were no longer leisurely. The situation had completely gotten out of control, and they all fled out of the Huanxiang Building.

Chu Qing knew very well that as long as Chu Yu put his hands down, they would all be killed by Chu Yu's guards with spears . A madman has no reason at all.

This reminded him of the time before he traveled through time, when he had encountered many critical moments between life and death. Many times, the higher a person's status is, the less he can do what he wants. When he took over the huge and complicated listed company left to him by his father, he was faced with many setbacks.

His thoughts returned to the Second Prince of Chu in front of him. Doing whatever he wanted would come at a price, and he decided to advance the time when the Second Prince Chu Yu would pay the price.

The madman has no reason at all, but the people around him are all normal people.

Chu Yu put down his hand, and the guards surrounding Chu Qing hesitantly stretched out the spears in their hands.

" Have you thought it through? " Chu Qing's eyes were sharp and her aura was compelling. Her gestures showed the dignity of a person who had been in a high position for a long time. " Your master is not in his right mind now. He may not be punished for his mistakes. But the crime of killing the prince of Great Chu will be borne by you all. "

" Skinning, beheading, quartering, all five punishments, slow slicing , hanging, boiling ... Have you decided which one to choose now? And your wives, daughters, and parents, can you help them choose one too? "

Chu Qing's eyes were focused on the leader of the attendants. He walked forward slowly, and the guards retreated one after another. They did not dare to touch Chu Qing with the sharp tips of their spears. Just the punishments listed by Chu Qing were chilling enough, not to mention that their families would be implicated.

"Are you the leader of my second brother's guards?" Chu Qing asked.

"Yes, I'm the team leader, Jing Ting." Jing Ting didn't want to kill Chu Qing either. He didn't know what Chu Qing wanted to do with him.

Chu Qing nodded and said to Jing Ting, "It's a bit of an underestimation to be the captain of the Second Prince's guard. Unless the Second Prince ascends the throne of the King of Chu, you will always be an eighth-rank official. Now I'm giving you a chance, a chance to rise to prominence and realize your ambitions."

Jing Ting's heart was beating like a drum. He looked at Chu Qing, who was confident and smiling leisurely. He had to admit that the Fourth Prince in front of him was really courageous and had the demeanor and courage corresponding to his status.

However, his master, the Second Prince, who smoked Hanshi Powder all day long and never worked hard on state affairs, fantasized every day that he would one day ascend the throne. The difference between them was obvious.

"A wise bird chooses the right tree to roost in." Chu Qing's voice was slightly bewitching. When the captain of the Second Prince's guard team began to hesitate, Chu Qing knew that he had made the right bet again. It was only a matter of time before this man defected. However, if this man was too slow, he would have to replace him. There should be a deputy captain in the Second Prince's team. Chu Qing glanced at that man.

"A good minister chooses his master to serve?" Jing Ting asked, "What do you want me to do for you?"

"If you just want to stop the Second Prince, then I'm afraid you won't be able to do what you promised me..."

Chu Qing's smile faded. He frowned and scolded, "The opportunity only lasts for a moment. If you don't grab it in time, you may never encounter it again in your life. Instead of doubting me, you might as well reflect on your hesitation and weakness. I think your deputy really wants this opportunity..."

His deputy had always shown signs of overstepping his authority, which had displeased Jing Ting many times. So after hearing what Chu Qing said, Jing Ting no longer hesitated. He changed his previous suspicious attitude and quickly expressed his loyalty to Chu Qing: "Fourth Prince, please give me your orders. I was reckless before. Please punish me."

Chu Qing smiled softly, and turned to the Second Prince and said, "Brother, did you see that? Your guards are now at my disposal."

The second prince only felt that his body was getting hotter and hotter. He heard that Chu Qing was taking Hanshi Powder when he went to Huanxiang Tower. The second prince had always been disdainful of Chu Qing and always wanted to step on him, so he hurried out to Huanxiang Tower.

Therefore, he did not have time to "disperse" the heat. The so-called "dispersing" means to dissipate heat and reduce internal heat. He had to wear light clothes and eat cold food, the

colder the better. Because the medicinal properties are hot and dry, they must be neutralized with cold food, otherwise they will burn his internal organs. [1]

At this moment, he felt as if his internal organs were burning with fire. Adding on his already overflowing anger, he just wanted to take off all his clothes and then kill Chu Qing with his own hands .

" ah-- "

The second prince Chu Yu tore off his outer shirt and threw it on the ground. He picked up a long sword from a servant's waist and stumbled towards Chu Qing.

Jing Ting tried to stop the mad Second Prince, but he only had time to use the sword in his hand to knock the sword out of the Second Prince's hand. The iron sword made a sharp clang when it fell to the ground, like an ominous bell, ringing in everyone's heart. The Second Prince made his hands into claws and twisted his body to pounce on Chu Qing.

Chu Qing was about to step back to avoid it, but due to the original owner's weak body, it was too late. At the critical moment, he saw a stone thrown from somewhere and hit the second prince's calf.

The second prince fell in front of Chu Qing. It looked like he tripped over his left foot and fell down. Such a result was ridiculous.

At this moment, the second prince was only wearing a white inner garment, and there was a black mark on his leg. Chu Qing guessed that it was someone with great martial arts skills hiding in the dark who helped him at the critical moment. He looked around vigilantly, but did not see any suspicious people.

After Qin Wuzhou threw the stone, he immediately and carefully hid his figure. Chu Qing's alertness far exceeded his expectations.

" Jingting. "

So, to outsiders, Chu Qing stood still from beginning to end, fearless in the face of danger, which made Jing Ting feel frightened and excited. Of course, a good minister should choose a master to serve, and Chu Qing should be his wise master!

" I'm here. " Jing Ting knelt down on all fours in front of Chu Dan.

Chu Qing calmly gave Jing Ting an order: " Seal off the Huanxiang Tower and capture the Second Prince, quickly! "

Before Chu Qing had taken control of the situation, many spectators were frightened by the Second Prince's madness and fled. Now it was too late to block the information. They could only create a time difference and reverse the situation before the news was transmitted back to the palace.

" Yes! " Jing Ting gave orders to the second prince's guards.

Chu Qing left two guards for himself, and the other guards, together with the second prince's guards, participated in the blockade of Huanxiang Tower.

When the Second Prince was tied to a chair by his own guards, his face was as ferocious as a wild beast. Chu Qing patted Chu Yu's face condescendingly and said coldly: " I hate people who threaten me the most. Those who have threatened me with my family and life safety have all regretted it. What do you think I will let you lose? "

In just half a cup of tea, Huanxiang Tower had become Chu Qing's possession.

Chu Qing recalled the guards hiding in the dark, and was certain that Huanxiang Tower was just an appearance. What Chu Qing really wanted to turn the tables on was not the Second Prince's madness, nor the possibility that the Second Prince had endangered his life.

These were insignificant to the King of Chu. When catching a snake, one must catch it at its weakest point. Similarly, the Second Prince did not need to care about those trivial matters.

" Search. " Chu Qing handed a piece of rice paper to Jing Ting, " This is the evidence that the Second Prince secretly made Hanshi Powder and sold it at a high price. Your chance has come. Check the marked places carefully. "

" The second prince formed a clique and used Hanshi powder to control the court officials. " Chu Qing looked at the guards around him and began to search the entire Huanxiang Building. " For such a big case, I would like to congratulate the Ministry of Personnel Deputy Minister Jing Ting in advance. "

Jing Ting's eyes opened wide, revealing his undisguised ambition and fanaticism. The Yuwenlang of the Ministry of Personnel is a sixth-rank official, a position he had never dared to dream of before. Was the Fourth Prince planning to get him into the Ministry of Personnel?

" Captain Jing, we found it. " A guard presented the documents and letters.

" Captain Jing, we've found the secret room where Hanshi Powder is made. There are twelve of them in total, all hidden in the Huanxiang Building. " A guard reported to Jing Ting.

" Okay, okay. " Jing Ting thanked Chu Qing again solemnly, " I was blind before, I hope the Fourth Prince will forgive me. I have collected all the evidence, shall we hand it over to the King of Chu? "

Chu Qing nodded slightly, he smiled calmly and said: " No hurry, we'll wait for someone. "

" Waiting ... for whom? " Jing Ting was a little confused.

" Wait for someone who can report this to the emperor, " Chu Qing tilted his head and said nonchalantly, " You alone, even if you investigate the matter thoroughly, you can't report it to the king of Chu. As soon as you leave this building, countless people will want to kill you under the protection of the officials, and even wipe out all traces. "

There were footsteps outside the Huanxiang Building, and Chu Qing knew that the person she was waiting for had arrived.

" Let's go meet the adult who can help you upload the Holy Audio. " Chu Qing flicked his sleeves and walked out.

Qin Wuzhou frowned. Chu Qing in front of him was absolutely first-rate in strategy. Even though he was in a desperate situation and had a bad hand, he was able to turn other people's power into his own. If he had made a wrong step in the way he handled things just now, he would have died without a burial place, but he happened to be right.

Can rebirth really change so much? Qin Wuzhou felt that the mystery of Chu Qing was becoming more and more elusive, with a strong attraction that led people to explore.

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-05-09 22:32:01-2022-05-10 21:14: 14——

Thanks to the little angel who irrigated the nutrient solution: Ginkgo _ 1 bottle;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 10 Burnt

Jing Ting hurriedly followed.

Outside the door was the neatly dressed Prime Minister Bian. He bowed to Chu Qing and said, "I, your humble servant, pay my respects to the Fourth Prince, the Fourth Prince is so righteous."

When Bian Miao returned home today, he happened to meet the guards sent by Chu Qing before. He learned about the general situation of Huanxiang Tower from the letter written by Chu Qing. Without thinking much, he immediately got on the carriage and came here. Chu Qing quickly helped Bian Miao up and said modestly: "Prime Minister Bian, you don't have to be so polite. I still have a lot to learn from you."

The two of them exchanged greetings as they walked into the Huanxiang Building. Chu Qing told Prime Minister Bian about the Second Prince's secret preparation of the forbidden drug Hanshi Powder, and also explained the Second Prince's situation to Prime Minister Bian.

"Ridiculous! The previous dynasty had already banned Hanshi Powder. How could a prince do this? He broke the law knowingly?" There was anger hidden in Bian Miao's eyes. The shallow wrinkles between his brows became deeper at this moment. Bian Miao's gaze swept around, and countless people lowered their heads involuntarily under his sight.

"This matter will not be taken lightly." Prime Minister Bian has been the prime minister for decades, and he is intimidating even in plain clothes. What's more, he is wearing the court dress of a first-rank official at this moment, which makes everyone fear him.

"Has Prime Minister Bian been reinstated?" Chu Qing asked, looking at the court robes on Bian Miao.

Bian Miao calmed down and answered in a friendly manner: "When the King of Chu learned about the 'accident' that happened to my carriage, he immediately reinstated me."

Then Bian Miao sighed and said meaningfully: "I'm afraid I can't easily withdraw from this world of fame and fortune."

"In ten days, you will be attending court sessions," Bian Miao patted Chu Qing on the shoulder and asked, "Are you ready?"

"Of course," Chu Qing smiled and said to the chaotic scene in the room, "Isn't this the best way to pay respect?"

"Hahaha," Bian Miao stroked his beard and nodded, "Good aspirations, you should have a good rest in your mansion these few days. I see that you look very bad, didn't you get enough rest?"

Chu Qing felt warmth in his heart for the first time after traveling through time. Bian Miao was the first person to care about his health after he traveled through time. It was like an elder patiently reminding a younger person to take care of himself.

"I feel a little tired these past two days." Chu Qing lowered her head slightly and suppressed the itch in her throat.

" Okay, leave the rest to me, " Bian Miao said to Chu Qing seriously, " Your health is the most important thing. You must remember that in the next ten days, I will help you to ease the situation in the court. I will also help you to slowly eliminate the grudges with the King of Chu, but your body is your own, and you have to take care of it yourself. "

Chu Qing knew that Bian Miao was determined to stand firmly with the Fourth Prince's party. However, Chu Qing felt heavy in her heart when she thought of the Fourth Prince's sudden death from an epidemic in the original novel and the constant natural and man-made disasters that befell the State of Chu. What's more, there was a future tyrant in his mansion, waiting to sweep and annex other countries with the power of Qin.

Now we can only take one step at a time.

" Thank you, Prime Minister Bian. " Chu Qing bowed solemnly to Bian Miao. He knew that so far, in this world of books, no one had treated him more sincerely and attentively than Prime Minister Bian.

Prime Minister Bian frowned and supported Chu Qing's back as he bent over.

" Why are you being polite? Your existence is the future of our Great Chu. You and I exist for Chu and for every person in Chu. You don't need to thank me. If you want to thank someone, thank the world. " Although Prime Minister Bian was nearly 70 years old, his words and deeds were decisive and frank, which was rare for this age.

Even Chu Qing was surprised by Bian Miao's words. Bian Xiang was indeed quite extraordinary. It would be very awkward for a prince like him to continue intervening in the current situation. Chu Qing remembered the purpose of his coming here, so he said to Bian Miao: " I also want to take a girl away. She is the illegitimate daughter of the steward in my mansion. Her name should be Yun Miaoyin. "

The madam, Yunniang, was so scared that she dared not make a sound. But when she heard her daughter's name, she forced herself to shout, " That's my daughter. You can't take her away. "

Bian Miao looked at the captain of the Second Prince's guard and asked, " Your name is Jing Ting, right? "

" Yes. " Jing Ting replied respectfully.

" Go find her daughter and hand her over to the Fourth Prince. " Bian Miao gave the direct order.

Jing Ting accepted the order and sent guards to search.

After hearing this, Yunniang broke down and burst into tears. She tried to get closer to Chu Qing and the others like a madman, but was stopped by the guards.

" Yun Niang, " Chu Qing said, " Have you ever thought about what your daughter's future will be like if she follows you? "

" The daughter follows in her mother's footsteps and becomes a brothel owner. " Yunniang answered angrily.

" You can stay here safely as a brothel owner, which means you must have agreed to the Second Prince's conditions. Am I right? " Chu Qing's question went straight to the point.

" So what? I volunteered! " Yunniang was quite open-minded. " I am very happy here. I am much happier than when I was married and had to be submissive. "

" But you have seen what the Second Prince looks like now. He can't protect you, " Chu Qing continued to ask, " Without the Second Prince's protection, you are no longer young. Many of the girls you bullied in the past, after you lose the protection of the forces behind you, guess how many people will come to step on you? "

" Even if you have acted according to your conscience in the past few years, it is impossible that you have not made any enemies, " Chu Qing questioned, " When the time comes, you will be unable to protect yourself, so how can you let your daughter inherit your mother's business? Do you want her to sing and laugh in a brothel as soon as she reaches adulthood? " Yunnian stopped struggling. She slowly fell to the ground, tears streaming from the corners of her eyes.

" You are right, " Yunnian raised her head sadly, " Whatever you want me to do, just tell me. I only ask you to treat my daughter well. "

" Don't do anything extra, just cooperate with Prime Minister Bian's investigation, " Chu Qing helped Yun Nian up from her seat, " The steward in my mansion is her biological father, he will treat Yun Miaoyin well. "

" In addition, I promise you that after this is over, I will find you a house and a job to support yourself. I will give you the right to visit your daughter at any time. If you want to take care of your daughter yourself, just discuss it with Manager Peng. I will not interfere. " Yunnian nodded solemnly, looked at Chu Qing, and said with tears in her eyes: " Okay, I hope the Fourth Prince can keep his promise. "

The guards brought Yun Miaoyin to Chu Qing, and there was a little girl beside Yun Miaoyin. When Chu Qing looked at Yun Miaoyin, his sight was instantly fixed on another little girl beside Yun Miaoyin. His breathing became quite rapid and his expression was even a little unbelievable.

Qin Wuzhou stared closely at Chu Qing's rare abnormal moment. He turned his gaze to the girl next to Yun Miaoyin. She was just an ordinary girl, so why would Chu Qing care so much about her, to the point of almost losing her composure.

Chu Qing was looking at the girl next to Yun Miaoyin at the moment, but not at her. Before he entered the book, the thing that made him most difficult to let go was the death of his sister. Chu Qing lost his father at a young age and had just taken over his father's investment bank. This company had a long history and a large number of employees , and he also held a considerable inheritance, making him a thorn in everyone's side.

Both his relatives and the company's shareholders were lurking in the dark, waiting to tear off a piece of flesh and blood from the young Chu Qing. Someone even sent people to kidnap Chu Qing's sister, but the kidnappers had a falling out with their employer and killed her before Chu Qing could send the money.

Chu Qing still remembers the despair and anger he felt when he saw the corpse, but more of it was a feeling of powerlessness. The passing of life was so helpless and irreversible.

Now, it's as if his most beloved sister has come back to life. Is it possible that his sister has come back to life here again, just like him?

Chu Qing had just taken a step forward when she saw the girl greeting her enthusiastically.

" Big brother, you are so handsome, " the girl said with innocence and romance in her eyes.

Yun Miaoyin's eyes were blurred and she held the girl's hand tightly.

Chu Qing stopped where he was. His sister Chu Jing was extremely introverted, even a little autistic. It was almost impossible that the girl in front of him was his sister, but he still couldn't help asking: " You ... did you have a brother before? "

The girl who looked very similar to Chu Jing answered, " No, I have always lived with my grandmother. There is no one else in my family except us. "

Chu Qing walked forward, he squatted down, his eyes were extremely gentle, and he slowly said: " What's your name? "

The Second Prince seemed to have regained some of his sanity at this time. He was tied up and looked coldly at Chu Qing and the girl in front of him, with deep hatred and hysterical madness in his eyes.

" My name is Ding Landqi, and it's very simple to write. " Ding Landqi blinked and said to Chu Qing.

" This is for you, " Chu Qing gave Ding Lanqi the jade pendant that symbolized the fourth prince in her arms. " If you encounter any difficulties in the future, take this jade pendant and come to my palace to find me. "

Qin Wuzhou became more and more confused. What kind of person is Chu Qing?

However, before Qin Wuzhou could continue to think about it, Chu Qing said to Bian Miao: " Prime Minister Bian, I will take Yun Miaoyin back home first. "

" Go back quickly, leave this to me. " After saying this, Bian Miao began to deal with the Huanxiang Tower of the Second Prince Chu Yu, as well as the Hanshi Powder case involving many officials.

Chu Qing was in a hurry to go back home. On the one hand, his frail body had reached its limit after the repeated work in the past two days. On the other hand, he was in a hurry to go back home to see how his "good student" Qin Wuzhou was doing with his homework.

Qin Wuzhou watched Chu Qing board the carriage heading back home, and he suddenly remembered what he had neglected. A small half of the math and political exercises assigned to him by Chu Qing was given to Qin Qi to complete, but with Qin Qi's level, the results would most likely be horrible.

He must now rush back to the mansion before Chu Qing returns home.

Qin Wuzhou couldn't imagine how Chu Qing would react when she saw the book. If it really didn't work ... he might as well burn the part that Qin Qi made.

The author has something to say:

【 1 】 《The Grandmaster of the Drug World and the Earliest Drug – Wushisan》
to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-05-10
21:14:14–2022–05–11 23:54: 55——

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: 8 bottles of Aba Aba; 1 bottle of Maple Leaf;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 11 Bring It

For the first time, Chu Qing did not think about his future situation in the bumpy carriage. He fell into a deep sleep while thinking about the homework he had assigned to Qin Wuzhou.

When Chu Qing woke up again, the carriage had stopped in front of Chu Qing's residence.

Chu Qing opened the curtain of the carriage and said to Manager Peng who was waiting at the door to greet her, " Your daughter is in the carriage at the back. She is young. I told the driver to drive slowly and steadily . Don't worry. "

After hearing this, Manager Peng couldn't believe that the Fourth Prince had actually rescued his daughter. He knelt on the ground and kowtowed to Chu Qing, with unstoppable enthusiasm in his eyes.

" I would like to thank the Fourth Prince for saving my daughter. I am willing to serve the Fourth Prince as a slave for the rest of my life. "

Chu Qing quickly helped Manager Peng up from the ground.

" You are a servant in my mother's family and you have watched me grow up. Manager Peng is like a relative to me. It is only natural for me to save Manager Peng's daughter. There is no need for such a big gift. " Chu Qing's tone and words were very gentle, but he did not realize that his voice was hoarse when he spoke.

Qin Wuzhou happened to arrive at the mansion at this moment and happened to hear Chu Qing's hoarse and tired voice.

Thinking that Chu Qing might have to face the half-burned books, Qin Wuzhou felt inexplicably reluctant, but when he thought of Chu Qing in his previous life, he was secretly happy.

Qin Wuzhou guessed that Chu Qing was so tired that he would need to rest after returning home before coming to the ear room to check on the completion of his book. Therefore, Qin Wuzhou was not in a hurry to replace Qin Qi.

But things went against his wishes. Chu Qing forced himself to stay healthy. After entering the mansion, he went straight to the side room of the main house. After all, today was the first day that Qin Wuzhou was left alone in the mansion to complete his homework. Even though he knew that the other party was a reborn tyrant, judging from his appearance, he was just a boy of seventeen or eighteen years old.

Chu Qing couldn't help but feel a little worried.

Qin Wuzhou saw Chu Qing walking straight towards his ear room and thought something was not good. He dodged and arrived at the ear room first.

Qin Qi was seen sitting on a chair, dozing off. As soon as he noticed Qin Wuzhou's arrival, he jumped up from the chair and wanted to tell Qin Wuzhou about the situation.

Before Qin Qi could speak, Qin Wuzhou lowered his voice and shouted, " Shut up. "

Qin Qi shut his mouth awkwardly. He thought that his master knew his level and probably wouldn't expect him to write anything reliable ... right?

" Change clothes. "

The two had just changed their clothes when Chu Qing's footsteps were heard outside the door. After Qin Wuzhou ruthlessly drove Qin Qi away, he opened the book and pretended that he had just finished writing. However, as soon as he opened it, his eyes went dark.

He originally thought that Qin Qi would just write something random, which would make it easier for him to fool Chu Qing. Who knew that Qin Qi would ...

Question: (1) " The area of the tenth square; (2) The sum of the areas of the ten squares. "

A: What's the significance of this question?

There was also a turtle drawn next to it with Chu Qing's name written on it.

Qin Wuzhou opened another book in despair.

Question: " Short answer question: Why is the relationship between thinking and existence a fundamental question in philosophy? "

Answer: Is there really anyone who doesn't know the answer to this question? The answer to this question is this. The last time I heard this was the day before. [1]

...

At this moment, Qin Wuzhou wanted to kill Qin Qi, but Chu Qing had already stepped into the ear room.

Qin Wuzhou quickly closed the book and pressed on it with his hand. Subconsciously, he didn't want Chu Qing to see that the collection of questions that Chu Qing had spent so much effort to compile for him was ruined like this.

Chu Qing saw that there was no candle in the room and it was already dark, so she asked in confusion: " What are you doing without a candle? "

" Ahem. " Qin Wuzhou said coldly, " I was so focused on writing that I didn't pay attention. " Chu Qing felt that Qin Wuzhou's attitude and the entire ear room were weird.

" Light the lamp, " Chu Qing said to the attendant behind him, " Please bring another stool over. "

The servants only felt that the Fourth Prince had become more polite and modest than before, which made them feel fond of him.

The candlelight lit up, and Chu Qing sat on the chair and looked at Qin Wuzhou, who was quite abnormal.

" Here. "

Earlier, in order not to worry Prime Minister Bian, Chu Qing endured the itchiness in his throat. Now in the mansion, Chu Qing started with a light cough. He covered it with his sleeves, but it was difficult to hide the severity of the cough.

Qin Wuzhou kept coughing after hearing Chu Qing's request to bring it over, so he sat in his original position and did not make any rash moves. Thinking of what Qin Qi had written in the book, he felt even more reluctant. He thought that when Chu Qing fell into his hands in the future, he might as well give him a quick death. It seemed that there was no point in torturing this sickly guy.

The itch in Chu Qing's throat had long disappeared, replaced by a sharp pain. His eyes caught a glimpse of the blood on the palm of his left hand, but he didn't care. He silently hid his hand under his sleeve to cover up the mark.

Qin Wuzhou saw that Chu Qing had recovered and couldn't help but said, " I haven't finished yet. How about you take a look later? "

" Haha, " Chu Qing sneered, " Don't take me for a fool. Give it to me. "

Qin Wuzhou forced himself to recall what Chu Qing had done to him in his previous life, and then he handed the book in his hand to Chu Qing with confidence.

Chu Qing frowned slightly, took the book, opened it, picked up the red pen and began to mark it. The first part was normal, and there were even very few mistakes. Based on the first day's study situation, Chu Qing judged that Qin Wuzhou was a smart, studious and thoughtful student. Until Chu Qing turned to this page.

" No way, no way, is there really someone who doesn't know the answer to this question? "

" That's it? That's it? "

" Seven days of not seeing you is like a week. "

...

Chu Qing frowned, looking quite unhappy. He carefully observed the handwriting and found it was indeed Qin Wuzhou's handwriting. What was Qin Wuzhou doing? Was he playing nonsense literature with him?

Then Chu Qing opened another book and found the same situation.

If he had filled the whole book with random words, he could have explained that Qin Wuzhou didn't understand and needed to explain it more thoroughly, but the way he did it now was clearly intentional.

Chu Qing thought about how she had not had time to rest the night before, and she had forced herself to come up with questions for the entire book for him, and then got up early in the morning to explain the knowledge points to him.

As a result, Chu Qing became angrier and angrier the more she thought about it, but Qin Wuzhou in front of her didn't even have the slightest sense of making a mistake and just looked at her as if it was a matter of course.

Chu Qing's anger gradually grew, and he finally shouted through gnashing teeth: " Qin! Wu! Zhou! "

" If you don't keep your word, what's the point of talking? If you don't keep your word, what's the point of being a human being? " Chu Qing stared at Qin Wuzhou, her voice filled with anger. " You made a bet with me before, and you should have accepted the loss if you lost. I thought you were a proud person, but now it seems that you are not even as good as the little kid outside the door! " [2]

Just like every parent who tutors their child but gets fooled, Chu Qing just wants to scold Qin Wuzhou harshly at this moment.

" Without a yoke for a large cart and a shaft for a small cart, how can they move? " Chu Qing spoke quickly, clearly, and aggressively. " If you cannot keep your promises and are not honest with yourself in the future, you will achieve nothing. If you fool your teacher, you are unfilial and unfraternal. If you fool me today, you will be able to fool the people of the world tomorrow. " [2]

Chu Qing didn't realize that when he was extremely angry, he spoke without thinking and said something that he shouldn't have said.

Qin Wuzhou raised his eyebrows. It seemed that it was almost certain that Chu Qing was also a reborn person. He thought, if that was the case, then no one was innocent. If he wanted to seek revenge in the future, he would not have to worry about anything.

But for now, he still has to get through it. As far as this matter is concerned, Qin Wuzhou is indeed sorry to Chu Qing. If Chu Qing has any punishment for him, he will accept it. But one thing is one thing. After he fulfills the bet, he will collect the principal and interest owed to him by Chu Qing.

Faced with the still indifferent Qin Wuzhou, Chu Qing took a deep breath and calmed herself down.

But it was useless. He now had a high degree of empathy with the parents of the naughty child before he traveled through the book, and he agreed with one truth: if a child is disobedient, there is no way to solve the problem without beating him.

" Follow the family rules. " Chu Qing said to the attendant.

The servant was stunned for a moment, and hurriedly got a wooden stick for Chu Qing, but the wooden stick was not easy to find in the mansion, so the servant cleverly got a rolling pin from the kitchen.

Chu Qing looked at the attendant: "..."

" Well, that's how my mother beat me. "

Ok, barely usable.

Chu Qing was wearing fluttering clothes, had pale skin, picturesque eyebrows and eyes, but he was holding a rolling pin in his hand. He walked in front of Qin Wuzhou and raised his hand high. Qin Wuzhou frowned, ready to take it.

Chu Qing's hand holding the wooden stick was about to drop, but the sound of breaking through the air had already made a buzzing sound, and there was a knock on the door.

" Who? " Chu Qing's tone was quite impatient.

The doorman bowed and said to Chu Qing, " Master, Prime Minister Bian is here to visit you and has already arrived at the main hall of the mansion. "

Chu Qing threw the wooden stick in his hand to the ground. The stick hit the ground with a loud noise, which seemed to indicate Chu Qing's anger that had not yet been vented.

Immediately afterwards, Chu Qing simply left the ear room, leaving Qin Wuzhou alone still sitting in his original seat.

Qin Wuzhou felt that there had never been a time when not being beaten was more aggrieved and uncomfortable than being beaten, so the nameless anger in his heart burst out when he saw Qin Qi.

" Qin ... Qi ..."

Qin Qi had just returned, and when he heard Qin Wuzhou calling his name like that, he felt a chill in his heart. His master was really angry this time, and he could even sense murderous intent .

" Master! You asked Qin Qi to complete it, but Qin Qi really can't do it. "

In order to prevent Qin Wuzhou from killing him out of anger, he immediately knelt on the ground, crying and shouting, defending himself with a very aggrieved tone.

" If you can't do it, just leave it blank. Who told you to write it randomly? " Qin Wuzhou's face was stern and he was unmoved.

" You've suffered a lot in the Fourth Prince's mansion before, so I'm here to help you vent your anger. " Qin Qi felt that he was wholeheartedly serving his master, and there was really no one in the world who was more wronged than himself.

" You're being too sentimental. " Qin Wuzhou's tone was full of disgust. As soon as Qin Qi heard it, he knew that Qin Wuzhou was planning to forgive him, and he was ready to commit suicide.

" My lord, you care so much about the fourth prince of Chu. Do you want to gain his trust and use him as our next breakthrough? " Qin Qi asked.

Qin Wuzhou suddenly realized that no matter what the reason was, he really cared about Chu Qing, and cared about every aspect of him, far beyond the scope of paying attention to enemies. The author has something to say:

【 1 】 Selected from Nonsense Literature

【 2 】 Selected from The Analects of Confucius: On Politics

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-05-11

23:54:55-2022-05-13 10:05: 46——

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: Ginkgo _ 5 bottles; General Passing Spirit Insect 2 bottles;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 12 Don't Move

Qin Wuzhou did not respond to Qin Qi's speculation, leaving Qin Qi with an unfathomable back. Qin Qi secretly admired Qin Wuzhou in his heart. His master was so powerful. Even as a hostage in an enemy country , he was still able to make plans and play the princes of other countries in the palm of his hand. He still had to learn a lot from his master.

On the other side, outside the main hall of Chu Qing's mansion, Chu Qing took many deep breaths. After he was sure that his mood had calmed down, he pushed open the door and walked in.

" How are you, Prime Minister Bian? " Chu Qing greeted Prime Minister Bian from afar . Bian Miao nodded and said with a smile: " People need to have a good rest. You should take a nap when you return home in the afternoon. You have rested well and your complexion looks much rosier. "

Chu Qing felt that his blood pressure was rising again. He had forced himself not to think about Qin Wuzhou, but Bian Xiang said that he looked good. He had not taken a nap at all, not even for a minute. He was simply irritated by the naughty kid.

" What is the matter with Minister Bian coming to my house? " Chu Qing quickly changed the subject.

" Let me tell you about the case of the Second Prince Chu Yu's Cold Food Powder. " Bian Miao recalled what happened in the court before, his eyes full of shrewdness.

" Prime Minister Bian, please take a seat. "

Chu Qing quickly led Prime Minister Bian to a seat.

After the two of them sat down, Bian Miao told Chu Qing the story.

" This morning, after receiving your letter, I immediately rushed to Huanxiang Tower. Afterwards, I sealed up all the evidence, handed over the witnesses and evidence to the Ministry of Personnel, and reported the matter directly to the King of Chu. " Bian Miao acted and spoke very decisively.

" What does the King of Chu think about this matter? " Chu Qing knew that this matter could be big or small, and leaving it to Prime Minister Bian to handle would allow the matter to be handled relatively fairly as much as possible. After all, the King of Chu hated him extremely.

" The King of Chu was very angry at first, " Bian Miao said bluntly to Chu Qing, " but when he summoned me, he was accompanied by Concubine Ni, who was the most favored concubine in the palace. "

" Prince Ni was already favored by the King of Chu because of her beauty. Now she is trying to please him by refining elixirs with him, " Bian Miao said with great disgust towards Prince Ni. " She is truly a demon concubine who brings disaster to the country. "

Chu Qing recalled that in the original novel, the second prince Chu Yu was born to Concubine Ni, but Concubine Ni was fickle and appeared to be accommodating to the pot-bellied King Chu, but in fact she despised him and had an affair with a guard in the palace.

" Is Concubine Ni pleading for her son? " Chu Qing guessed.

" More than that? " Bian Miao said sternly, " She even turned black into white, saying that Hanshi Powder is a good medicine for spiritual practice and vigorously promoted its effects. However, my Great Chu had suffered from Hanshi Powder as early as the time of the previous emperor. At that time, it was me who proposed to the previous emperor to completely abolish Hanshi Powder and include it in the list of punishments. "

" My father's achievements are mediocre, and he cannot abolish the old system of the previous emperor. " Chu Qing's mansion is very clean now, and his spies are placed in unimportant places. Chu Qing will use them to reversely convey information that is beneficial to him, so he is also frank with Bian Miao.

" Yes, later on, after hearing about the side effects of Hanshi Powder, the King of Chu temporarily gave up the idea of taking Hanshi Powder. But because of that evil concubine, the case that could have brought down the Second Prince Chu Yu was reduced to a small matter. " Bian Miao's tone was full of helplessness.

Chu Qing was not discouraged. As the cannon fodder villain in the book, although he was a prince, he was dealt a bad hand. He had already made plans to slowly turn the situation around and was not in a hurry.

" It's nothing. There's no need to rush now. " Chu Qing comforted Bian Miao instead. Bian Miao was well aware of his own temper. He sighed and said, " You are more patient than I am. You really have great patience. "

" Afterwards, the King of Chu ordered the clan house to take over the case and temporarily gave the second prince Chu Yu a punishment of house arrest for ten days. " Bian Miao continued.

After hearing this, Chu Qing knew that from now on, the fight between him and Chu Yu would be a fight to the death.

" That's good too. I don't have to be an eyesore outside all day long. " Chu Qing couldn't help but complain.

" Hahaha, good. " Bian Miao felt that the Fourth Prince in front of him had a very similar temperament to him.

" You must be more cautious when you encounter anything related to the Second Prince Chu Yu in the future. " Bian Miao said and left.

Chu Qing wanted to send Bian Miao out, but was rejected by Bian Miao.

" have a good rest. "

After Bian Miao left, Chu Qing sat in the guest hall, thinking about how to deal with the Second Prince Chu Yu in the future, but found that he had gone too far. The Second Prince's arrogance was suppressed and now he couldn't even go out of the door. There was no intersection between them.

The problem that Chu Qing is good at handling is generally to use the opponent's force to his advantage, and to launch an unexpected attack in desperate situations. This is the way of dealing with things that he honed when facing desperate situations in his early years. Now the Second Prince is a desperate enemy, and there is a saying that goes "don't chase a desperate enemy". He should think about how to improve his strength in all aspects, which is the most important thing.

As for Qin Wuzhou, Chu Qing decided to listen to Prime Minister Bian. Health is important, and it is not worth getting angry for him.

If he wants to improve his own strength and political status, it is not his turn to intervene at the moment. During the ten days of being banned from entering the court, Prime Minister Bian, as a veteran who has experienced ups and downs in the officialdom for decades, will help him improve.

Then the next thing is money. In his previous life, Chu Qing was the boss of a leading investment bank in the country. What he was best at was investing. It should not be difficult for him to pick up his old business now.

In addition, it is difficult for poor people to make money, but it is easy for rich people to make money.

He needs to build his own public opinion system. Once it is built, he can easily increase the price of ordinary items. As long as he can create ancient luxury goods, the profit can be said to be huge.

A rough plan was thus formed.

Chu Qing decided to go to the market tomorrow to do some research.

In the next few hours, Chu Qing carefully made plans for tomorrow. Without even looking at Qin Wuzhou, he lay on the bed with a calm mood.

That night, after Chu Qing's breathing stabilized , Qin Wuzhou sneaked into Chu Qing's bedroom again.

He was very curious about Chu Qing's physical condition. Just as his hand was about to touch Chu Qing's wrist, Chu Qing's eyes suddenly opened.

Qin Wuzhou's outstretched hand froze in mid-air.

Chu Qing's eyes were bright but unfocused. The moonlight outside was bright, but the body could only be roughly seen through the moonlight. The original owner had night blindness and could not see at all in dim places at night.

But Chu Qing pretended to see it and stared at Qin Wuzhou closely, as if she would not stop until the man in front of her felt ashamed.

" You still have the nerve to come see me. " Chu Qing sneered.

Qin Wuzhou wanted to explain, but when he was about to speak, he felt that there was not much to say.

The two of them remained silent at the same time, and for a moment you could hear a pin drop in the room. Fortunately, this stalemate did not last long.

Chu Qing covered his mouth and nose with his hands and started coughing lightly again.

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing who kept coughing, and his brows slowly frowned. If this sickly guy died too early, he would not be able to take revenge on him.

Chu Qing finally stopped, but before he could put his hand down, his wrist fell into the palm of another person's hand. That person's palm was extremely hot, so hot that Chu Qing wanted to pull his hand back.

But Qin Wuzhou held Chu Qing's hand very steadily and firmly. Chu Qing's struggle was completely useless as she was held down tightly by Qin Wuzhou's hand.

This time, Qin Wuzhou paid special attention to his strength. The wrist of his hand was very thin, and the skin was like the finest mutton fat or the finest silk, and the pulse was weaker than that of an ordinary person.

" What are you doing? " Chu Qing lowered his voice and frowned slightly. Qin Wuzhou's palms were very rough and covered with calluses from practicing martial arts. The wrists of this body he had traveled through seemed to be particularly sensitive. In the middle of the night when he couldn't see anything, the touch of the wrists was even more difficult to ignore. At this moment, all Chu Qing's attention was focused on his wrists, and he just wanted to pull his hand back quickly.

" Don't move. " Qin Wuzhou's face was quite serious. He placed Chu Qing's hand flat on the bed and gently placed three fingers on Chu Qing's wrist.

Chu Qing used the moonlight from the window to barely see Qin Wuzhou's movements. His posture was very professional, but shouldn't Chinese medicine diagnosis involve looking, smelling, asking and palpating?

Qin Wuzhou was carefully feeling Chu Qing's pulse, but during the process, his brows furrowed deeper and deeper.

" Do you know the art of medicine? " Chu Qing asked softly.

Qin Wuzhou did not answer Chu Qing. The mother he had never met was a palace maid who did odd jobs in the Imperial Hospital. She died of dystocia when he was just born. Later, whenever he thought of his mother he had never met, he would pick up the medical books. When he became a tyrant who swept across the world and was regarded by the world as the one who had the final say, his medical skills were not inferior to those of the imperial doctors.

" A little bit. " Qin Wuzhou's voice was low.

Chu Qing's eyes widened slightly. A tyrant who knows medicine? And from Qin Wuzhou's expression and tone of voice, there seems to be a murky past behind this.

" When did you learn it? " Chu Qing asked curiously while Qin Wuzhou was taking his pulse. After all, the original book did not mention that Qin Wuzhou knew medical skills, but only simply described his experiences and sufferings.

" My mother is a maid in the Imperial Hospital. " Qin Wuzhou spoke briefly and to the point. He seemed to be only distracted in answering, and then he focused his attention on Chu Qing's pulse.

Chu Qing recalled the original novel again. In Qin Wuzhou's growth trajectory, there was no mention of Qin Wuzhou's medical skills. Chu Qing felt that this world for the first time was not a game, nor a few words, but a real world that he could actually touch with his hands.

Everyone has his past, not just words on paper. At this moment, Chu Qing felt that he had truly integrated into this world. The sense of alienation that previously made it difficult for him to fit in with the identity of the fourth prince of Chu was replaced by the sense of reality of this world. Now that he had replaced the original owner's identity, Chu Qing planned to live well.

" You've been poisoned. " Qin Wuzhou took back his pulse-checking hand and continued, " It's very poisonous. It's a chronic poison you've been taking since childhood. "

" Thank you. " Chu Qing guessed that Qin Wuzhou came to check his pulse to apologize for what happened before. At this moment, Chu Qing's anger dissipated, and after calming down, he decided to forgive Qin Wuzhou and let himself go.

Unexpectedly, Qin Wuzhou stared at Chu Qing and said word by word: " Even if Hua Tuo were alive, he couldn't save a person who wanted to die. You owe me a debt, and I haven't asked for it back yet. Before we are even, I won't allow you to belittle yourself. "

Chu Qing suddenly raised his eyes and looked at Qin Wuzhou.

Chapter 13 Taming

What was Qin Wuzhou's conciliation at this moment for? Facing this reincarnated tyrant, Chu Qing did not dare to trust him at all. Whether it was his goodwill in releasing him or his resentment, it was very likely that he was just acting for the sake of the overall situation.

Chu Qing laughed softly, as if she heard something funny. As Chu Qing laughed, Qin Wuzhou's face became worse and worse.

" Let's not talk about it. I don't have such intentions, " Chu Qing stood up, left the couch, and stood in front of Qin Wuzhou in a single piece of clothing. " Even if I want to commit suicide, what does it have to do with you? "

" You are just a hostage sent by the Qin State, but you are quite nosy. " Chu Qing said with a hint of provocation, " Let's take a step back. You said I owe you a lot. Why don't you tell me clearly, what do I owe you? "

" On the contrary, it's you who go back on your words, fool around wantonly, and treat others as fools. That's quite ridiculous. "

Chu Qing made up his mind and pretended to be ignorant even though he knew the truth. At this moment, Qin Wuzhou's experience was still insufficient. Even if both of them knew each other's background well, Qin Wuzhou would never break this window paper at this moment. What's more, Qin Wuzhou probably thought that he was the reincarnation of the cruel Fourth Prince in his previous life. He probably couldn't imagine that he came from the world outside the book.

Qin Wuzhou is a smart man. He should understand the principle of "not commenting without knowing the full picture". [1]

Chu Qing originally thought that Qin Wuzhou would leave with a gloomy face, or smash something to vent his anger.

Unexpectedly, Qin Wuzhou showed no sign of being angry. He raised the corners of his mouth, but the smile did not reach his eyes. He said with a bit of coldness and cruelty: " Chu Qing, I will get back everything you owe me, but if you die, I cannot guarantee who will pay off your debt. " As soon as Qin Wuzhou finished speaking, he clearly felt the murderous intent from Chu Qing. Although it was only for a moment, it made him laugh out loud with great interest.

The two parted unhappily.

When Chu Qing lay on the bed again, his mind was clear. Qin Wuzhou was definitely not a good person. He judged this way when he first saw this future tyrant.

Based on what he has learned about Qin Wuzhou's character, if he chooses to obey Qin Wuzhou, he may be gentle and tender to him one second, but it will be hell the next.

Chu Qing was not afraid or sad about this. Instead, he became more and more interested. After all, if the students were too well-behaved, there would be no challenge. Wouldn't it be more interesting to tame the wolfhound into a domestic dog?

On the other hand, Qin Wuzhou felt some regret, which was rare. When he was controlled by the prime minister, he did many things that went against his original wishes. He endured them all at the time, and thus developed endurance far beyond that of ordinary people.

Now, after being casually provoked by a sickly guy, he was influenced by him and said many reckless words in anger. He really needs to reflect on why he is always so troubled by this enemy from his previous life.

The next morning, Chu Qing quickly finished his breakfast and drank the extremely bitter medicine. He came to Qin Wuzhou's side, took out a piece of rice paper, and said to Qin Wuzhou coldly: " This is the topic you need to complete today. Ten eight-part essays, the topic is on the rice paper. If you can't finish it today, there will be no place for you in the Fourth Prince's mansion. "

Chu Qing suddenly leaned closer and whispered in Qin Wuzhou's ear.

" Your secret guard hasn't finished the layout for you yet, right? With only him alone, the progress is very slow, right? Guess where you will go after leaving here? "

" The Crown Prince likes to be a human pig, the King of Chu likes to turn living people into elixirs, and the Second Prince and I have a new personal grudge. Guess how long you can survive if you fall into their hands. The war on the front line is tight in Chu. This time, Qin has gained an absolute advantage through reforms ..."

When Chu Qing came closer, Qin Wuzhou didn't hear a word she said. He only felt a pleasant scent of bitter plum constantly permeating his nose, making it almost impossible for him to think. The warm breath in his ears kept "torturing" his earlobes.

After saying that, Chu Qing decisively turned around and left.

Qin Wuzhou's mind seemed to have just woken up. Recalling what Chu Qing had just said, he realized that Chu Qing was warning him?

This time, Qin Wuzhou was not aroused by the threat. He began to analyze the message that Chu Qing knew, which was conveyed in her words when she threatened him.

It is understandable that Chu Qing knows the information about the "Crown Prince", "King of Chu" and "Second Prince". As a member of the royal family of Chu, it is normal for them to know this information.

But the war on the front line was tense, how did Chu Qing, a prince who was not favored by anyone, know about it? Even if he could explain it by rebirth, how did he know that the Qin State was undergoing a reform at this moment?

Even the King of Chu and Prime Minister Bian could not know it at this moment, but more than a month later, when a messenger covered in blood broke into the court, the disastrous defeat in which nearly 100,000 Chu soldiers died would shock the entire court and start to fear.

Thinking further, Qin Wuzhou discovered that Chu Qing did not tell him this matter unintentionally. On the contrary, Chu Qing told him this matter on purpose. Therefore, the mystery of who Chu Qing is became more and more difficult to solve.

If you only know part of the facts, you cannot make a comprehensive evaluation, because many times, decisions made based on one-sided facts will be extremely wrong.

Qin Wuzhou decided to observe Chu Qing secretly. He became more and more interested in Chu Qing and the mystery behind her. At the same time, he also raised his evaluation of Chu Qing a lot.

Chu Qing's knowledge of writing eight-part essays all came from documents before he traveled through time. The documents detailed the time it took for candidates to complete the eight-part essays in the imperial examinations. However, Qin Wuzhou, as a perfect puppet created by the prime minister of Qin, could write an excellent eight-part essay in a very short time with his eyes closed.

However, when Qin Wuzhou spread out the rice paper Chu Qing gave him, he found the questions on the paper quite tricky.

" How do we understand that practice is the only criterion for testing truth? Why is it said that the practice criterion has both the advantages of certainty and uncertainty? "

" Please describe in detail the precautions for starting the canal project and how to deal with problems. "

Chu Qing is working at a trading company. The operating model of the trading companies in Da Chu is convenient, which is equivalent to an exchange in modern times. After two days of understanding and thinking about the plot in the original novel, Chu Qing chose the sugar and wine industries.

The technology for refining white sugar in this era was quite poor. Most of the sugar people consumed was natural honey and maltose. Maltose was the process of using grains to make wine and sugar. This made the price of sugar very high, and refined sugar became a luxury that only the nobility could enjoy. Ordinary people could only eat raw sugar or maltose made from malt, which was specially made for children.

Chu Qing discovered a workshop in the trading company that made sugar from sugarcane. The workshop was quite crude, and the yield of sugarcane was not high, so it was not taken seriously.

As a modern man, Chu Qing saw the huge business opportunity at a glance, so he invested the money in his hands into this workshop and assigned some servants in the mansion to assist. Chu Qing explained the technical issues to An Liu in advance. It was not appropriate for him to directly complete the business. After covering his face, An Liu would promote the project for him, and Chu Qing only needed to wait until he received dividends from his investment.

But this matter would not yield results overnight. Chu Qing turned his attention to another shop where he planned to inject capital. This shop was an ancestral wine-making workshop, but due to outdated technology and low production, it was no longer able to make ends meet.

By investing in the wine industry, in addition to being able to use current distillation technology to purify it, white wine is the closest thing to alcohol. If it is continuously purified and made into alcohol, it will become the most sought-after material in wartime.

Chu Qing handed the initial stage tasks to Manager Peng. On the one hand, he wanted to expand the scale of the workshop in the west of the city. On the other hand, Chu Qing found the corresponding distillation drawings from his memory palace, drew them on paper and handed them to Manager Peng.

After arranging these two things, Chu Qing walked slowly on the bustling street with his guards. Qin Wuzhou finally completed the task assigned by Chu Qing. He hid in the dark, silently observing Chu Qing's every word and action.

Chu Qing was seen stopping in front of a candy shop. He bought two bags of maltose from the owner and gave one bag to the guard. The guard saluted and left with the candy, heading towards the west of the city. Was he going to give it to the girl named Ding Lanqi?

Qin Wuzhou couldn't understand why Chu Qing cared so much about such an ordinary girl with no background?

Chu Qing believes that if he wants to control public opinion, in the areas he can currently get involved in, he should start from two aspects: paper and lower-class people.

Many ministers who hold real power would keep many literati in their mansions to make use of their influence in the literary world. As a prince who was disliked by the King of Chu, if Chu Qing began to follow the example of other princes and keep literati in their mansions, it would only accelerate his own death.

So Chu Qing turned his attention to the books that the common people were most interested in, vernacular novels and various strange stories. The upper class looked down upon these reading materials, but if he could control this part, he would definitely be able to gain a considerable position in public opinion and the right to speak.

But this matter should not be rushed, and Chu Qing was not in a position to do it himself, but it was necessary to understand the market in advance, so he stepped into a miscellaneous bookstore.

Many poor scholars who could not afford to buy books were holding books and reading them with great interest. The boss had no choice but to chase them away many times, but he could not drive away these annoying guys.

Chu Qing was not wearing court robes or prince's attire at this time, and he had the guards waiting at the door, so no one in the room paid attention to Chu Qing. Only a few people raised their eyes, saw Chu Qing, and whispered to each other, "The new man is so handsome."

An open book caught his attention.

"Secrets of the Palace: Flowers of Sin"

Chu Qing roughly flipped through it. It was a banned book about the love between the Fourth Prince and a poor scholar. It was a clichéd plot. At the beginning, the Fourth Prince treated the poor scholar as a substitute for the son of an aristocratic family. Unexpectedly, the two of them became entangled and the substitute became true love. In the book, the Fourth Prince began to pursue the substitute, and in the end, the two of them were together and created a beautiful story.

The story is quite old-fashioned, and the only thing worth praising is that the sex scenes in the book are written in a very erotic way, and even come with illustrations. Chu Qing considered the original body's sexual orientation and it was not surprising to find such a book in the market. Even if he bought out all the similar books in the bookstore and destroyed them, countless new books would appear rampantly in places he couldn't see. Moreover, the matter would surely be spread by someone with ulterior motives, which would then cause even more trouble.

So Chu Qing closed the book and put it in an inconspicuous corner.

Then he wrote down the names of several authors who were good at writing stories and anecdotes, intending to meet them when he had the chance.

Then Chu Qing left the bookshop.

Qin Wuzhou came out from his hiding place. He curiously picked up the book "Palace Secrets: Flowers of Sin" that Chu Qing had hidden in the corner before. Is this a wild history?

With curiosity, Qin Wuzhou opened the book.

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-05-14

10:09:55–2022–05–15 11:21: 10——

Thanks to the little angel who irrigated the nutrient solution: Ginkgo _ 1 bottle;

Pre-collect "Strategy for the Failure of the Paranoid Villain (Through the Book)", please collect it – (cover your face QAQ)

044 is a gold medal system. The hosts under him can always complete the tasks perfectly. Once, 044 was seconded to other high-risk worlds for emergency rescue. The host's latest target is Fu Yichen, a crazy villain who has awakened his consciousness.

In the first life, the host was pierced through the heart by Fu Yichen's sword, and Fu Yichen killed the protagonist and destroyed the world. After the host's strategy failed, the world restarted.

In the second life, the host's inner elixir was dug out by Fu Yichen, and the world was heading towards destruction.

In the third life, the host was crushed by Fu Yichen. Fu Yichen stared into the host's eyes and asked with a smile: " Where did he go? "

...

After watching the host's death replay, 044 restarts the world and takes over the body of cannon fodder master Fu Yichen. According to the routine, 044 has to influence and save the crazy villain to complete the strategy.

But after 044 took over the attacker's body, he directly used the system privileges to add new mission instructions, with the goal of destroying Fu Yichen.

The world is loading. As soon as 044 sees Fu Yichen, Fu Yichen's favorability towards him in the panel is -100 .

044With an expressionless face and murderous intent raging, he raised his magic sword and slashed at Fu Yichen.

Fu Yichen's eyes were filled with excitement. He raised his knife to block and at the same time used his body position to shorten the distance between the two of them. Fu Yichen leaned close to 044 's ear, his voice hoarse, suppressing his excitement.

" Master, this is really nice. "

Warning: Fu Yichen's favorability +10 , please complete the main strategy task with system 044

.

044:.....

044 I have never been so speechless in my life. So you just don't like others to please you, to influence you, and you like to be abused?

After a long, long time——

Fu Yichen, who had killed the Lord God, hid the bloody blade, hugged 044 who had just woken up on the bed , and pestered him, " Master , will you be my exclusive system in the future? "

044 I am speechless and ask the heaven, it is good, but it is a bit tiring for my waist.

The cold and ruthless inner complaining emperor system is x madly criticized the green tea love to make trouble the boss apprentice attack

Chapter 14 : Tension

Unfortunately, the page Qin Wuzhou opened was the illustration page, on which were two naked men , intertwined in a strange posture.

Qin Wuzhou threw the book away suddenly. His face turned slightly blue, which was very strange.

In his previous life, before Qin Wuzhou became the puppet emperor of Qin, he had never been exposed to love between men and women. After becoming the puppet emperor, the prime minister tried every means to force women into his house, but he knew very well that as long as he had a son, there would be no need for him, the puppet emperor, to exist.

Therefore, Qin Wuzhou has always been polite and not interested in all kinds of women, let alone men.

This book really "opened his eyes", so men and men can also ...

After experiencing the initial shock and disgust, Qin Wuzhou was like every studious student, full of desire for knowledge.

He covered his face, picked up the book thrown on the ground, walked up to the boss and wanted to pay the bill.

Unexpectedly, the boss took one look at the book in his hand, quickly pulled him aside, and whispered, " Guest, I have many other good things here that are more exciting than this. If you want them, I can give them to you and give you a discount. "

" No need. " Qin Wuzhou's expression became more and more distorted, and the three words seeped out from between his teeth.

Qin Wuzhou wanted to take the book and leave immediately, but he suppressed his embarrassment and asked the owner of the miscellaneous bookstore: Is " this ... true? "

" Hey, how is that possible? " The boss waved his hands, " It's just more exciting to talk about the palace. The Fourth Prince is a clean man. This book just borrows the Fourth Prince's identity. What is written has nothing to do with reality. There is only one servant in our Fourth Prince's mansion. "

Qin Wuzhou was relieved at first, but when he heard his boss mention that there was another maid in Chu Qing's mansion, his breath got stuck in his chest again.

Chu Qing only completed the investment part of his plan, but one should not rush into things. As for the matter of establishing a public opinion network, Chu Qing planned to find another time to deal with it. After walking aimlessly on the street for a while, he took the carriage and returned home.

Qin Wuzhou observed in the dark that Chu Qing seemed to be planning to return home, so he set off immediately and returned to the ear room quietly before Chu Qing returned home. It was not until this moment that he realized that the book "Palace Secrets: Flowers of Sin" that he bought in the miscellaneous bookstore today was still in his sleeve.

Although he knew that this book was a pornographic book written by a bored scholar for money, when the protagonist of the book was Chu Qing, he felt an uneasy and curious feeling in his heart.

Just as Qin Wuzhou was struggling over whether to open it and take a closer look at what was going on between two men, Chu Qing's voice rang out outside the window.

" Invitation? "

" Show it to me. "

For some reason, Qin Wuzhou felt a little nervous.

As Chu Qing's footsteps and voice gradually faded away , Qin Wuzhou calmed down. He took out the book from his sleeve, and with scrutiny, caution and curiosity, he slowly opened the first page ...

After Chu Qing returned home, his cough became more severe. He recalled that Qin Wuzhou had diagnosed his pulse the night before and said that he was deeply poisoned and suspected

that he wanted to die. He simply sat in the central hall and said to Manager Peng: " I have been coughing a lot recently. Please call the palace doctor for me. "

The court physician hurried to the hall and began to diagnose the patient.

The court doctor's diagnostic process was very standardized. Unlike the previous night when he had directly taken Chu Qing's pulse and examined it, he also performed the following steps: observation, auscultation, questioning, and palpation.

Chu Qing looked at the court physician's posture and expression when taking his pulse, and inexplicably recalled the previous night when he saw Qin Wuzhou taking his pulse under the moonlight. For some reason, he felt that Qin Wuzhou's posture was more professional than the court physician.

After a moment, the court doctor withdrew his pulse-taking hand, stroked his beard with his hand, shook his head and said to Chu Qing: " Fourth Prince, you are physically weak, both your lung and kidney qi are deficient, you must take tonic medicine, and it must be a big tonic, otherwise you will easily run out of energy in your youth. "

Chu Qing frowned. His cough was so severe, but the doctor in front of him judged that he was physically weak? Where did this quack come from? He was not as reliable as Qin Wuzhou. Knowing that the court physician was unreliable, Chu Qing waved his hand and asked him to leave without even writing any prescription.

" Manager Peng, " Chu Qing called the manager over, " How long has the palace doctor been working in the palace? How was his medical skills when he treated illnesses in the past? "

" Master, the court doctor has been in the mansion for seven years. He has been our court doctor since you left the palace to build the mansion, " Manager Peng said with an embarrassed look on his face. " The court doctor's medical skills are only at the level of an ordinary doctor. We cannot invite a court doctor from the Imperial Hospital. "

" Although our palace doctor's medical skills are average, he has a kind heart and often treats the servants in the palace. He can cure common colds and flu. " Manager Peng commented respectfully.

After listening to Manager Peng's evaluation of the palace physician, he could only shake his head helplessly. It seemed that the poison hidden in his body was not ordinary, and it would be difficult for people with mediocre medical skills to even detect it.

Chu Qing didn't want to die in obscurity like the original owner, so he planned to tell Bian Xiang about this matter when he had the chance to see if Bian Xiang could help him. In addition, the original book mentioned that there was a miracle doctor who lived in Qin State and was particularly good at detoxification. He might as well try it if he had the chance.

However, even though Manager Peng believed that there was no problem with the palace physician, Chu Qing still remained suspicious of him. He summoned An Liu and asked An Liu to check the palace physician's background for him.

After receiving the task, An Liu left.

If what Qin Wuzhou said was correct, the poison in the original subject's body had accumulated slowly since childhood and had now become a serious illness, but the poisoner had never appeared from beginning to end.

It seems that the water in Chu is much deeper than he thought.

While thinking, Chu Qing walked towards the ear room where Qin Wuzhou was.

" Have you finished writing it? " Chu Qing asked coldly.

Qin Wuzhou did not respond to Chu Qing. When he looked at Chu Qing, his expression was slightly distorted, and then he immediately turned his head away.

Chu Qing: " ? "

Without wasting any more time talking to Qin Wuzhou, Chu Qing walked forward and picked up a stack of rice paper on the table.

Among the questions Chu Qing gave Qin Wuzhou, half were conventional eight-part essay questions, which were used to test his attainments in this area, and the other half were more off-the-beaten-path questions, which were used to test his ability to respond on the spot.

After reading the articles written by Qin Wuzhou, Chu Qing was very satisfied. Qin Wuzhou's eight-part essays had a neat format, clear paragraphs, excellent argumentation, and each article was of the same high standard, and even had its own highlights. Considering that the time given was not sufficient, it can be said that Qin Wuzhou was excellent in this regard.

The other half of the questions were completed remarkably well. Chu Qing found a stool, sat next to Qin Wuzhou, and began to teach him about how to coordinate manpower for digging the canal.

" The canal played a huge role in the economic and cultural development and exchanges between the north and south, especially in the development of the agricultural economy along the route. In addition, it also played a great strategic role. Therefore, the geographical location of the starting and ending points of the canal is particularly important. In terms of personnel allocation, it is important to pay attention to not choosing laymen as executors or leaders, even high-ranking officials, as they often only slow down progress ..." [1]

Chu Qing spoke very seriously, citing classics, and picked up some useless rice paper, drawing diagrams on the paper while narrating. The memory palace in his mind was rich in reserves, giving Chu Qing a lot of room to play.

Qin Wuzhou stared at the brushstrokes on the paper, but slowly, his gaze involuntarily turned to the fair and delicate hand. He recalled the feeling of holding Chu Qing's wrist the night before, and for some reason his heart beat faster than usual.

At this time, Chu Qing was very close to him, and the fragrance of bitter plum became stronger and stronger. It seemed that he could see the red plum blossoms blooming proudly in the ice and snow, mixed with the fragrance of medicine.

Chu Qing's mouth opened and closed, but Qin Wuzhou thought of the banned book he bought today.

Chu Qing sneered, noticing that Qin Wuzhou was distracted, and stopped teaching, and asked: " What are the political benefits of digging the Grand Canal? "

Qin Wuzhou suddenly came to his senses, but without even thinking, he immediately answered: " Politically, it strengthened transportation and exchanges between the north and the south, consolidated the imperial power's rule over the country, strengthened economic construction in the Jiangnan region, promoted cultural integration, and facilitated the transportation of grain from the south to the north. It even made cities flourish, thus accumulating a deep and unique

historical and cultural heritage. The Grand Canal is like the poetry of the earth, beautiful and charming. " [2]

Chu Qing nodded with satisfaction. Although Qin Wuzhou seemed distracted, he was actually listening very seriously.

Starting with the canal issue, Chu Qing extended to many other social and livelihood issues, the gap between the rich and the poor, class differences, and the centralization of power by aristocratic families ...

Qin Wuzhou was amazed at Chu Qing's erudition, and was seriously absorbing the knowledge that was useful to him. Then there was a knock on the door.

" Come in. " Chu Qing shouted.

After Manager Peng bowed to Chu Qing, he said to Chu Qing: " Master, the time you agreed to meet with Prime Minister Bian is almost up. You should take the visiting card and go to Prime Minister Bian's residence. "

" I understand. I'll be there right away. Manager Peng, please go down first. You've worked hard today. Go to bed early. " Chu Qing nodded and urged Manager Peng to go to bed.

Manager Peng was deeply moved and left without saying anything more.

When Chu Qing just returned home today, he received an invitation to Prime Minister Bian's family dinner. He looked outside and saw that it was getting dark, and knew that the time was almost up.

Qin Wuzhou was still immersed in the grand blueprint brought by Chu Qing until he heard the homework Chu Qing assigned to him.

Chu Qing smiled slyly and said, " Knowledge gained from books is always shallow. Practice is the only criterion for testing truth. After talking about so many management methods, I will assign you a task. Solve all the sanitation problems in the mansion today. However, unfortunately, a toilet in the guest room of my mansion exploded today. I heard that many servants were fainted by the smoke. You will have to work hard this time. "

" Remember to be safe. I'll quit accompanying you for now. " Chu Qing walked out of the house with relief. His steps were very brisk and he disappeared soon.

Qin Wuzhou: "..."

This sick guy has a very narrow mind.

Just when Qin Wuzhou was feeling indignant, he noticed that on the stool where Chu Qing had been sitting, there was a bag of maltose specially for children.

Qin Wuzhou's name was written on it, and there was a drawing of an angry little boy's expression.

Qin Wuzhou stood there in a daze.

After a long time, he let out a long sigh.

The author has something to say:

【 1 】 Selected from "The Soul of the Grand Canal Culture"

【 2 】 Selected from "A Detailed Account of the Grand Canal (II)"

After Chu Qing walked out of the ear room, she changed into a more formal outfit. She wore a crescent-white robe embroidered with auspicious patterns. The jade crown on her head was exquisitely carved with ancient Chinese characters, exuding a bit of elegance. When she stepped out of the mansion, the maids accompanying her couldn't help but look at Chu Qing a few more times.

" The fourth prince is so handsome and elegant. "

...

Many words praising Chu Qing's appearance and temperament could be heard from afar in the mansion.

Chu Qing ignored them and got on the carriage. An Liu was already waiting for Chu Qing in the carriage.

" Master. " An Liu saluted Chu Qing.

Chu Qing helped An Liu up and asked, " How's the investigation going? "

" The court doctor is fine. " said An Liu.

" Okay, please take care of the refined sugar issue. If during the implementation process, there are any differences from the plan I wrote, or if you encounter any difficulties, feel free to tell me. " Chu Qing said to An Liudao.

" yes. "

far from Chu Qing's residence , and the carriage stopped soon.

After Chu Qing got off the carriage, holding the visiting card, she was about to knock on the door of Prime Minister Bian's residence, but unexpectedly, the door was opened by someone first.

A man dressed in prince's attire stepped over the threshold of the prime minister's residence and walked out.

Based on the man's clothing, Chu Qing guessed that he was the crown prince of the Great Chu – Chu Chen.

In the original novel, the prince was born to Queen Wei of King Chu. Since the founding of the State of Chu, the Wei family has existed as a founding hero. The Wei family has prospered all the way to this day and has a significant influence on the State of Chu.

As the eldest son, Chu Chen should have been the next King of Chu, but he was narrow-minded and extremely jealous, and killed many good ministers. The original book records that he even alienated the relationship between General Jin and the King of Chu, and General Jin was a famous general stationed at the border of Chu.

killed General Jin under the treacherous advice of the Crown Prince, which directly led to the collapse of the three armies. Before the Qin army arrived, the State of Chu was on the verge of collapse.

Chu Qing's thoughts raced like lightning. After recalling the prince's character through the original novel, he did not act rashly.

According to etiquette, Chu Qing bowed to the prince.

However, the prince's face was very unfriendly. He did not let Chu Qing excuse herself, but looked at Chu Qing leisurely, as if he was watching a horse race.

The evening wind was a little chilly. Chu Qing was already weak, and the hard-to-remove poison made her coughing problem deep-rooted. In addition, she had to maintain the posture of performing the ceremony, which made Chu Qing's condition worse.

Chu Qing forced herself to suppress the itch in her throat, but she tasted the taste of rust rising from her throat.

He was too close to Prime Minister Bian, and in Chu Chen's eyes, the whole world was his personal property. Naturally, the prince wanted to give him a warning. From this point of view, the Prince Chu Chen of Chu fits the description of him in the book: narrow-minded and jealous. Time passes by every second.

Chu Qing decided to distract himself. He began to think about random things. It seemed that he had to get rid of the poison in his body as soon as possible. He didn't know how Qin Wuzhou had dealt with the hygiene issues in his mansion. Thinking that the future tyrant was now dealing with the feces and urine in his mansion, Chu Qing couldn't help laughing.

Prince Chu Chen said sarcastically: "Fourth brother is really capable ..."

At this moment, a loud noise startled everyone, followed by an extremely indescribable stench that filled the air.

An unexpected event occurred, distracting the prince's attention. Chu Qing took the opportunity to exempt herself from the ceremony without leaving any trace.

Chu Qing turned around and saw that it was the wooden cart carrying the toilet that had hit the carriage of Crown Prince Chu Chen, which caused the stench in the place.

And "unfortunately", all the toilets on the transport vehicle were overturned, and the feces inside were splashed all over the prince's carriage.

The servant who was transporting the toilet bowl knelt on the ground and kept saying, "Sir, please spare me, sir, please spare me, I really didn't mean it. The carriage was parked in the middle of the road and I didn't pay attention when I was pulling the carriage. "

The servant kneeling on the ground was Qin Wuzhou's secret guard Qin Qi. Qin Qi pulled his collar again. His face was covered with dust, and his clothes were tattered and full of patches. He looked like a servant who did the dirtiest and most tiring work.

Qin Qi secretly complained in his heart, why did his master give him such a terrible job, but throwing manure on the carriage of the Crown Prince of Chu was extremely refreshing.

Chu Qing followed the servant's words and carefully observed the carriage of Crown Prince Chu Chen. She discovered that the Crown Prince's carriage was not only parked illegally in the middle of the road, causing congestion for pedestrians and carriages, but was also built illegally, and its scale was comparable to the imperial carriage used by the King of Chu when he traveled. It would be fine if no one mentioned this matter, but if it was taken too seriously and the carriage was built in violation of regulations, the King of Chu would definitely feel that his royal authority was offended.

Chu Qing turned his gaze back to the servant kneeling on the ground. This servant was not ordinary. His explanation completely hit the pain point of Crown Prince Chu Chen, making him angry. However, he could not beat or kill the servant for this matter, so he could only let it go.

Prince Chu Chen was very angry when he saw the carriage soiled by manure, but he soon suppressed his anger and said to the servant kneeling on the ground: " You know what crime it is to soil the prince's carriage? "

" I am a magnanimous prince. If you can dig out your eyeballs here and throw them into the dung heap, I will spare your death. " The voice of Prince Chu Chen was like a poisonous snake, cold and harsh.

At this moment, the door of the prime minister's mansion opened, and Bian Miao hurried out, his voice extremely majestic.

" Your Highness, please think twice! "

Prince Chu Chen heard Prime Minister Bian's voice, turned around, and sneered at Bian Miao: " Prime Minister Bian, I have thought it over and spared this vulgar man the death penalty. "

Chu Qing watched this farce coldly. Although her face looked a little pale due to her illness, compared with the vicious and mean prince, Chu Qing was like a noble immortal in heaven.

Prime Minister Bian took in the scene at this moment. How could a person with such a narrow mind tolerate the people of Chu? If such a person were allowed to succeed to the throne of Chu, I am afraid that the ancestral foundation would be destroyed in his hands, and the prince would really be unable to shoulder the heavy responsibility.

" A sharp mountain is not high, a narrow river is not deep. You are the Crown Prince of our Great Chu, you have a high status, there is no need to bother with this vulgar man. If he really digs out his eyeballs, it will probably damage the reputation of Your Highness the Crown Prince. It is not worth it for such a humble person. " Bian Miao knew that he could not force him to do anything, so he simply followed the Crown Prince Chu Chen's train of thought and at the same time put him on the high platform of public opinion. Just a simple sentence put the Crown Prince in a dilemma.

Crown Prince Chu Chen narrowed his eyes and stared at Bian Miao for a long time without saying anything.

Bian Miao didn't say anything more. He looked at Crown Prince Chu Chen without fear. As a veteran of three dynasties and the prime minister with real power in the court, the crown prince really couldn't do anything to Bian Miao unless the crown prince succeeded to the throne.

Seeing that the two were at an impasse, Chu Qing gave the Crown Prince a way out. He smiled and said, " Prime Minister Bian is absolutely right. Brother is worthy of being the Crown Prince of our Great Chu. You are so magnanimous that I am not even one ten-thousandth as magnanimous as you. "

" Fourth brother, you are too modest. I don't necessarily want the eyes of this servant. It's just that my carriage is unavailable. If it delays the dinner with father, I'm afraid neither you nor I can afford it. " Although Crown Prince Chu Chen was not satisfied, after hearing what Chu Qing and Bian Miao said, if he insisted and the news got out, he would also be criticized for violating the rules of the imperial carriage, and it would probably not be worth it.

Qin Qi felt disgusted with this selfish and vicious prince, but his life was at stake, so he seized the opportunity and kowtowed repeatedly to express his gratitude: " Thank you, Prince. Thank you, Prince! "

Chu Qing thought to herself that the Crown Prince was mean and intolerant, and he loved harsh punishments and enjoyed them, but he was not brainless. Compared with the Second Prince, he was much more difficult to deal with.

" Fourth brother , what do you think we should do? " The prince cast his gaze towards the corner, at Chu Qing's carriage.

Chu Qing sneered in his heart. If he wanted to use his car, forget it.

" Your Highness the Crown Prince is so precious that your carriage cannot be used. I am willing to give it to you, but my carriage is too simple and I am afraid it is not worthy of your noble status as the Crown Prince of Great Chu. " Chu Qing said the words against his will expressionlessly and without any burden.

" Then tell me, fourth brother, how can I go back? If I go back on horseback, without the protection of the guards, I am afraid it will be dangerous. " The prince Chu Chen was like a poisonous tongue spitting out its fangs, " If I, my brother, can't go, and father knows about this, the driver will be tortured to death, and fourth brother, I am afraid you will not be able to get away with it either. "

Chu Qing knew that the prince was threatening him. If he did not send the carriage, it would be disrespectful to his brother and unfilial to his father. The King of Chu would punish him severely for this matter. If he sent the carriage, he would be showing weakness to the prince in front of Prime Minister Bian and trying to please him.

Thinking of how the prince had asked him to perform the ceremony, but he took a long time to do so, an idea came to Chu Qing's mind: Didn't the prince emphasize filial piety? This made him feel deeply filial and unforgettable.

Chu Qing was not stumped by the prince. Instead, he said to him, " Buddhists often travel west on foot to the holy land in their hearts. Father is a devout believer in immortals and Buddhas. Your Highness, your chance has come. "

Prince Chu Chen did not expect Chu Qing to answer the question irrelevantly. He was curious about what Chu Qing was up to, so he asked: " What opportunity? "

" You can imitate the devout believers and walk to the palace. That will better reflect your piety. I'm sure your father will be very pleased to hear about your filial piety and praise your virtue! " Chu Qing spoke in a very exaggerated way, but closely linked walking with filial piety and virtue, implying that not doing so would be unfilial.

Chu Qing thought to himself, if the prince wanted to show his virtue, he should just walk back by himself and not draw attention to his carriage.

Prince Chu Chen was speechless for a moment. He wanted to pass this hot potato to Chu Qing, and it would be best if Chu Qing was burned to death. Unexpectedly, he kicked the ball back.

Time was tight, and there was no time to order people to drive a carriage from the mansion. Looking for a carriage frame at random would be a disgrace to his status ...

After careful thought, there is nothing wrong with Chu Qing's method. It is a bit tiring, but it can win him a good reputation. He just doesn't know whether Chu Qing is really thinking about him or is just using a dirty trick.

" My brother, I misunderstood you earlier, " Prince Chu Chen patted Chu Qing's shoulder vigorously and said, " I thought you were stupid, but I didn't expect you to have such a delicate

mind and think about me wholeheartedly. Come to my mansion more often if you have the chance. "

Chu Chen's grip was very strong and Chu Qing coughed repeatedly.

" Okay, brother is looking forward to it. " Chu Qing raised the corners of his mouth into a fake smile, and added in his heart that he was looking forward to the King of Chu waiting for you for a few hours and then getting furious.

Crown Prince Chu Chen left in a hurry without even saying hello to Bian Miao.

Chu Qing looked at the prince's receding back and estimated in her mind that it would take the prince at least two hours to walk from the prime minister's residence back to the palace.

Considering the prince's lazy character and lack of exercise, it would probably take twice as long.

Chu Qing held back her laughter and stepped into the Prime Minister's residence when Bian Miao greeted her.

After the door between the two was closed, they looked at each other, and at the same time, they couldn't help laughing when they thought of the prince who was as cold as a poisonous snake, and how he was panting and sweating profusely when he was tricked back to the palace.

You are " really good , boy, " said Bian Xiang, smiling .

Chu Qing also laughed so hard that he couldn't breathe. He replied, " Prime Minister Bian is still as skilled as ever. "

The two laughed heartily in the inner courtyard.

Qin Wuzhou finished dealing with the "hygiene issues" in Chu Qing's mansion, took three baths, and when he sneaked into the prime minister's mansion, he still felt that there seemed to be a faint smell on his body.

However, when he hid in the dark, he saw Chu Qing and Bian Xiang in the inner courtyard, laughing happily.

Qin Wuzhou: ...

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-05-16

00:12:47-2022-05-17 00:01: 30——

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: Ginkgo _ 10 bottles; Daliang Longque 3 bottles; Miaowu Bu Chi Yu 1 bottle;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 16 Mission

Bian Miao's mansion looks very grand from the outside, but once you step inside, you can find that it is not very elegant and most of the decorations are not very valuable.

" Fourth Prince, I'm sorry to make you laugh. " Bian Miao didn't shy away from it.

" Prime Minister Bian is honest and serves as a role model for other officials, " Chu Qing said with emotion.

The two sat down at the dining table while talking.

The dishes at Xiangfu are as delicate, attentive and tasty as their decorations, but the ingredients are ordinary.

After the meal, Bian Xiang said to Chu Qing: " The Crown Prince is narrow-minded, jealous, and ruthless, but he is not stupid. He is not as easy to fool as the Second Prince. You must be more careful when dealing with him in the future. "

" Yes, " Chu Qing nodded, " Thank you, Minister Bian, for reminding me. I understand. "

" You don't need to be polite to me. " Bian Xiang continued, " Now in the court, the prince's party has an absolute advantage, and he is the eldest son. The King of Chu is in poor health and believes in alchemy. If nothing unexpected happens, the person who will inherit the throne will be the crown prince Chu Chen. What are your plans for the future? "

Chu Qing was shocked. Is Prime Minister Bian ... planning to rebel?

" Crown Prince Chu Chen is neither a king who can maintain the status quo nor a king who can revive the country. After my father's rule, the State of Chu has been plagued by many problems. When the crown prince succeeds to the throne, the State of Chu will probably be in danger. I am temporarily planning to promote the crown prince's title of king. After I become a vassal, I am afraid that neither the King of Chu nor the crown prince will have the time to care about me. "

Although Chu Qing knew that Qin Wuzhou would definitely sweep across the world and unify the country, given the current situation, it would be safest for him to become a vassal .

" I think so, too, " Bian Xiang continued, " but I personally think that you have a shortcut. "

" Oh? Please go ahead, Prime Minister Bian. "

" The Qin hostage in your mansion is Qin Wuzhou. " Bian Miao said in a resounding voice. As a person who traveled through the book, Chu Qing naturally possessed an extraordinary vision. However, it was difficult for people in the book to escape the limitations and constraints of their identities. Without making contact with Bian Miao, Chu Qing finally understood why the original novel had given such a high evaluation of Bian Miao.

" Why, " Bian Miao jokingly said, " Have you offended him to death? "

Chu Qing thought that Qin Wuzhou probably thought he was a reborn person, and he pressured Qin Wuzhou to study every day. He probably thought Qin Wuzhou wanted to kill him, so he smiled awkwardly and said, " I'm afraid ... it's more than that. "

Qin Wuzhou was acting like a treacherous villain at the moment. When he heard this, he thought of Chu Qing's means of revenge on him and his tortured nose, and sneered.

" What did you do to him? " Bian Miao was very curious. In his eyes, Chu Qing was kind and generous, and was a good candidate for a wise ruler.

"..." Chu Qing looked around and said something else, " Well, the flowers and plants in Prime Minister Bian's mansion are very lush. "

Bian Miao looked at Chu Qing's abrupt change of subject and couldn't help laughing: " You kid, if you don't want to answer, just don't answer. Why did you mention the flowers and plants in my house? "

" Forget it, if you don't want to talk about it, then don't talk about it, " Bian Miao said, " I haven't met him. When Qin sent a hostage to Chu, I happened to retire. If you have a chance,

take me to see him. But given the current situation, I suggest you don't make enemies with him.
"

" Understood. "

" Oh, Prime Minister Bian, I have something else I want to ask you. " Chu Qing thought for a moment and said, " Recently, I met a traveling doctor who diagnosed my pulse and said that I was poisoned, and the poison was very severe. It was a chronic poison I had taken since I was a child. But when I summoned the court doctor to treat me, the court doctor said that I was weak and needed tonic. "

Prime Minister Bian looked solemn. He said to Chu Qing, " I know about this. The traveling doctor is probably right. You should pay more attention to your diet and don't let anyone tamper with it. I will help you keep an eye out for folk doctors. I don't know who the person who poisoned you is. Don't trust any of the doctors in the Imperial Hospital. "

" Pay more attention to the Second Prince, " Prime Minister Bian reminded, " Although the Crown Prince is sinister, he is also arrogant and has never taken you seriously. After the incident with the Cold Food Powder, I'm afraid the Second Prince's temper will become even more extreme. "

" Thank you, Prime Minister Bian, for your reminder. "

After that, the two chatted for a while, and Chu Qing bid farewell to Prime Minister Bian and took a carriage back to his mansion.

Qin Wuzhou arrived at the mansion first and took a nap on the bed in the ear room. Qin Qi was beside him, reporting his "heroic deeds" to Qin Wuzhou in vivid detail.

" At that time, I took a leap ..." Qin Qi said excitedly, moving closer to Qin Wuzhou.

Qin Wuzhou opened his eyes and said expressionlessly: Stay " away from me . "

Qin Qi sniffed himself and found that he was quite smelly. He stepped back awkwardly and continued, " I just used some clever tricks to pour the whole cart of manure onto the prince's carriage. The prince's expression at that time was extremely ugly. "

" Stop talking nonsense. " Qin Wuzhou whispered.

" Master, you suggested to me to use the palace manure to throw it, because after all, the King of Chu is arrogant, and he certainly thinks that anything he has is a gift to others. The prince will definitely suffer this loss, " Qin Qi said quickly, " The prince wanted me to dig out my own eyes, but Chu Qing and Bian Xiang saved me, so the King of Chu's manure was not used ..."

Qin Wuzhou felt that not only Qin Qi's body, but even his words were full of flavor. After knowing what happened, he ruthlessly drove Qin Qi out of his room.

" Master, please have a good rest-- " Qin Qi behaved like a servile person.

" Get out of here. "

The waxing moon hangs high in the night sky.

When Chu Qing stepped into Qin Wuzhou's room, Qin Wuzhou was lying on the bed dozing off.

" I heard from Manager Peng that you quickly dealt with the hygiene issues in the mansion,

" Chu Qing felt amused as he watched Qin Wuzhou turn away, looking unwilling to pay attention

to him. He disdained to torture Qin Wuzhou physically like the original owner did. It was meaningless to do so.

Pei Songzhi once said in "Xiangyang Ji" that " In the art of war, attacking the heart is better than attacking the city. Psychological warfare is better than physical warfare. " [1]

So, to attack your heart, you need to make you mentally tired first, and then learn about the tactic of doing a lot of questions.

Chu Qing placed the two thick books in her hands on Qin Wuzhou's desk, smiled lightly, and said slowly: " Don't rush to sleep, here are some questions, you write them down. "

Qin Wuzhou's head began to ache. This sickly guy looked too much like the military advisor who forced him to read books in his previous life. The way he forced him to do the questions desperately was just like the powerful prime minister of the Qin State who trained him to be a puppet emperor.

At the beginning, when Chu Qing said she wanted to be Qin Wuzhou's teacher, Qin Wuzhou thought that Chu Qing was just dreaming and was just joking. She was probably just using the title of teacher to humiliate him, but he never expected that Chu Qing was serious.

Even though he had done his job well, Qin Wuzhou felt that Chu Qing in this life was much more difficult to deal with than in the previous life, and Chu Qing had indeed taught him a lot.

As the saying goes, one should be grateful to those who have done good to him. Qin Wuzhou felt that Chu Qing had unknowingly occupied the moral high ground. By the time Qin Wuzhou found out, it was already difficult for him to resist the " □□ " that Chu Qing had imposed on him.

Qin Wuzhou sat up from the bed and frowned as he looked at the book.

Chu Qing shouted to the outside of the door: " Come in. "

Two strong guards were outside the door, carrying in a large basket full of heavy books.

" Also, I'll assign you a periodic task. " Chu Qing learned about Qin Wuzhou's speed of doing things based on the feedback from the servants in the mansion tonight. He felt that he might have been too lenient before. Since Qin Wuzhou is efficient and has the ability to roll with the punches, then he should roll with the punches to death. After all, the sea of learning is endless and the journey is only a journey of hardship.

And he can learn more knowledge. Shouldn't Qin Wuzhou thank himself?

Qin Wuzhou looked at the countless books on the ground and his head hurt even more. He didn't like reading and would rather fight on the battlefield and risk his life than read even a book, except medical books.

" These books include travel notes, geography, astronomy, divination, mathematics, local customs, etc. You must record your reading experience and thoughts in your notebook, " Chu Qing said coldly. " In addition, I will come back to check your reading progress at any time. You don't need to memorize everything, but you must be able to remove the dross and express the essence. "

Seeing Chu Qing turn around and go back to the bedroom to rest, Qin Wuzhou felt that he needed to fight for himself again. He said stiffly: " Wait a moment. "

The low voice made Chu Qing stop.

" What's wrong? " Chu Qing turned around and looked at Qin Wuzhou leisurely.

" It's no problem to finish the exercises, " Qin Wuzhou frowned and looked at the pile of books on the ground, " but is there any need to read those books? "

Chu Qing said succinctly: " Accumulate common sense and improve your literacy to avoid being deceived in the future. "

" With so many benefits, why don't you try it yourself first? " Qin Wuzhou tried his best to resist when he thought about how many headache-inducing books he would have to read in the future.

" These are the books I picked out from my study. They have been screened, and I can recite every one of them. " Chu Qing raised the corners of his mouth. As long as it was any book in the memory palace, he could recite it by heart, otherwise he would not have taken out the book so decisively to show Qin Wuzhou.

Qin Wuzhou half-believed and half-doubtedly picked up a copy of "Wen Xin Diao Long" from a basket of books. He opened the book and said to Chu Qing: " Page 98. "

" In the chapter on establishing momentum, emotions and intentions vary from region to region, and literary styles vary from technique to technique. All of them are based on emotions, and momentum is the form. Momentum is the ability to take advantage of opportunities. It is like an arrow that is shot straight, or a stream that is winding and turbulent. It is the natural interest. A circle is a compass, and its momentum rotates naturally; a square is a rectangle, and its momentum is naturally stable: the momentum of an article is just like this. " [2]

Qin Wuzhou turned to page 145 again . Chu Qing answered questions fluently as well. He changed to another book and the same thing happened. Qin Wuzhou quickly put the book down. Continuing to examine the question would only bring shame upon himself.

" Do you want to continue? " Chu Qing still smiled.

When Qin Wuzhou saw Chu Qing's smile and imagined himself being forced to read in the future, his head began to hurt more.

" Can you give me a discount? " Qin Wuzhou seemed to have grasped a life-saving straw and asked strugglingly.

" Are you buying vegetables at the market? " Chu Qing said with a smile, " No! "

After Chu Qing left, Qin Wuzhou looked at a basket of books and called Qin Qi over.

" You are responsible for reading the book, extracting the main ideas, and writing a review. I will do the questions he sets. " Qin Wuzhou assigned the tasks directly.

Qin Qi screamed softly, " Master, you are making things difficult for me. This book is so obscure and complicated that I really can't understand it. "

" Can I understand it? " Qin Wuzhou frowned and said with disdain, " If you can't do the questions and can't read the book, what's the use of you? "

" Master, we didn't come to Chu to study in the Imperial Academy. What's more, this place is much more evil than the Imperial Academy. We are here to look for an opportunity to cooperate with the inside and outside! " Qin Qi saw that the situation was hopeless and hurriedly reminded.

" Shut up, do you want to read it or not? " Qin Wuzhou picked up the book and was about to hit Qin Qi.

Qin Qi ran around holding his head, and he nodded repeatedly.

" Look, can't I take a look? "

Chu Qing made a surprise counterattack and stepped into the ear room again, wanting to see how Qin Wuzhou had completed the task.

I saw Qin Wuzhou holding a book and reading it carefully. He even pretended to turn a page, but he was holding the book upside down.

Chu Qing: ...

The author has something to say:

【 1 】 Selected from "Xiangyang Ji".

【 2 】 Selected from Wenxindiaolong.

Chapter 17 Want to Laugh

" Stop pretending. " Chu Qing wanted to laugh in her heart, but her face looked furious.

Qin Wuzhou immediately put the book on the table and looked at Chu Qing, who was angry.

After a while, he uttered four words: " Personal hobby. "

The ear room was too small and the windows were narrow, so Qin Qi had nowhere to hide. So when Chu Qing turned back, he forced himself to jump up and hugged the beam. However, this posture was quite uncomfortable and sweat was flowing on his skin. He tried hard to wink at Qin Wuzhou, but Qin Wuzhou seemed not to notice and remained indifferent.

" Okay, " Chu Qing really wanted to laugh , he couldn't help it, so he made an angry and laughing expression, " The book can't be upside down, if you like, you can turn it upside down and let the book stand upright. "

Qin Wuzhou's sense of humor has never been very high, and the way Chu Qing told jokes in a serious manner really made him laugh.

However, before Qin Wuzhou could even laugh, Chu Qing found a chair and sat down, saying leisurely, " Since your hobby is so weird, do you mind letting me open my eyes? "

Chu Qing didn't wait for Qin Wuzhou to respond, and continued, " Let's get started. "

Qin Wuzhou: " ? "

" Stand upside down and read a book. "

Qin Wuzhou: ...

The moonlight from the waxing moon was gentle, a breeze blew in from the window, and the candlelight in the room flickered.

Qin Wuzhou simply confessed: " I wasn't reading just now. I heard your footsteps and hurriedly covered up. Reading backwards is not my hobby, but my swordsmanship is not bad. Practicing swordsmanship is my hobby. If you don't mind, I can show it to you. "

Chu Qing was not angry to begin with. He looked outside the house. After a while, he smiled gently at Qin Wuzhou and said, " Okay, the moonlight outside is pleasant. Why don't we go to the yard? "

The moonlight was hazy and the breeze was pleasant. Qin Wuzhou stared at Chu Qing's smile for a long time. He couldn't take his eyes off her until she got up and went to the yard.

The two stood in the deserted courtyard. Chu Qing's mansion was not large, but the scenery in the courtyard was suitable.

Qin Wuzhou looked from afar and saw Chu Qing, wearing a moon-white gown, standing under the cold, white moonlight, as if she was about to walk away on the clouds.

Chu Qing threw the iron sword worn by the guards in his hand forward.

Qin Wuzhou took it casually with one hand. He pulled the sword out of the scabbard and made a sword flower. The long sword clanged, and the silver light flashed, and the sword energy was rampant.

"Not bad." Chu Qing nodded, motioning Qin Wuzhou to continue.

Chu Qing discovered that when Qin Wuzhou got the iron sword, his whole temperament became completely different.

When Chu Qing first met Qin Wuzhou, his impression of him was that he was ruthless and violent, but when he picked up the sword in his hand, he showed his courage of a lone man standing against ten thousand.

When Qin Wuzhou raised his wrist, the sword was no longer lifeless steel. It seemed to have life and merged with Qin Wuzhou.

Qin Wuzhou's actions were quick and decisive, without any delay, and the iron sword in his hand moved rapidly.

Even a mere iron sword can be wielded like a white snake spitting out its tongue, or like a swimming dragon. When it strikes, it is as light as a swallow, and when it chops, it is like a tiger and dragon.

...

When he finished the move and the iron sword was sheathed, a pleasant sound was made, just like the last note played by a fine musical instrument. The wind from the sword stopped, and countless fallen leaves fell around. A fiery red maple leaf "happened" to slowly fall in front of Chu Qing.

Chu Qing stretched out her hand and caught the fallen leaf. There were actually the words "Chu Qing" written on the leaf, and next to it was a simple sketch of herself carved with a sword as a pen.

Qin Wuzhou is still too modest. This is more than just "not bad"?

"Thank you for your return gift," Chu Qing was happy and smiled sincerely. The blood mole at the end of her eye became more dazzling under the cold moonlight. "It's well drawn." Qin Wuzhou knew that when Chu Qing was dancing with the sword just now, his defense was the weakest. There were no assassins and not even servants. This was the best opportunity in the near future to kill his enemy from his previous life.

But for some reason, the sword that was reaching for Chu Qing's neck turned to a maple leaf, and the sword seemed to be uncontrollably carving a simple sketch of Chu Qing on it.

Perhaps the moonlight tonight is too gentle and not suitable for killing.

Qin Wuzhou lowered his eyes to hide his extra emotions and whispered, "As long as you like it."

"It's getting late," Chu Qing said calmly as she turned around, "Go to bed early and don't stay up late."

What Chu Qing didn't see was that after he turned around, Qin Wuzhou suddenly looked up, with a crazy possessiveness in his eyes that he himself had not noticed, and a murderous intent that was being suppressed with great effort.

The next morning, Chu Qing summoned the owner of Wanxing Bookstore to the teahouse. Chu Qing later learned that the authors he wanted to find all belonged to Wanxing Bookstore. However, since most of the authors under Wanxing Bookstore wrote love stories or ancient poems, their status in the literary world was very low. Therefore, despite decades of painstaking management, Wanxing Bookstore remained unknown.

It is called Wanxing Bookstore, which is actually equivalent to a modern novel publisher. Before meeting the owner of Wanxing Bookstore, Chu Qing learned that Wanxing Bookstore was currently in a loss-making state, but the savings would eventually run out. The owner published books at a loss based solely on his love for novels and storybooks. Many people advised him to change his career, but he refused.

Therefore, when Wan Fei, the owner of Wanxing Bookstore, saw Chu Qing, he said to him: " If you want to persuade me to turn to printing those sour and stinky books of literati, then we have nothing more to talk about. "

" How rude of you! " Manager Peng, who was standing behind Chu Qing, shouted angrily, " Open your eyes and look at this ..."

Chu Qing raised her hand to stop Manager Peng.

" Nothing. "

" No, on the contrary. I have some spare money now. I heard that your Wanxing Bookstore is in trouble. I can help you. " Chu Qing picked up the tea on the table, took a sip, and frowned slightly. The taste was really average, not as good as the tea in his house.

Wan Fei, the owner of the Xingshu Bookstore, looked at Chu Qing suspiciously and said, " Is there such a good thing? What do you want? A share of the profits or something else ..."

Chu Qing stretched out her fingers and pointed to Wan Fei, then said, " Three thousand taels of silver, is that enough for your bookstore to temporarily relieve its urgent needs? "

Wan Fei calculated that this amount of money was just enough to solve the immediate problem, but it was not enough.

" Just ask for anything you want. " Wan Fei knew that now was not the time to put on airs, and as long as Chu Qing's request was not excessive, he was willing to agree.

Chu Qing really wanted to spend a fortune, but unfortunately, as an unpopular prince, he had very few shops and lands to collect rent from. The sugar and wine industries he had just invested in not long ago had not yet begun to return dividends. He had very little extra money and could only take out three thousand taels at most.

" Two-thirds of the total. Of course, I will continue to invest more later, " Chu Qing continued. " Also, I need you to promise me one thing. "

Wan Fei knew that since ancient times, it was easy to add icing on the cake but difficult to provide timely assistance. After a prince invested money, as long as he got a 2% share, it would be like a big pie falling from the sky. He just didn't know what he needed to promise the other party.

" Please speak, Fourth Prince. "

" I need to borrow your authors to advertise my products. " Chu Qing tapped the tabletop lightly, repeatedly, without making any sound, but giving people an indescribable feeling of oppression.

" What is advertising? " Wan Fei didn't understand.

" Advertising means to make it known to the public, " Chu Qing explained. " For example, I am now selling a type of wine with a relatively high purity, called "Yong'an Dream". What you need to do for me is to inform the author that whoever is willing to promote "Yong'an Dream" in the article can get the advertising fee paid by me. "

Wan Fei slapped his thigh and said happily: " I understand, you are really a genius in business. In this way, you can use this method to increase the sales of "Yongan Meng" and the author can get advertising fees. This is a win-win method! "

" Besides, " Chu Qing added, " you can only advertise for me, otherwise I will find another bookstore. "

" Of course, of course, " Wan Fei's tone was filled with joy, " Fourth Prince, please cooperate with me. I am willing to sign and fill out the death contract and will never break the contract. "

Chu Qing shook her head and said, " Boss Wan is trustworthy and honest. We don't need a death contract, but we need to sign a contract to put the agreement between you and me on paper. "

Both of them signed their lives on the contract in triplicate. One copy was carefully collected and kept by Manager Peng, one was taken back by Wan Fei, and the other was kept in the bank. After Chu Qing returned home, he asked Manager Peng to keep the contract safely and went straight to the ear room.

Qin Wuzhou wrote furiously, but Chu Qing had assigned too many tasks. He had just finished the two exercise books Chu Qing threw to him when Chu Qing had already returned home and stepped into the ear room.

" How's the completion? " Chu Qing came back early today. He had other things to do in the afternoon, so he rushed back at noon to check Qin Wuzhou's homework completion status. Based on Qin Wuzhou's speed, Chu Qing estimated that he should have just finished the first book of exercises.

Facing Chu Qing, who returned home early, Qin Wuzhou, who had already finished writing two exercises, said: "..."

Chu Qing picked up the two exercise books on the desk and checked them carefully. He was very happy and praised: " Very good, no mistakes or omissions. "

Thinking that Chu Qing would most likely continue to assign him tasks, Qin Wuzhou truly felt that his days in Chu Qing's mansion in this life were simply dark and gloomy.

" Concentrate on reading in the afternoon. " Chu Qing looked at the sun outside. It was still early, not yet noon, so he sat down and continued teaching.

Qin Wuzhou breathed a sigh of relief and left all the studying matters to Qin Qi.

It was almost noon and there was no wind outside. Chu Qing was talking until his mouth was dry. He rolled up his sleeves, picked up the water cup beside him and took a sip of water casually.

When the jade-white fingers pinched the porcelain white tea bowl, the hand looked particularly attractive. Besides ... Chu Qing didn't notice that the tea bowl she picked up was Qin Wuzhou's. Qin Wuzhou had a blank expression on his face, but his gaze was burning as he stared at Chu Qing's hand holding the tea bowl. His eyes were very strange, which made Chu Qing very confused.

Chu Qing looked at the tea bowl again and realized that he was too focused on teaching and seemed to have taken the wrong one. This tea bowl belonged to Qin Wuzhou. As modern people, classmates would occasionally drink water from other people's cups by mistake when they were in school. This was nothing to the boy.

Therefore, Chu Qing did not think that this matter was a big deal, but it was indeed his fault for taking the wrong tea bowl, so he simply apologized to Qin Wuzhou: " I'm sorry, I was so engrossed in what I was saying that I didn't pay attention. "

What Chu Qing didn't know was that in the Qin State, the only people who could drink tea and wine together were husband and wife. If a young lady mistakenly drank a man's tea, the two would be forced to marry, and if they resisted, they would be thrown into a pig cage together. Although the rules between men are not as strict, they are almost the same.

Qin Wuzhou did not accept Chu Qing's apology. He stared at Chu Qing's eyes.

" If you were in Qin, you would be mine now. "

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-05-17

21:28:26-2022-05-18 18:39: 16——

Thanks to the little angel who irrigated the nutrient solution: Ginkgo _ 1 bottle;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 18 Very Sweet

Chu Qing didn't react for a moment. He couldn't believe his ears and asked in disbelief: " What did you say? "

" Nothing, " Qin Wuzhou turned his eyes to the table and said in a low and hoarse voice, " You can continue. "

Chu Qing just thought that Qin Wuzhou was driven crazy by homework and was talking nonsense.

Next, during Chu Qing's lecture, Qin Wuzhou was unable to concentrate. His gaze was always uncontrollably looking at the tea bowl or Chu Qing's lips, which were particularly rosy due to the lecture.

After Chu Qing finished her own talk and assigned many new tasks to Qin Wuzhou, she decisively left the ear room.

Qin Wuzhou was sitting alone in the ear room. When Qin Qi returned to the ear room, he saw his master staring at a tea bowl in a daze.

" Master, " Qin Qi came closer with a smile, " Why do you keep staring at this tea bowl? The white bone porcelain is quite beautiful, but it is just made in an ordinary kiln. It is far inferior to the porcelain we used to have in Qin State . "

" It's far from it, " Qin Wuzhou said, as if he had something else in mind. " If you look closely, it's quite unique, even a bit eye-catching. "

Qin Qi was surprised and asked, " Ah? Isn't this just an ordinary tea bowl? "

" What's going on in Qin? " Qin Wuzhou changed the subject.

" Everything went smoothly, except that the retainers who had contact with the Prime Minister of Qin returned empty-handed. This old fellow remained neutral the whole time and showed no signs of supporting any of the princes. He had a good plan, thinking of becoming a veteran of three dynasties? " Qin Qi complained while rolling his eyes with a vivid facial expression.

Qin Wuzhou sneered and said, " He just wants a puppet. Wait, his people will come to see me soon. "

" Bah, " Qin Qi said with disdain, " I heard that he was the one who suggested to the King of Qin to send the master to the State of Chu as a hostage. Although there is no evidence, this old guy is not a good dog. "

Qin Wuzhou glanced at Qin Qi, then turned and left the ear chamber.

" Master, are you in a bad mood today? " Qin Qi slowly sat down in Qin Wuzhou's seat, resignedly reading a book and making excerpts.

Chu Qing's plan for this afternoon was to find the gathering place of the lower nine classes of people in the capital of Chu State.

Since the Shang Dynasty, people have been gradually divided into four classes: scholars, farmers, workers, and merchants. As society developed, this division became more and more detailed, and gradually formed a hierarchy with connotations of respect and inferiority, namely the "upper nine classes", "middle nine classes", and "lower nine classes". [1]

The " lower nine classes " include " lawyers, yamen runners, scales, matchmakers, errand boys, temptresses, thieves, burglars, prostitutes, etc ... " They account for the largest proportion of the population. Although they have the lowest status, their influence on public opinion should not be underestimated.

People in the upper class of society cannot live in a vacuum. When they listen to an opera or have morning tea, they will come into contact with people from the lower class.

Therefore, Chu Qing turned his attention to this group of neglected people.

" Manager Peng, " Chu Qing called Manager Peng over and asked, " Do you know who should be consulted if one wants to invite a troupe of musicians to the mansion to listen to music? "

Manager Peng quickly replied, " Master, just talk to the leader of the music group. If you want to listen, I will find it for you now. "

" I'm not going to listen to music today, " Chu Qing continued, " who does the leader of the music group obey? "

Qin Wuzhou, who was hiding in the dark, immediately realized that Chu Qing was looking for the ruler of the lowest class.

If there are flaws in the rule of a king, then naturally in each class there will be a person who has a great influence on this class, either a spiritual leader or an actual manager. What Chu Qing wants to find is the manager of the lowest nine classes in the capital of Chu State.

" I don't know about that, " Manager Peng thought for a moment and said to Chu Qing, " There seems to be such a person among the lower nine classes. Everyone calls him Master Xiao, but this Master Xiao is so elusive that it's hard to find his whereabouts. "

Chu Qing did not expect to reach a consensus with the mysterious Mr. Xiao today, but he had to meet Mr. Xiao first. As long as one is a human being, there will always be desires and shortcomings, so there is no need to worry about not finding an opportunity to cooperate with the other party.

" Master, " Manager Peng, who had more contact with people from the lower classes, gave Chu Qing a suggestion, " You can go ask Miss Ding. "

" Ding Landqi? " Chu Qing was slightly surprised.

" Yes, " Manager Peng continued, " Miss Ding once met Master Xiao, and Master Xiao promised to protect her, so everyone in the underworld assumed that Miss Ding was Master Xiao's child wife. "

Which wild boar has already taken a fancy to the cabbage before it even grows up?

Chu Qing smiled wryly and said, " Okay, I'll go and see who this Mr. Xiao is. "

For some reason, Qin Wuzhou always had an inexplicable sense of familiarity when Manager Peng mentioned this Mr. Xiao.

Chu Qing got on the carriage and soon arrived at the west of the city, where civilians or poor people lived. Chu Qing did not wear the prince's clothes for this trip, but his embroidered robe and the attendants following him still made him out of place in the west of the city full of life. Ding Landqi's home is in a secluded alley, and just as she said, she lives with her grandmother. Ding Landqi was very happy when he saw Chu Qing.

" Big brother, you are here! "

However, there was a man beside Ding Lanqi whom Chu Qing had never seen before. He was handsome and dressed in green. He wore a round hat and a long robe. He held a bucket of fortune sticks in his hand and was muttering to himself in a mysterious manner, with the temperament of a typical charlatan.

" Lan Qi, who is this? " Chu Qing looked at Ding Lan Qi with eyes full of tolerance.

Ding Lanqi was not familiar with Xiao Changsheng, and he came to her room today for no apparent reason, but she still explained to Chu Qing seriously: " His name is Xiao Changsheng, and he is a fortune teller. "

Chu Qing felt that this was too much of a coincidence, but still asked tentatively: " Master Xiao? "

" Hey, " Xiao Changsheng waved his hand and said, " When you are in the martial arts world, you will inevitably get hurt. Master Xiao is just a name for me. You can just call me Xiao Changsheng. "

Qin Wuzhou, hiding in the dark: ...

In his previous life, when he met Xiao Changsheng, he was neither a lowly ruler nor a fortune teller, but a general of the Qin State. He was cunning in his military deployments and often used risky tactics to defeat the enemy .

" Do you know why you met me today? " Xiao Changsheng asked with a mysterious smile.

Chu Qing had a hunch that Mr. Xiao in front of him was not normal, but he still answered: " I don't know. "

" Because I predicted that you would come here early in the morning, " Xiao Changsheng shook the fortune stick in his hand and asked, " Do you want to have your fortune told? Outsider. "

Chu Qing looked suddenly into Xiao Changsheng's eyes.

Xiao Changsheng didn't say anything, but shook the lottery box in his hand.

Chu Qing stretched out his hand and drew a stick from the stick tube. He looked down at the wooden stick.

The wooden stick was engraved with a line of poetry " : Peach blossoms are so beautiful that you can pick them . Don't wait until there are no more flowers to pluck . When the water is warm and the fish are hungry , throw in the bait. Don't delay to seize the opportunity . "

This was obviously a fortune-telling message about love luck, and had nothing to do with what Chu Qing had in mind. He felt a little regretful and thought he should not have believed the words of the charlatan.

After throwing the wooden stick back to Xiao Changsheng, Chu Qing turned around and was about to leave.

" Hey, hey, hey, " Xiao Changsheng shouted, " You really don't want me to help you interpret the fortune? I'm very accurate in fortune-telling. "

" No need. " Chu Qing said coldly.

Just as Chu Qing was about to leave, Xiao Changsheng's temperament changed, and even his voice seemed to become much deeper. He was no longer mysterious, and his aura became extremely intimidating in an instant.

" Since there is no need for fortune-telling, why did the Fourth Prince come to see Master Xiao? " Xiao Changsheng seemed like a different person.

Chu Qing felt a little surprised. Was he encountering an ancient schizophrenic patient?

" I wonder if Mr. Xiao is willing to make a deal with me. " Chu Qing turned around, looking calm and said slowly.

" Spread specific news for you? " Xiao Changsheng directly told Chu Qing the purpose of this trip. " Okay, but I have a request. "

" Just tell me what you want. " Chu Qing speculated that Mr. Xiao must have known about the deal between him and Wan Xing, otherwise he wouldn't have guessed it so accurately. Xiao Changsheng placed the lottery ticket tube in his hand on the table, with a loud "pop".

" I want to meet Qin Wuzhou, the Qin hostage in your house. " The folding fan in Xiao Changsheng's other hand opened with a "snap", and four words were written on it – "General Changsheng".

Qin Wuzhou, who was in the dark, frowned. Could it be that Xiao Changsheng also had memories of his past life?

" Sure. " Chu Qing agreed straightforwardly, " When do you want to see him? "

Xiao Changsheng put away the fan, threw it to Chu Qing, and walked out the door with the fortune stick box in his hand.

" If there is anything, we can contact each other by carrier pigeon. Please pass this thing to Qin Wuzhou for me, " Xiao Changsheng left Chu Qing with an unfathomable back view, " As for the time for Qin Wuzhou and I to meet, it is not the right time now. I will come to find you when the time is right. "

Xiao Changsheng kept shaking the lottery tube in his hand, singing an incomprehensible tune, and walked away gradually .

Although Xiao Changsheng gave people the feeling of a patient on the run from a mental hospital, Chu Qing did not expect how smooth this trip would be.

Chu Qing got on the carriage back home. He looked at the four words on the folding fan in his hand, and inexplicably recalled that in the original novel, there was a victorious general named Xiao, but he was a famous general of the Qin State. Is this folding fan hinting at something?

Qin Wuzhou did not rush back home immediately. He put on a mask and found Xiao Changsheng.

Xiao Changsheng was setting up a stall to tell fortunes. He glanced at Qin Wuzhou, immediately took out a wooden stick and handed it to Qin Wuzhou.

Qin Wuzhou took the wooden stick in confusion, and it was the one that Chu Qing had drawn earlier.

... This is probably the only lot in this half-baked charlatan's fortune-teller's box.

Chu Qing returned to the mansion, had dinner, and then went to Qin Wuzhou's ear room as usual.

Qin Wuzhou lit the night lamp and spread a book on the table, looking like he was reading seriously.

Chu Qing handed Xiao Changsheng's folding fan to Qin Wuzhou.

" Why give me this? " Qin Wuzhou asked, pretending to be clueless.

" Just take it and don't ask any more questions. " Chu Qing didn't want to explain too much about what happened today.

Chu Qing was just about to continue explaining to Qin Wuzhou what he had discussed at noon when he felt an uncontrollable itch in his throat, causing him to cough lightly.

In the past two days, Chu Qing's cough has become more serious. Prime Minister Bian has not yet found a miracle doctor. All the doctors with a little fame in the capital of Chu State have been recruited into the palace.

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing, who was coughing with tears in her eyes but still couldn't stop, and inexplicably thought of the osmanthus candy and maltose he had given her.

He tasted it later and found the sugar was sweet.

Although Qin Wuzhou could never let go of the torture that Chu Qing brought him in his previous life, he also did not understand why Chu Qing in this life used the name of a teacher to give him endless torture and teaching with questions.

But he wanted to save Chu Qing. At least he didn't want Chu Qing to die simply and casually before Chu Qing paid off the debt she owed him.

Chu Qing didn't even see Qin Wuzhou's figure clearly. One of his acupuncture points was hit by Qin Wuzhou, and Chu Qing lost control of his body. He stood stiffly in place, unable to move, looking at Qin Wuzhou in disbelief.

It was not until this moment that he realized that if Qin Wuzhou wanted to kill him, it would be such an easy thing to do.

Qin Wuzhou put his arm around Chu Qing's shoulders, and only then did he realize how thin and frail the person in his arms was. Qin Wuzhou whispered in Chu Qing's ear, " Don't worry, I don't want your life for now. "

Chapter 19 Vinegar

Chu Qing was surprised. It turned out that there really was such a thing as acupressure in ancient times. He tried to move his hands or make some sound, but he felt like he was possessed. Except for his eyes, other parts of his body were out of his control.

Qin Wuzhou took a look at his bed, then simply put one arm around Chu Qing's back and the other arm around Chu Qing's knees, and picked him up sideways.

Chu Qing didn't know what Qin Wuzhou was crazy about. Could it be that he had really pushed too hard recently? Chu Qing's mind was in a mess, and it was only twice as much as Hengshui Middle School. He hadn't really taken any ruthless action yet.

When Qin Wuzhou carried Chu Qing towards the bed, he walked in an exceptionally " steady " manner, which was completely different from his usual quick steps. He even secretly blamed himself for why the ear room was built so small.

Chu Qing felt himself being put on the bed. He blinked hard and tried to ask Qin Wuzhou what he wanted to do.

Before Qin Wuzhou laid Chu Qing flat on the bed, he imagined many expressions in Chu Qing's eyes, some resentful, some angry, some ashamed, some desperate and helpless ...

But he never expected that Chu Qing would blink at him desperately.

How can a person's eyes seem to have learned to speak?

" Don't move, " Qin Wuzhou took out a silver needle from his sleeve and said to Chu Qing, " I was afraid you would move around, so I pressed your acupoints. "

When Chu Qing saw the silver needles, she remembered that this guy compared himself to an imperial physician. She didn't know if his medical skills were reliable. Which doctor would press acupuncture points and stop the patient from moving before giving him acupuncture?

Faced with Chu Qing's doubt, Qin Wuzhou did not untie Chu Qing's acupoints, but began to give acupuncture skillfully.

Consistent with the previous pulse diagnosis, when Qin Wuzhou began to give acupuncture, Chu Qing found that his technique was quite sophisticated and he was very familiar with the acupuncture points of the human body.

Chu Qing recalled what Qin Wuzhou had told him before, the reason why he had devoted himself to studying medicine. The extremely one-sided image of the tyrannical monarch in the original novel formed a sharp contrast with the Qin Wuzhou in front of him. He found it difficult to associate the living Qin Wuzhou with the word tyrant.

Chu Qing realized that she was a little soft-hearted, and warned herself that no matter Qin Wuzhou, who devoted himself to studying medicine, or the extremely cruel king, they were just

different sides of the man in front of her. She must not be soft-hearted when it comes to Qin Wuzhou's education.

The first acupuncture points Qin Wuzhou used were Quchi, Hegu, Zusanli and Xingjiansi. These four acupuncture points are traditionally used for detoxification.

Quchi is located at the midpoint of the line connecting the outer end of the elbow crease and the lateral epicondyle of the humerus with the elbow bent at a right angle . Hegu is located on the back of the hand, between the first and second metacarpal bones , approximately at the midpoint of the second metacarpal bone. Zusanli is located 3 inches below Dubi point , one finger width outside the anterior crest of the tibia. Xingjian is located on the dorsum of the foot , at the end of the seam between the first and second toes. [1]

In addition, Qin Wuzhou also pierced many acupuncture points that Chu Qing did not recognize. Chu Qing watched Qin Wuzhou pierce his body with thin silver needles, and then Qin Wuzhou stopped. He looked at Qin Wuzhou and rolled his eyes, wanting to express: Can you let me go? Don't move.

As for how much Qin Wuzhou can understand, it depends on luck.

Qin Wuzhou was busy taking the thicker silver needle when he saw Chu Qing's lively eye movements. He ignored Chu Qing in front of her, but when he turned around, the corners of his mouth couldn't help but curl up slightly, and there was a smile on his eyebrows.

Chu Qing didn't care about the communication failure. Even if Qin Wuzhou wanted to kill him, now was not a good time to do it. Qin was in a critical period of reform. Now that he was dead, Chu would definitely send troops to Qin, and Qin might not rise like it did in the previous life. His life is very precious now, but I don't know how Qin Wuzhou will treat him after the decline of Chu State. I think he will not show mercy to him as he does today.

It seemed that the acupuncture took effect. Chu Qing felt pain all over his body. Under the influence of the pain, he unconsciously opened his eyes wide.

Qin Wuzhou took in all of Chu Qing's reactions. At this moment, Chu Qing was like a sacrifice on an altar, noble, fragile and powerless , in sharp contrast to her usual calmness and wisdom. Recalling the pain that Chu Qing had brought him in his previous life, he wanted to deliberately prolong the pain Chu Qing was enduring at the moment. But when Qin Wuzhou saw a thin layer of sweat oozing from Chu Qing's forehead and brows, he stuffed a throat lozenge made of traditional Chinese medicine into Chu Qing's mouth.

Chu Qing felt like a candy was stuffed in her mouth. It tasted like herbal tea. The rich aroma of Chinese herbal medicine filled her mouth, and the sweet taste distracted her from the pain in her body.

Chu Qing felt a sudden chill on her fingertips, and discovered that Qin Wuzhou had pierced the tip of her index finger with the thicker silver needle, and dark red blood was dripping from between her fingers onto the ground.

The unbearable pain in my body slowly disappeared.

After a while, Qin Wuzhou bandaged Chu Qing's punctured finger.

Qin Wuzhou removed the silver needles from Chu Qing's body one by one. He said to Chu Qing, " The poison in your body is deep-rooted. It cannot be solved by acupuncture once. Now it is just a relief. I will write a prescription for you. Make sure you rest. "

Chu Qing blinked twice.

Please follow the doctor's advice and help me unblock the acupuncture points?

Qin Wuzhou understood what Chu Qing meant by blinking. He walked to Chu Qing's side and leaned over to whisper in her ear: " Cancel the reading notes, okay? "

Chu Qing blinked again and said, of course.

Qin Wuzhou's move was as fast as lightning. After hitting Chu Qing's Fengchi acupoint, Chu Qing regained control of his body.

Chu Qing was half angry and half helpless at this moment. He had never thought that Qin Wuzhou was willing to save him.

After all, in Qin Wuzhou's heart, he was the fourth prince of Chu who had a dark heart and tortured him madly, and in this life he did even more excessive than the fourth prince of Chu in the original book.

But on the other hand, Qin Wuzhou forcibly acupunctured himself to the spot without his consent. Although it was for the purpose of saving people, Chu Qing still felt very offended.

Chu Qing was very weak after the bloodletting treatment, but he still managed to get up from Qin Wuzhou's bed, stood in front of Qin Wuzhou, and said to Qin Wuzhou calmly and solemnly: " Although I am very grateful to you, I hope you can respect the will and choices of others in the future. "

After Chu Qing finished speaking, she turned around and walked towards her bedroom.

" What if I refuse? " Qin Wuzhou placed his hands on the back of the wooden chair, and his fingers gradually tightened.

" Then I'd rather not have your help. " Chu Qing's voice came from far away in the bedroom, sounding a little weak, but her tone was rude.

Qin Wuzhou had a blank expression on his face, but the backrest of the wooden chair under his hands shattered into pieces.

But when Qin Wuzhou let go of his hand, he started laughing again. He became more curious about Chu Qing, and besides, Chu Qing had no say in the matter.

In the next few days, after the poison eased, Chu Qing lived a peaceful life.

Chu Qing also earned his first pot of gold from his investment in the sugar industry. Although it was not much, he signed a contract with the imperial merchant for the refined sugar made from sugarcane, and could then supply a stable supply to the Chu court. If he looked at the long term , he would find that this was a considerable long-term income.

In addition, Chu Qing's purified wine was also sold at a good price in various large restaurants in the State of Chu. Due to limited production, Chu Qing used his own public opinion channels. Now in the capital of the State of Chu, "Yong'an Meng" is priceless.

Chu Qing was very happy as he looked at the gradually increasing savings. With the original owner's reputation, the fiefdom he would be given would most likely be a barren land, so he planned to save as much money as possible before the fiefdom to prepare for the future.

The next day was the day Chu Qing entered the court of Chu State. Chu Qing taught geography to Qin Wuzhou in the ear room as usual. In fact, if you count the knowledge points that Chu Qing explained to Qin Wuzhou, you will find that the professional knowledge Chu Qing explained is all content that helps the king of a country to rule the world.

And with a vision spanning thousands of years, a grand picture was presented to Qin Wuzhou. During the few days that Qin Wuzhou followed Chu Qing to study, his originally paranoid and violent temperament became much more restrained. As his horizons broadened, he gradually began to review what he had done in his previous life.

The troubled times brought with them an irresistible torrent that swept towards everyone. In his previous life, his growth and education had always been distorted, which led to his extreme way of doing things, which became his sharp weapon when he fought on the battlefield.

But after unifying the world, he did a lot of wrong things. Looking back at his past life with today's perspective, it turns out that it was not unfair for him to be called a tyrant at that time.

There was a hurried knock at the door from a servant, interrupting Chu Qing's explanation and bringing Qin Wuzhou out of his memories of his past life.

"Come in." Chu Qing got up from the chair next to Qin Wuzhou and walked towards her bedroom.

A servant came into the room, bowed hastily to Chu Qing, and said, "Master, the King of Chu has sent a message to summon you to the palace."

Chu Qing nodded and ordered the attendants to retreat.

There were only a few days left, and there was only so much that Prime Minister Bian could do. The King of Chu was probably still very resentful of him. Chu Qing had a feeling that his trip would not be smooth.

And logically speaking, the only thing he did for the King of Chu during this period was to abuse and torture Qin Wuzhou.

At the moment, he can control the King of Chu's spies and pass on some news to the King of Chu, but the King of Chu has never seen Qin Wuzhou in person. Given the King of Chu's suspicious character, if he does not bring Qin Wuzhou with him when he enters the palace this time, it is very likely that he will arouse the King of Chu's suspicion.

But if Qin Wuzhou were to be taken with him, he would be exposed anyway. Whether a person had been suffering from long-term torture, was starving and cold, or was just disguising himself temporarily, it would be difficult to escape the eyes of professionals.

Just when Chu Qing decided not to take Qin Wuzhou with him, Qin Wuzhou came to Chu Qing's bedroom. Thinking of how Chu Qing in his previous life ordered An Liu to break his ribs in order to save face in front of the King of Chu, just to get the King's praise, he sneered and asked, "Is your father going to check the 'results'?"

"I think you should put me in a cell as soon as possible and break my bones one by one, so that your father will not value you anymore."

Chu Qing recalled that in the original novel, the fourth prince of Chu State tortured Qin Wuzhou madly in order to win the favor of the King of Chu, and even tortured him beyond recognition. Listening to Qin Wuzhou's gossip, Chu Qing somehow sensed a hint of jealousy.

Chu Qing raised her eyes instantly, smiled at Qin Wuzhou, took out the collection of wrong questions that she had treasured for a long time, and said to Qin Wuzhou: "You think too much. You don't need to go to the cell. Just finish this collection of wrong questions before I come back."

Qin Wuzhou took the thick stack of books that Chu Qing threw to him. After a quick look, he found that there were not only wrong questions, but he was also asked to draw inferences from one example to another, make up his own questions, and write down the detailed solution process.

Qin Wuzhou: ...

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-05-18

19:12:09-2022-05-21 16:18: 27——

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: Tuzki's soy sauce bottle, 10 bottles of green vegetable and tofu soup; 4 bottles of ginkgo;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 20 Care

" Look, I care about you so much. " When Chu Qing saw Qin Wuzhou's expression when he took the collection of wrong questions, the smile on his face never faded. " If you were with us, you would have to summarize the collection of wrong questions yourself. "

Qin Wuzhou's mouth twitched, and he said, " Your Chu customs are really special. "

Chu Qing smiled but said nothing.

The carriage was ready. Chu Qing changed her clothes, got on the carriage, and left the mansion.

Qin Wuzhou was writing furiously in the ear room, but the book was extremely thick and could not be finished in a short time. Qin Wuzhou did not want to do it again after the last time Qin Qi wrote for him.

Time passed by minute by minute, and Qin Wuzhou was really curious. Chu Qing went to the palace this time but didn't take him with her. What would happen?

Qin Wuzhou threw the brush into the pen holder and stopped writing.

However, after walking a few steps, he remembered the consequences of his perfunctory homework last time, so he turned back, threw the collection of wrong questions in his arms, picked up the brush and ink, and rushed to the King of Chu's palace.

The guards in the Chu Palace were not as easy to hide as those in other places. After all, it was the palace of the king. Even if the King of Chu was unruly, the guards were still quite strict.

When Qin Wuzhou was learning martial arts in his previous life, his best skill was concealment.

If he just hid in the dark and didn't make any other unnecessary movements, Qin Wuzhou was confident that he would not be discovered by anyone.

Chu Qing got off the carriage and, led by the eunuch, walked into the King of Chu's palace.

When he first came to the palace, Chu Qing was deeply impressed by the King of Chu's meanness, ingratitude and incompetence.

Chu Qing came to the palace covered with white curtains again. The eunuch said to Chu Qing, " Please wait a moment, Fourth Prince. The King of Chu is summoning the Second Prince. "

" Okay, thank you. " Chu Qing nodded and stood aside patiently waiting for the King of Chu to summon him.

The eunuch had seen a lot in the palace. He had met the Fourth Prince before, but the Fourth Prince at that time was very arrogant and never spoke to the eunuchs, as if he was afraid of polluting his eyes. The eunuch felt that the Fourth Prince seemed like a different person when he entered the palace this time and was so approachable.

Chu Qing calculated the time and found that the house arrest of Second Prince Chu Yu should have been lifted. If nothing unexpected happened, Second Prince Chu Yu would attend the morning court with him tomorrow.

" Asshole, " the King of Chu's furious voice came from the Yunchong Palace, " You fantasize about things you shouldn't fantasize about all day long. You are simply a waste. "

" The Crown Prince was just born into a good family. Father, apart from his better birth, what else can compare with me? " The second prince's voice was a little hysterical.

Chu Qing even wanted to laugh while standing outside the door.

Although the Crown Prince is jealous, cunning, and intolerant, he is obviously much superior to the Second Prince.

There was a loud noise coming from the Yunchong Hall, like the sound of an object hitting the ground.

" Where's Chu Qing? " The King of Chu was wearing training clothes, sweat dripping slowly from his forehead, his face was abnormally red, and his breathing was extremely rapid.

The eunuch beside the King of Chu replied softly, " The Fourth Prince is waiting for your summons at the door. "

" Send him in. " The King of Chu's dislike for the Fourth Prince was not as strong as before, but he still disliked Chu Qing.

" Call the Fourth Prince into the palace. "

The eunuch's shrill and drawn-out voice reached outside the door. Chu Qing heard it, nodded to the eunuch who was leading the way, lifted up the front of his robe, and stepped into the Yunchong Palace.

The eunuch sighed in his heart that the current Fourth Prince was much better than the Second Prince, or even the Crown Prince.

Chu Qing avoided the white curtains that covered the palace and came to the high window where the King of Chu was meditating. As usual, he bowed and greeted the King of Chu.

But halfway through the ceremony, the King of Chu shouted impatiently: " No need to be polite, no need to be polite. "

" When you came to the palace today, why didn't you bring the Qin hostage with you for me to see? " The King of Chu narrowed his eyes and spoke casually, but one could hear that there was something else behind his words.

Chu Qing was not panicked at all. He raised his eyes confidently and said to the King of Chu: " That humble man from the small country now has no intact skin on his body. Moreover, I personally think that if you want to torture a person, just torturing the body is bound to be insufficient and quite superficial. "

" Oh? " Chu Qing said this, which aroused the interest of King Chu.

During the reign of the King of Chu, he was fond of studying punishments and put his inventions into practice. As a result, countless palace servants in the Chu royal palace had to live with their heads on the line.

" If you want another person to feel pain, the most superficial one is physical pain, such as whipping, torture, burning with fire, splinting, breaking bones, slow slicing ... Ordinary people would naturally be terrified by all these. " Chu Qing lied to the King of Chu.

Qin Wuzhou was hiding on the beam of the Yunchong Palace at the moment, doing his collection of wrong questions leisurely while listening to Chu Qing's answers.

" Indeed. " The King of Chu answered half-doubtfully, and looked forward to the so-called deeper and more profound torture methods proposed by Chu Qing. He did not notice that their topic had unknowingly turned from Qin Wuzhou to the study of punishment.

Qin Wuzhou turned the page silently. It was another chemistry question. He hated chemistry.

" The second level is the psychological level. Father must have encountered those fearless and seriously guilty criminals. " Chu Qing continued to keep the king in suspense, whetting his appetite.

" That's right. " The King of Chu was looking forward to it more and more. The Dali Temple often encountered some guys who believed in the outer sect 's □□ . They even regarded punishment as practice, which really annoyed the King of Chu.

" People live in this world with joy, anger, sorrow, happiness, greed, anger, and ignorance. As long as there is desire, there will be pain. "

" Everyone's desires are different. Some want to live, some want their families to be safe, some need love, some need respect, and some need self-realization. Depending on each person's main desires, depriving them of their main desires can cause great pain in their hearts. " Chu Qing combined the modern Maslow's hierarchy of needs theory with the seven emotions in Buddhism, and talked nonsense in a mysterious way.

Qin Wuzhou frowned. He was becoming increasingly unable to fathom Chu Qing's depth and true nature. So in this life, Chu Qing wanted to torture his heart in her own way, and then give him despair in the end?

Qin Wuzhou sat on the beam, writing furiously, without stopping for a moment. He even felt a little unbelievable in his mind. In his previous life, Chu Qing's torture of him could be explained by trying to please the King of Chu, but what about this life? Why did she torture him so hard for no reason, just for fun? Or did Chu Qing know that he would dig out his body and whip it after he died?

Chu Qing was certain that the King of Chu was fond of metaphysics and spiritual practice, so he must be familiar with such mysterious words and might even find them to be very reasonable. As expected, the King of Chu stared at Chu Qing for a while, unable to tell whether he was happy or angry. The King of Chu said in a hoarse voice, " Continue. "

Chu Qing did not stop because of King Chu's expression. He continued without hesitation: " The next level is the spiritual level. Everyone has his or her own beliefs. The pain caused by destroying their beliefs is ten thousand times worse than the mental torture. "

After Chu Qing finished speaking, the King of Chu clapped his hands slowly, looked at Chu Qing with drooping eyelids and said: " How cruel. "

Chu Qing did not have any unnecessary expressions or movements, he knew that the King of Chu had not finished speaking.

" But I like it, " the King of Chu laughed for no apparent reason, " Hahaha. "

The laughter of the King of Chu echoed in the Yunchong Palace. No one could feel it, and no one dared to laugh with him. No one could keep up with the King of Chu's train of thought, which was as winding as a mountain road.

When the King of Chu finished laughing, he stretched out his hand and waved to the eunuch beside him, saying, " Reward: a thousand gold coins. "

" Yes. " The eunuch beside the King of Chu ordered the eunuchs around him to distribute the rewards.

Although the King of Chu rewarded Chu Qing, he said to Chu Qing: " Based on my understanding of you, you can't come up with this idea. "

Chu Qing instantly understood what the King of Chu meant, so he followed the King of Chu and said, " Father is wise. I was fortunate enough to meet Master Xiao, and Master Xiao told me all this. "

Sitting on the beam, Qin Wuzhou was still writing furiously: ...

Chu Qing pushed the whole matter onto the supernatural Xiao Changsheng without any burden. After all, the King of Chu believed in metaphysics, so it seemed that the charlatan would have better methods to deal with him.

" But is it Master Xiao Changsheng? " the King of Chu asked, getting up from the high bed. Chu Qing thought for a moment and said, " That's right, but I only met him once. "

" My son, although you are very stupid, you have a good chance. " The King of Chu seemed tired. He waved his hand and gave the second prince one word – "Get lost." Then he said to Chu Qing: " You should leave as well. "

Chu Qing and the Second Prince both bowed and nodded.

At the entrance of Yunchong Palace, the Second Prince looked at Chu Qing, his eyes filled with bone-chilling hatred.

" Just wait, " the second prince said with his eyes wide open, his face ugly, " In the future I will make sure that you can neither live nor die, and all your loved ones will die an untimely death. "

Chu Qing smiled calmly and said, " Your father despises you, the crown prince hates you to the core, and all the ministers have abandoned you. You have lived such a failure, yet you are still so confident in yourself. It's really amazing ..."

Before Chu Qing could finish her retort, the Second Prince rushed towards Chu Qing. He stepped into a puddle, slipped and fell into the mud. Although he was wearing the clothes of a prince, he looked in a miserable state. Countless people around him started to snicker.

Qin Wuzhou was in the dark, shaking off the water on his hands, hiding his achievements and fame, and finally finishing the collection of wrong questions.

Chu Qing looked around but couldn't find Mr. "Lei Feng" who always did good deeds without leaving his name.

" There's a ghost ... There's a ghost! It's happened twice already. " The second prince said fearfully, lying on the ground and looking at Chu Qing.

" You must be guilty, " Chu Qing looked down at the second prince and gave him advice, " I advise you not to do stupid things again. This will be good for both you and me. "

Chu Qing had no interest in this vicious and stupid guy. He walked quickly out of the palace. His good student was still waiting for him in the mansion. He wondered how Qin Wuzhou's collection of wrong questions was going.

The King of Chu was in the palace, muttering to himself.

" Psychological torture and mental torture? Since you told me, my good son, let your father use you as a training ground. "

The eunuch didn't dare to say a word. Ever since the King of Chu started taking the elixir, his temper became more and more strange. Many red papules appeared on his body, his face was slightly cyanotic, his teeth were loose, and he had difficulty sleeping at night.

However, the national teacher explained that this symptom was a test before leaving the mortal body. The King of Chu believed it without a doubt and took more and more pills.

After Qin Wuzhou listened to everything the King of Chu said to himself, he immediately rushed back to his palace.

After Chu Qing returned home, he immediately rushed to the ear room where Qin Wuzhou was.

" Have you finished writing? " Chu Qing looked at Qin Wuzhou and asked.

If a coincidence happens once, it can be considered a coincidence, but when it happens twice or even many times, it is definitely not a coincidence.

Qin Wuzhou handed the collection of wrong questions to Chu Qing.

" All completed, please check. "

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-05-21

16:18:27-2022-05-22 13:54: 24——

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: Meow does not eat fish, Ginkgo biloba _ 1 bottle;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 21 Dream Talk

Chu Qing opened the book and started marking it with a red pen. His handwriting was clear and the questions that required students to draw inferences about other situations were of very high quality.

This book has many topics. Even with Qin Wuzhou's speed, it is not an easy task to finish the book within the time he spends on the way to the palace. He has to write without stopping for a moment to complete it.

So the "Lei Feng" who did good deeds without leaving his name was not Qin Wuzhou?

Chu Qing was still quite skeptical.

There was a commotion outside the door. Chu Qing temporarily put down the collection of wrong questions and went to the courtyard.

The eunuch beside the King of Chu brought over the reward that the King of Chu had given to Chu Qing.

" Thank you, Chief Eunuch. " Chu Qing smiled at the chief eunuch and immediately stuffed him with a "red envelope" of a considerable size.

Ever since "Yong'an Dream" became famous in Jianyang City, the capital of the Chu State, its mellow and intoxicating taste and smooth flavor have attracted countless scholars and officials. Chu Qing no longer needs to worry about money. In his previous life, Chu Qing had a lot of liquid funds and spent money lavishly.

So he continued the style of his previous life and was quite generous in giving the "red envelope" to the eunuch.

The eunuch had never received such a huge reward from any prince. The crown prince was narrow-minded and looked down on the eunuchs. The second prince was extreme and even hostile to the eunuchs .

The eunuch took the purse and pretended that something was lost. He leaned over to Chu Qing's ear and whispered to him, " Be careful of the King of Chu. "

Then the eunuch picked up the ornament that he had deliberately thrown behind Chu Qing and said with a smile: " Congratulations, Fourth Prince. I won't bother you any more. "

After the eunuch left, Chu Qing casually took a gold bar from the reward and slowly walked into the ear room where Qin Wuzhou was.

After Chu Qing entered the room, he handed the gold bar in his hand to Qin Wuzhou.

After Qin Wuzhou took the thing Chu Qing gave him, he looked down and saw that the thing gleaming brightly under the light was actually a gold bar?

Is this ... a bribe to him?

When Chu Qing was studying, he always ranked first and received many scholarships every semester. He said to Qin Wuzhou as a matter of course: " This is a scholarship. "

" What is a scholarship? " Qin Wuzhou looked at the gold bar in his hand. It was very heavy. It was almost the prince's half-year allowance. Qin Wuzhou inferred that Chu Qing gave it to him from the reward from the King of Chu.

" It's a bonus given by the educational institution to encourage students with excellent academic performance or poor family background. " Chu Qing explained to Qin Wuzhou the principle of distributing science popularization scholarships. Considering that Qin Wuzhou might resist the money from his "enemy in the previous life", he explained, " Anyway, it's a gift from the King of Chu, so it's a waste not to take it. Just take it and we'll consider it a profit. "

Although Qin Wuzhou was extra wary of Chu Qing because of Chu Qing's previous remarks in the Chu Palace, Chu Qing's action, which was like giving pocket money to a child, still made Qin Wuzhou unable to help but smile.

This was the first time Chu Qing saw Qin Wuzhou smile, and Qin Wuzhou was looking at the gold bar in his hand while smiling. In his previous life, all the gold and silver treasures in the world belonged to Qin Wuzhou. Chu Qing couldn't understand why he was so happy about a small gold bar in front of him.

When Chu Qing was lying on the bed at night, he looked out the window. The moon was high in the sky. It had been more than ten days since he came to this world. During this period, the person he had come into contact with the most was the villain in the original novel, the tyrant Qin Wuzhou.

He could feel Qin Wuzhou's growth, but at the same time, the misunderstanding between them seemed to be getting deeper and deeper. He thought about confessing his true identity to Qin Wuzhou, but with Qin Wuzhou's personality, he often didn't believe things that were told to him voluntarily, and even felt that he was avoiding the punishment he deserved, so his true identity could only be discovered by Qin Wuzhou himself.

Chu Qing's consciousness gradually sank into sleep.

Qin Wuzhou sat alone on a chair with a gold bar on the table.

Qin Qi had just finished his work and returned to the ear room, and was about to report to Qin Wuzhou when he saw a gold bar on Qin Wuzhou's table.

" Master ..." Qin Qi's eyes were filled with joy the moment he saw the gold bars. This must be because the master understood that it was not easy for him to do his job, so he funded him to do his job. " How did you know ..."

" It's not for you, " Qin Wuzhou knew Qin Qi's character very well, and he said coldly, " Find a way to make money yourself. "

" Okay ..." Qin Qi reported to Qin Wuzhou about Chu Qing's money-making situation during this period.

Qin Qi thought Qin Wuzhou would ask him to hinder Chu Qing's fortune, but unexpectedly Qin Wuzhou said to him: " Learn from this. "

The next morning, just as the sky was getting a little chilly, Chu Qing was awakened by his servants.

Chu Qing had never gotten up so early since he came here. Since the morning court of the Chu State was scheduled to start at 5 a.m. , the ministers needed to line up outside the hall before 5 a.m., which was about 4:30 a.m.

Based on this calculation, Chu Qing has to get up at 3:30.

When the servant woke Chu Qing up, Chu Qing was still a little confused, and he suddenly thought he was in modern times.

" Is there going to be a meeting? Is there a circuit breaker in the US stock market? "

Chu Qing sat up and regained consciousness. Seeing the servant's confused face, he gently said to the servant: " It's okay. I just talked in my sleep. Don't take it to heart. "

After the attendants left, Chu Qing dressed herself and went to have breakfast.

Qin Wuzhou was reading a collection of essays by hundreds of writers at the moment, but the content of the collection was extremely boring. In his mind, he kept recalling the words that Chu Qing said when she was half asleep and half awake – " Is the meeting going to start? Is the U.S. stock market circuit breaker? "

does this mean ?

Qin Wuzhou always felt that there were endless mysteries hidden behind Chu Qing. Sometimes he felt that Chu Qing was just like him, with memories of her previous life, but more often, Qin Wuzhou felt that he did not really understand Chu Qing.

Qin Qi was just about to leave Chu Qing's residence to continue his unfinished task when he was called over by Qin Wuzhou.

" Do you know what U.S. stocks are? " Qin Wuzhou asked.

" Beautiful ass? " Qin Qi scratched his ears and cheeks for a long time, and uttered five not very elegant words.

" Get lost. " Qin Wuzhou said coldly.

Qin Wuzhou speculated that what Chu Qing said was related to a transaction or trade, but what exactly this thing meant, probably only Chu Qing himself knew its meaning.

When Chu Qing was sitting in the carriage, Qin Wuzhou was still finishing today's exercise book. Most of today's exercise books were related to drawing engineering drawings, including designing suspension bridges and building dams ...

In short, this type of question created great difficulties for Qin Wuzhou as he followed Chu Qing and completed the questions at the same time.

Chu Qing held an ivory tablet in his hand, and when he met an official, he tried to nod his head to indicate his intention.

Unexpectedly, the officials all looked flattered.

From this, Chu Qing deduced that the original owner had an arrogant personality and did not like the ministers in the court.

The Huban , also known as the Shouban, is used to record the content to be reported today.

Chu Qing had nothing to say to the King of Chu, so he did not write a single word on his ivory tablet. Chu Qing even thought about committing another insignificant crime so that he would be banned from entering the court again.

Chu Qing hated the morning court that forced her to get up so early.

Officials of the third rank and above wore purple robes, officials of the fourth rank wore dark crimson robes, officials of the fifth rank wore light crimson robes, officials of the sixth rank wore dark green robes, officials of the seventh rank wore light green robes, officials of the eighth rank wore dark blue robes, and officials of the ninth rank wore light blue robes. [1]

As for the patterns, civil officials embroidered birds, while military officials embroidered animals. [2]

Bian Miao was wearing a purple robe and talking to someone else. When he saw Chu Qing, he gave him a subtle look.

Chu Qing quietly found a secluded place and stood there, waiting for the morning court to begin. The prince was standing in the center of the crowd and noticed Chu Qing, who was standing alone in the corner.

The prince was quite sensible. He thought to himself that he would get rid of this trouble sooner or later, and now he needed to deal with another clown first.

murderous look in Prince Chu Chen's eyes when he glanced at her. The prince had been fooled by her and had been gone for more than an hour. At this moment, he probably wanted to kill her. However, his situation was much better than when he first came here. Previously, the original owner was too ostentatious, which led to the Second Prince and the Crown Prince sharing a common hatred of the enemy. Now that the Second Prince was being stupid and crazy, he naturally attracted the Crown Prince's firepower for him.

From this point of view, he might have to secretly help the second prince so that he can compete with the crown prince.

At the hour of Mao, the drum on the tower of the Meridian Gate sounded, and the officials lined up in order of rank, crossed the Jinshui Bridge, and lined up in the square. [3]

Then, officials of rank 4 and above entered the inner hall, while the other lower-ranking officials did not have the opportunity to meet the King of Chu. [3]

Chu Qing stood in the hall, listening to the eunuch's shrill voice shouting : " If you have a petition, please submit. If you don't, please leave the court. "

The second prince did not come. Chu Qing guessed that he was under house arrest by the King of Chu again. He was standing behind the crown prince.

Ministers began to report to the King of Chu.

Chu Qing silently observed the condition of the King of Chu. He had heavy dark circles under his eyes and red spots on his skin. When the ministers were reporting, the King of Chu gasped impatiently many times.

This is a sign of mercury poisoning. Judging from the depth of the toxicity, it is estimated that the King of Chu only has two months left to live.

The Ministry of Revenue reported the empty treasury, the Ministry of Works reported floods in the southern suburbs, drought in He County, and epidemics in both places, the Ministry of Rites reported that Qi wanted to form an alliance with Chu, and the Ministry of Personnel reported a petition from the people in the epidemic area ...

Let alone the King of Chu. Chu Qing felt a headache just by listening to it. With all these messes, as well as the separatist rule of the vassal kings and the centralization of power by the aristocratic families, anyone who was the King of Chu would probably be overwhelmed, let alone the King of Chu who believed in gods and loved elixirs.

After the King of Chu and other officials finished speaking, they said to the officials of the Ministry of Revenue in a sinister tone: " You are such a waste. If the treasury is empty, then increase taxes and reduce spending. Don't come here to cry poor. "

Then the King of Chu randomly dispatched two officials, with the title of Inspector, to inspect the flood in the southern suburbs and the drought in He County.

The two officials accepted the imperial edict with great difficulty.

The King of Chu asked the officials of the Ministry of Rites: " What does Qi think? "

" They want to marry Princess Pingyan to the crown prince. " The Minister of Rites stepped out and said.

" It's just a tiny country, it's wishful thinking. " The King of Chu said with disdain, and then turned his gaze to Chu Qing who was behind the prince.

Qin Wuzhou was staying on the beam of the Qinzhen Palace. The current situation was different from that in the previous life. In the previous life, the fourth prince of Chu was in poor health and not interested in women. The King of Chu hated him so much that he was excluded from the list of marriage proposals early on. In the current situation, Chu Qing might not be able to escape the fate of marriage proposals.

For some reason, Qin Wuzhou felt inexplicably unhappy when he thought that Chu Qing might marry a princess from another country.

Chu Qing thought to herself that this was an unexpected disaster. In the original novel, Princess Pingyan later married the second prince and they became a pair of resentful lovers.

" Father, I think that although Qi is not as powerful as Chu, many of Qi's products complement those of Chu. Increasing trade will help our country's economic prosperity. "

" Also, Qi is rich in iron ore but lacks smelting technology. They have a large amount of iron ore but are useless. If we can form an alliance with Qi, we can basically control its iron production and use it to manufacture weapons. In this way, the army of Great Chu will be strong and powerful, and it will be just around the corner to dominate the world. " Chu Qing painted a big picture for the court officials in front of the blank tablet. Chu Qing's words were extremely tempting, and many officials in the court were moved and immersed in the dream of the prosperity of the Chu State.

" That sounds good, " the King of Chu raised his chin, " I heard that Princess Pingyan is as beautiful as a flower, why don't you marry her. " Some court officials began to whisper that it was an open secret that Chu Qing was not interested in women.

" Father, my second brother has not married yet, and I have not completed my mourning period. Besides, my second brother has a considerate personality, and Princess Pingyan has a distinct personality. It will be very interesting for her to marry into my second brother's family. " Chu Qing's words were half a genuine defense for herself, and half a sarcastic remark. The King of Chu thought of the Second Prince's extreme and crazy personality, and was amused by Chu Qing's sarcasm.

" It is planned that the Second Prince will marry Princess Pingyan of Qi. "

" If there is nothing else, let's leave the court. "

Chu Qing had just breathed a sigh of relief when the Crown Prince stepped forward with a tablet in hand and said to the King of Chu: " Your son has something to report. "

The Crown Prince did not wait for the King of Chu to speak, and turned to Chu Qing and the other ministers and said, " I believe everyone knows that the Fourth Prince is not interested in women but men. You just said it in a nice way, but when it comes to you making contributions to the Great Chu, you push it to the sick Second Prince. I think everyone understands what your intention is. "

" Also, I heard that the Qin hostage is very handsome. I'm afraid you and the enemy hostage in your mansion are in love and enjoying the pleasure of love. "

Qin Wuzhou was still drawing on the beam, suffering from the torture of engineering. After hearing what the prince said, he said two words silently.

" fart. "

The author has something to say:

【 1 】 Selected from "History University Hall".

【 2 】 Selected from Records of Vehicles and Clothing.

【 3 】 Selected from "Da Ming Hui Dian". Thanks to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-05-22 13:54:24-2022-05-22 23:22: 42——

Thanks to the little angel who irrigated the nutrient solution: Ginkgo _ 1 bottle;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 22 Relief

At this point, the ministers around began to talk about it. After all, even though Chu Qing's homosexuality was an open secret, no one had publicly pointed it out in the court. The prince had now completely broken off relations with Chu Qing.

The princelings in the court all pledged their support to the prince.

" That's outrageous. "

" How can you do such a shameless thing? "

" It really insults the prestige of our great Chu nation. "

...

These ministers spoke with such conviction that it seemed as if they had really seen it.

Chu Qing was neither flustered nor angry after hearing this. The King of Chu was a humorous person. Chu Qing not only wanted to refute, but also wanted to let the King of Chu see how much of the world of Great Chu belonged to the prince before speaking.

So Chu Qing took his time, picked up the tablet, stepped forward, bowed, and saluted the King of Chu.

The King of Chu said nothing, and Chu Qing also did not speak.

The whispers in the court finally quieted down, but the King of Chu saw all the prince's followers who had spoken just now. Even half of the court officials spoke up in agreement. This made the King of Chu, who was already in poor health, panic. His prince had grown up.

After Chu Qing waited until the court had completely quieted down, he immediately turned around and smiled at the prince.

Prince Chu Chen raised his eyebrows, narrowed his eyes, and waited for Chu Qing to respond to him.

" Do you know how much money and how many soldiers were lost when our Chu defeated the Qin? "

As Chu Qing spoke, he walked towards the court, in front of all the court officials.

" A full 1.56 million taels of silver, which is almost the annual tax revenue of our Great Chu. This war has completely drained the treasury that has been rich for many years, and also killed nearly 10,000 soldiers. "

" The cost is so huge that it is hard for other small countries to imagine. This is actually a Pyrrhic victory. "

" I want to ask some of you, have you ever thought about doing something for the State of Chu? Enriching yourself? Fishing in troubled waters? Filling the numbers? Or just following the crowd? "

" The State of Chu has given you the most generous conditions, but many of you only think about how to be rich and powerful, and distort the facts. Do you think what the prince said is the imperial decree? Is it the truth? How many people are hoping to agree with him so that they can squeeze into the prince's party and rise step by step? "

" Ask yourself, are the things you have done for the State of Chu worthy of the salary it pays you? When countless soldiers of the State of Chu died on the battlefield, you are still here

arguing and fighting for trivial matters. If you have the energy, why not put on armor and chop off a few enemies' heads on the battlefield? "

" The Ministry of Revenue is short of silver and the national treasury is empty. I am willing to donate 10,000 taels of gold to fill the national treasury. "

" There are floods in the southern suburbs and droughts in He County. I am willing to join the Ministry of Works and participate in the construction of dams and dredging of ditches. "

" As for those people who were whispering just now, is there anyone willing to tell me what else you are willing to do for Da Chu? "

Chu Qing spoke powerfully and with great ambition, and he offended the prince's party. However, Chu Qing knew that once the prince said this, he was completely standing on the opposite side of himself. It would be better to be more thorough. After all, these villains who can only gossip are all incompetent. What's the harm in offending them?

What the prince said must have a back-up plan. If he doesn't attract the fire now and give everyone a wake-up call, Qin Wuzhou's affairs will probably be exposed later.

What's more, Prime Minister Bian hadn't said anything yet, and at worst he had someone to back him up, so Chu Qing spoke out directly and cursed to his heart's content in this messy Chu court.

Qin Wuzhou, who was hiding on the beam, could hardly hold back and wanted to applaud Chu Qing. If it were him in his previous life, he would have wanted to kill half of the officials in the court, as they were corrupt and shirked their responsibilities, and had no demeanor as an official at all.

Some people deserve respect even if they are enemies .

An official in a dark crimson robe stood up with a look of disdain on his face. He said to Chu Qing, " You said you were willing to donate 10,000 taels of gold. Isn't this money all salary from the court? Is there anything worth saying in front of all the civil and military officials? "

Chu Qing was not surprised at all. As a fourth-rank official, he had been in officialdom for more than 20 years without any achievements. If he did not seize the opportunity, he would probably never have the chance to be promoted in his life. For this meager opportunity, perhaps more than one person would stand on the side of the prince.

Sure enough, seeing that Chu Qing did not respond, another official in a dark crimson robe said to Chu Qing bluntly: " As for joining the Ministry of Works, that's even more ridiculous. You know nothing. Do you want to come to our Ministry of Works to be high and mighty and give orders? If it's you, the Fourth Prince, who supervises well, and if it's not done well, it's our problem. The Fourth Prince really has a good plan. "

Countless people stared at Chu Qing. This court seemed like a giant beast that could devour people. The hall was silent. The cool autumn wind blew, making everyone breathless. Officials no longer acted according to their own conscience. Their stance became their label.

Bian Miao had experienced many storms and was now waiting calmly for Chu Qing to continue. Chu Qing stood very straight, his spine was straight and his head never lowered. Chu Qing did not rush to answer the two officials who refuted his words. He pointed above his head.

The officials seemed to have just realized that above the place where Chu Qing was standing was a plaque written by the founding emperor of the Chu State. On the plaque were four large characters "Serving the Country and the People" written on it.

The morning court was held every three to five days, but as the days of ups and downs in officialdom gradually increased, the unspoken rules in officialdom were like a big dye vat, causing countless people to forget why they became officials.

The plaque above our heads hangs high on the dome every day, but it is always ignored because it is too familiar. At this moment, many people recall their original intentions when they first entered the court.

Chu Qing took a step forward and said as he walked, "Yuan Kemin, your position is Xuanfu, a fourth-rank official. With the help of your family, you bought an official position and entered the court. Five years ago, you went to Shutong, which was hit by a locust plague, to convey the orders of the King of Chu, to appease the soldiers and civilians, and to deal with the locust plague. When you arrived in Shutong, you only knew how to hide in your mansion, causing Shutong to suffer from poverty and grief for a whole year. After you came back, you were saved by your family, and your official career ended at the fourth-rank."

Chu Qing happened to be standing in front of Yuan Kemin when he said this. He smiled and looked at Yuan Kemin and said, "You asked me where I got the 10,000 taels of gold? Even if a prince saves up 100 years of his allowance, he may not be able to get 10,000 taels of gold. I earned all this by myself. Even if I take a step back, is Yuan Kemin willing to contribute his salary and the money he embezzled?"

Yuan Kemin thought that he had hardly spoken in official circles in recent years, and no matter how powerful Chu Qing was, he should not know him. Even the King of Chu could not call out his name. Unexpectedly, Chu Qing directly dug up all his past. Yuan Kemin's face turned from pale to blue. This time, the Yuan family could not protect him.

Qin Wuzhou had deeply experienced the horror in Chu Qing's memory. He believed that Chu Qing could recite the past of all the officials present by heart. He did not realize that he was so engrossed in the painting that his progress had stopped.

"As for you," Chu Qing walked towards the other person who had just spoken, "some time ago, I happened to seal off Huanxiang Tower and checked all the account books there. Gong Yujiang, where did you get more than 3,000 gold to keep a mistress, and a mistress in a brothel? I remember that Minister Gong seemed to be born in a poor family and had no business to run outside."

Sweat was oozing from Gong Yujiang's forehead, and he was staggering as if he was about to fall.

The court was extremely quiet, so quiet that one could almost hear a pin drop. Chu Qing casually revealed the past of the two fourth-rank officials, making it impossible for all the officials to tell his true strength.

The prince had a sinister look on his face, with murderous intent in his eyes. He was about to speak when his teacher, the Prince's Tutor, stopped him with a look.

" The Crown Prince is our country's heir apparent. After my father ascended to the upper realm, the State of Chu will naturally be represented by the Crown Prince. But now, the King of Chu is the one who has the final say. What do you think? "

After Chu Qing finished speaking, she strolled back behind the prince, as if nothing had happened yet.

Silence returned to the court once again. The King of Chu recalled that when he was young, he had also thought about clearing up the atmosphere, but officials protected each other and aristocratic families concentrated power. There were some things he could do but some he could not. The King of Chu knew very well that this country had been rotten to the core and was only maintaining superficial prosperity, so he looked for a way to practice.

Chu Qing's words kept echoing in the King of Chu's ears, scolding the court officials, for the country and the people? His most hated son really did a good thing.

Chu Qing's words seemed to arouse the passion of King Chu that had been suppressed for many years, but King Chu soon focused his attention on cultivation. It was soon time to take pills and meditate, and he couldn't waste his time on a group of ordinary people.

" The Crown Prince stays, and the rest of us leave the court. "

The court officials filed out, but unlike in the past, no one communicated with the people around them.

Chu Qing guessed that the King of Chu was going to cause trouble for the Crown Prince, and after causing trouble for the Crown Prince, he would probably cause trouble for him again in the afternoon. He immediately stood up, got on the carriage, and returned to the mansion.

As he could not estimate how long the King of Chu would talk with the Crown Prince, Chu Qing first had lunch in his house. Then he told Manager Peng to donate 10,000 taels of gold from his private vault to the national treasury.

When Manager Peng heard the news, he was a little confused. He replied: " Ah? "

" You are quite generous. " Qin Wuzhou folded the door frame and said coldly.

" I can spend ten thousand gold coins to buy a good reputation and contribute to the State of Chu, " Chu Qing's eyes were shining brightly, " It's worth it. "

Manager Peng came back to his senses and nodded repeatedly, " Yes, Master, I'll go right away. "

Qin Wuzhou thought that Chu Qing would come to his room to check the drawing as soon as she came back, but he didn't expect that Chu Qing didn't come after waiting for a long time, so he took the initiative to find Chu Qing with the completed task.

Chu Qing was very pleased to see Qin Wuzhou taking the initiative to hand in his homework today with a notebook. His student finally took the initiative to hand in his homework.

" This is the money I just earned, " Qin Wuzhou handed the book in his hand to Chu Qing, " all of it goes into the national treasury at once, don't you feel bad about it? "

Chu Qing flipped through the atlas that Qin Wuzhou handed in, examining it carefully. He answered casually, " What's this little money? "

Then, Chu Qing's hand froze in mid-air. Qin Wuzhou's tall and handsome figure suddenly appeared beside him, blocking most of Chu Qing's vision. A deep and powerful voice sounded in his ears.

" How come I didn't know you were so rich before? "

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-05-22

23:22:42-2022-05-24 11:42: 51——

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: Candy Dream, I guess I'm afraid he'll runo, Meow doesn't eat fish, Ginkgo _ 1 bottle;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 23 Choice

Only by knowing yourself and your enemy can you win every battle.

Although this rule is simple, it can bring great advantages on the battlefield.

Qin Wuzhou has always been like this. Even if his enemy is dead, Qin Wuzhou can almost recite Chu Qing's life recorded in the previous life.

Before he came to Qin, Chu Qing just received salary and rent from shops and fields, and lived the life of an ordinary prince. As an unfavored prince, he had no chance to spend a fortune.

Knowledge can be learned, but a person's concept of money cannot be easily changed.

Chu Qing's thoughts raced like lightning. What he had just said unintentionally was indeed not what the Fourth Prince of Chu said, but he had never concealed himself since he came here through time. Most of the things he taught Qin Wuzhou were not something that the Fourth Prince of Chu, or even people of this era, could know.

What's strange is that Qin Wuzhou doesn't care where the knowledge he learned comes from, but cares so much about money, which reminds me of the time when Qin Wuzhou smiled at the gold bars.

Could it be that the biggest villain in the original novel, the tyrant who unified the world, is actually a money-grubber?

Thinking of this, Chu Qing was amused by his own messy reasoning.

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing, who was startled at first, then thought about something and smiled. He moved closer and asked in a low voice: " What are you laughing at? "

The bitter plum fragrance became stronger, and Qin Wuzhou could see that Chu Qing was in a good mood today.

Chu Qing stood up, with a smile still on her face, and said to Qin Wuzhou frankly: " I wasn't that rich before, but in the future I will make more money than you can imagine. This is the source of my confidence, do you understand? "

" As for why I am laughing, " Chu Qing put down the book and walked quickly to the door. He was afraid that if he walked too slowly and said something that deserved a beating, there would be a risk of being caught and beaten by Qin Wuzhou. " Of course I am laughing at you. You are such a money-grubber. "

Chu Qing had already walked out of the door and waited for a while, but there was no response from Qin Wuzhou. Chu Qing quietly turned back and took a look at Qin Wuzhou's reaction. Inside the house, Qin Wuzhou stood there with a frown and a serious expression.

Qin Wuzhou was only eighteen at this time, still a young boy, but his expression was always so bitter and vengeful. Thinking of the hatred and pain he carried, Chu Qing inexplicably felt a sense of sympathy.

On the way to the King of Chu's palace, Chu Qing was thinking whether her education method for Qin Wuzhou was too strict.

But according to the progress in the original book, the King of Chu will die in two months. Before that, the Crown Prince's slander will cause the King of Chu to kill General Jin, a close minister of Chu and the general who is stationed at the border. After that, Chu will be in chaos and disasters will occur frequently in various places.

Even if the King of Chu stopped taking elixirs from now on in this life, he could only live half a year longer.

Then the prime minister of Qin would welcome Qin Wuzhou back, use him as a puppet, and help him ascend the throne of King of Qin.

He doesn't have much time left to teach Qin Wuzhou.

Besides, Qin Wuzhou only looked like a child. In fact, he had experienced much more than herself. Chu Qing discarded the useless sympathy.

The eunuch took Chu Qing to Yunchong Palace. The palace maids were whispering around and were discussing that the prince was confined to the palace by the King of Chu.

Chu Qing sneered in her heart. Only now is he under house arrest? I'm afraid that soon the King of Chu will be forced to release the prince due to the power of the prince's party and the family behind the prince.

Only then will the King of Chu truly see what it means to raise a tiger to bring disaster upon himself.

Because although the prince was vicious and jealous, he was obedient enough. In the eyes of the aristocratic families, he was a suitable puppet and much easier to control than the King of Chu who was furious at any time.

When Chu Qing stood at the entrance of Yunchong Palace, she did not see the prince. The eunuch in the palace summoned Chu Qing in a shrill voice. White curtains were fluttering, and it looked like a cemetery, filled with death, coming from the King of Chu, from the State of Chu. This country really needs a complete purge. Although Chu Qing had made passionate speeches in the court before, as a time traveler, he did not have an innate sense of belonging to the State of Chu.

As for who rules this country, it is not important at all. What is important is that the ruler must have ability, means, methods and great love.

Chu Qing's answer was very clear, he chose Qin Wuzhou.

The King of Chu was looking at Chu Qing who was performing a ceremony.

After Chu Qing finished the ceremony, the King of Chu shouted, " No need to be polite. "

The signs of the King of Chu being poisoned by mercury became more and more obvious, but no one in the entire palace dared to remind him. Ministers above the second rank were all aware of the matter.

" Tell me the truth, where do you want to go? " The King of Chu said this with a gloomy face and without any context.

Chu Qing was a little hesitant. Was he asking where he wanted to be established as a fiefdom, or which department he wanted to work for?

" Ministry of Revenue. " Chu Qing looked up at the King of Chu and answered.

The King of Chu sneered.

" More honest than Chu Chen who says one thing and thinks another. "

" I will go to the Ministry of Industry tomorrow. "

Chu Qing bowed his head and accepted the order: " Yes. "

King Chu waved his hand, as if he was afraid that Chu Qing would dirty his eyes by standing here.

However, just as Chu Qing bowed and left, the King of Chu shouted again: " Wait a moment. "

Chu Qing showed great patience towards the King of Chu who was always testing him and changing his mind many times. He stopped and waited for the King of Chu's order.

" Do you like men? " When the King of Chu spoke, his eyes were full of disgust, and even his expression was slightly distorted.

Chu Qing wanted to deny it, but if he denied it, he was afraid that the King of Chu would soon arrange for him to have concubines and marry wives. Chu Qing did not want to accept an arranged marriage, let alone marry several wives.

" yes. "

Qin Wuzhou, who was lying on the beam of Yunchong Palace, sat up abruptly when he heard Chu Qing's admission.

Chu Qing saw that the King of Chu's face had changed from a little distorted to a very distorted one. He continued, " Father, sometimes, not being close to women is not a bad thing for a prince. "

After hearing Chu Qing's supplement, King Chu's distorted face returned to calm, and he waved his hand in boredom.

After Chu Qing left the palace, he still took the carriage back home.

In the Yunchong Palace, the King of Chu was alone, with an inexplicably crazy look on his face, muttering to himself: " Brother, your son is much smarter than my son, but unfortunately, he is not my son. Before I ascend to heaven, I must kill him first and let him go down to meet you, so that your father-son relationship can be completed. "

Qin Wuzhou suddenly realized that it was no wonder that in his previous life, Chu Qing could never win the favor of the King of Chu. The King of Chu felt disgust towards Chu Qing and only had the intention to kill him . It turned out that Chu Qing was not the King of Chu's son at all.

After Chu Qing returned home, she knocked on Qin Wuzhou's door with a test paper.

" Let's do a stage test. " Chu Qing put the test paper in her hand on Qin Wuzhou's desk.

Qin Wuzhou was thinking about how to remind Chu Qing subtly that he was not the biological son of King Chu, when his hands were filled with papers.

" Stage test paper? " Qin Wuzhou repeated as he flipped through the test paper. All the questions on it were from Professor Chu Qing during this period, covering astronomy and geography, mathematics and chemistry, engineering physics, political philosophy ...

" The stage test paper is a time-limited test of the learning results of a stage, used to test the learner's learning of relevant knowledge. " Chu Qing explained, and he placed the incense burner on Qin Wuzhou's desk. [1]

" I'm lighting sandalwood incense. One stick of incense lasts for half an hour. I will light two sticks in succession, for a total of one hour. You must complete the test within the specified time. The unfinished parts will not be counted in the score. The full score is 100. " Chu Qing stood in front of Qin Wuzhou, like an invigilator. " Any other questions? "

Qin Wuzhou thought for a moment and asked, " What's the use of the result? "

" I will make a study plan for the next stage based on your situation. If your grades are too bad, I will consider changing someone to teach you. " Chu Qing checked the time and urged, " Any more questions? "

For some reason, when Chu Qing said that if the test was too bad, someone else would have to teach, Qin Wuzhou couldn't control his anger and murderous intent when he thought that Chu Qing would be like this, personally imparting knowledge to another strange man, and might even accidentally drink from the same bowl of tea with him .

" No more. " Qin Wuzhou's voice was hoarse, and he seemed a little unwilling.

Chu Qing understood clearly that it seemed that no student liked taking exams, not even Qin Wuzhou was an exception. However, they had to take the exams even if they didn't like it.

The sandalwood was lit, and the room was filled with the comfortable scent of sandalwood.

Qin Wuzhou felt inexplicably irritated. The sandalwood smelled really bad, completely covering up the elegant bitter plum scent.

Although Qin Wuzhou was not in a good mood, he was extremely serious when completing the stage test paper given to him by Chu Qing, for fear that he would make mistakes on half of the questions, causing Chu Qing to plan to find someone else to teach.

Chu Qing sat at a table not far from Qin Wuzhou , flipping through the record book of the Ministry of Industry.

Half an hour had passed. When Chu Qing stood up and was about to light a second stick of sandalwood, Qin Wuzhou grabbed her wrist.

Qin Wuzhou was a martial artist, and his palms were very hot. Chu Qing's wrist was cold, and he felt uncomfortable with the heat from Qin Wuzhou's palms. He wanted to pull his wrist back, but still failed.

" What for? " Chu Qing didn't like inexplicable contact.

" I hate this taste. " Qin Wuzhou frowned, " Don't order it, give me another cup of tea. " [2]

" Okay. " Chu Qing pulled his hand back, opened the lid of the tea bowl, and said to Qin Wuzhou, " Hurry up. "

The sandalwood in the room gradually dissipated, and Qin Wuzhou smelled the familiar bitter plum aroma again with satisfaction.

The last question in the stage test paper asked, what does "a benevolent person cares about the world" mean? Do you agree that "a king dies for his country, and the emperor guards the country's gates"?

Qin Wuzhou's memory drifted back to his previous life. After he unified the world, only ten years later, all parts of the country became turbulent due to harsh punishments and various natural and man-made disasters.

Countless people believed a rumor, that Qin Wuzhou obtained the throne by illegal means and was therefore punished by heaven.

He once issued a confession of guilt and tried his best to make amends, but it seemed as if there really was a will in the world that was preventing him from becoming the common ruler of the world.

In sharp contrast to him was the Lancang uprising. Although the areas occupied by the uprising were poorly managed, had brutal soldiers and rampant corruption, they were rich and abundant, with good weather and no disasters.

Qin Wuzhou didn't believe in gods and ghosts at first, but after he persevered for ten years and the world continued to fall into abnormal natural disasters and disputes, he gave up on his own initiative. After dismissing the palace servants, he burned down the palace and himself.

I'm afraid no one dares to believe that such a powerful king, a tyrant who unified the world, died of self-immolation.

Qin Wuzhou smiled self-deprecatingly and continued writing.

When Chu Qing took Qin Wuzhou's answer sheet, he didn't care about the previous answers.

He turned directly to the last question.

Qin Wuzhou wrote under the title : “ A person who cares about the world must also have a heart that tolerates everything and is tolerant of all living beings. ” [3]

and " With pleasure. "

Chu Qing laughed. He really did not choose the wrong person.

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-05-24

11:42:51–2022–05–24 23:26: 33——

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: Nian Nuo 10 bottles; Ginkgo _ 5 bottles; Su Yanqin 1 bottle;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

The next chapter will be released at 0:00 pm . If you become a v– player, you will get a big fat chapter. Thank you for your support, the v -player will get a red envelope, and the pen refills.

Chapter 24 Enlightenment

Chu Qing is very concerned about the time-traveling protagonist in the original novel who holds the golden finger of the system. At this stage in the original novel, he is still in a barren land , struggling to survive with the system in his hand , but in a very short period of time , he will follow the example of Ming Ming □□ Zhu Yuanzhang, initially form the Lancang Uprising Army , and begin to plan for the world.

However, in the early, middle and late stages, this fellow time traveler who always relied on the golden finger could only be suppressed by Qin Wuzhou.

After reviewing the previous questions , Chu Qing readily gave Qin Wuzhou an "excellent" grade.

" Well done , go to bed early today. " Chu Qing was about to leave.

" Wait a minute. " Qin Wuzhou thought about it and decided to tell Chu Qing directly about her life experience . It was not in line with his character to hide the news.

" The King of Chu is not your biological father, your father is the King of Chu's elder brother.

" After Qin Wuzhou said this , he did not explain the source of the information.

Chu Qing understood in his heart that it was no wonder that the King of Chu hated him so much and wanted to kill him all the time . He was just afraid that his life experience was the work of the late emperor.

As for where Qin Wuzhou got the news, Chu Qing didn't care. After all, Qin Wuzhou was reborn and had some plans of his own , which was not surprising . If he was completely unprepared , Chu Qing would find it weird.

" Thank you. " Chu Qing thanked him solemnly and bowed to Qin Wuzhou.

Qin Wuzhou was very surprised. In his previous life, Chu Qing was known for being arrogant and domineering. How come he became so respectful and polite after his rebirth?

" I want a thank you gift. " Qin Wuzhou was not polite to Chu Qing.

" What do you want? " Chu Qing felt that Qin Wuzhou's personality was increasingly difficult to fathom. Anyway, he couldn't understand him.

" The day after tomorrow is Mid-Autumn Festival, I want to go out and take a look, " Qin Wuzhou raised his eyes, stared at Chu Qing's eyes intently, and said seriously, " You come with me. "

It's Mid-Autumn Festival so soon?

Chu Qing was in a trance, thinking back to the time before she traveled through the book, when she always spent all the holidays working overtime and attending meetings. Now it was a day of reunion. Would Qin Wuzhou miss his hometown and family? Would he recall his mother whom he had yet to meet?

At Qin Wuzhou's current age, before he transmigrated into the book, he should still be under the protection of his parents, enjoying a wonderful student life ...

Chu Qing had a lot of associations in an instant. The more he understood Qin Wuzhou, the easier it was for him to feel pity for him, even though he knew that Qin Wuzhou didn't need it. Thousands of thoughts condensed and gathered together, but Chu Qing only said one word.

" good. "

The next day, Chu Qing came to Qin Wuzhou's side room as usual. He handed the book in his hand to Qin Wuzhou and simply explained: " Today's topic is chemistry. "

Qin Wuzhou's face darkened several shades, and his mood was very low when he took the chemistry exercises from Chu Qing.

Chu Qing observed this interesting phenomenon and deliberately said, " The periodic table will be randomly checked tonight. "

Although Qin Wuzhou hated chemistry, he still nodded to Chu Qing and said, " I understand. "

Chu Qing recalled that when he first met Qin Wuzhou, Qin Wuzhou seemed to want to kill him in the next second. The current Qin Wuzhou is indeed very different from before.

It was hard to imagine that this young man with droopy eyes, who reluctantly agreed to write chemistry, was once the notorious tyrant in the original book who had massacred countless authoritarian clans and rebel forces.

Chu Qing was going to the Ministry of Works to take up his post today. He did not stay in the ear room for long and got on the carriage and left the mansion directly.

The Ministry of Works was run in much the same way as a modern company. It was an agency responsible for various projects, craftsmen, military farms, water conservancy, transportation, and other government orders. It was one of the six ministries, and the Minister of Works was in charge of the Ministry of Works. [1]

In Chu Qing's mind, the status and role of the Ministry of Works are actually far higher than other departments. It is related to major issues concerning the country and the people's livelihood. Moreover, many projects are related to the development of a place. Moreover, after the Ministry of Works projects are built, if they are done well, they will not only benefit the present, but can even be used in modern times.

This is a department that truly works for the welfare of the people, but throughout history, the Ministry of Works has often been neglected, and even called a lowly department. It is labeled with the word "lowly" because the responsibilities of the Ministry of Works are mainly construction, and many officials are craftsmen, so they are looked down upon by other government offices.

The current King of Chu doesn't like the Ministry of Works very much, so when Chu Qing stepped into the Ministry of Works' office, the scene before him was one of poverty and misery. The Minister of Works was sitting in the main hall of the Ministry of Works, with messy documents placed on a mahogany eight-immortal table.

When Chu Qing arrived, the Minister of Works Cheng Chongshan was squinting his eyes and reviewing the drawings with a magnifying glass. His sleeves were rolled up and he looked quite casual. He was wearing light clothes. There were several empty seats next to him.

The servant beside him quietly reminded him: " Master Cheng, the Fourth Prince is here. "

" What? " Cheng Chongshan threw the magnifying glass on the table and quickly put down his sleeves. Just as he was about to tidy up his clothes, he looked up and saw Chu Qing standing in front of him, looking at him with a smile.

" Oh my god, why didn't you remind me earlier? "

Then, Cheng Chongshan rushed out and praised in an exaggerated tone: " The Fourth Prince is truly a rare talent. Your arrival has brought glory to the humble Ministry of Works. Please take a seat and I will bring you some tea. "

Cheng Chongshan pretended to ask Chu Qing to sit in his seat.

Chu Qing was a little confused by Cheng Chongshan's exaggerated flattery. When he was reading the files of the Ministry of Works before, Cheng Chongshan, as the Minister of Works, was always taciturn, kind to his subordinates, and had strong professional qualities. During the time of the previous emperor, he led the Ministry of Works to complete the construction of Huaning Dam, so that Tiantai no longer suffered from annual floods.

If Chu Qing had not known this in advance, based on Cheng Chongshan's performance today, he would even suspect that Cheng Chongshan was deliberately speaking in a sarcastic manner.

" You don't have to do this, " Chu Qing grabbed Cheng Chongshan's arm and stopped his exaggerated courtesy. " I previously exposed the scandal of one of your ministers. Now I am here to replace him. You can just treat me as an ordinary official. "

Cheng Chongshan was relieved to see that Chu Qing didn't seem to be joking, but he was still very cautious when he spoke. He said to Chu Qing: " It seems that the rumors are not true. Our fourth prince is really respectful to the wise. "

Chu Qing shook her head helplessly. It seemed that Cheng Chongshan was really not very good at communicating with others.

Such people are either capable and irreplaceable, or have a background that is unmatched.

Chu Qing confirmed that Cheng Chongshan is obviously the former.

Chu Qing took out several blueprints from his sleeve. They were Chu Qing's ideas for diverting some rivers and building dams based on the geographical conditions of Jiaonan and He County. After Cheng Chongshan took the drawings, he couldn't take his eyes off them.

Before Chu Qing traveled through time, he worked in the financial industry and had no practical experience in engineering, but he liked to read books in his spare time, and he browsed a wide variety of books. Chu Qing also had a memory palace as a support, which enabled him to rely on theoretical knowledge to make relatively reasonable engineering suggestions for the landforms of Jiaonan and Hejun.

However, Chu Qing was mentally prepared. After all, he had no practical experience. This drawing and concept was just a token of his allegiance to the Ministry of Industry, just to prove that he was not a fool who knew nothing and came here to give orders.

As soon as Cheng Chongshan saw the blueprint, he was completely immersed in it and lost the ability to perceive the outside world.

Chu Qing looked at the servant beside Cheng Chongshan. The servant had obviously anticipated Cheng Chongshan's situation. He quickly apologized to Chu Qing: " Please forgive me, Fourth Prince. Minister Cheng is just like that. He was admiring your drawings and was so absorbed in them that he forgot about you. "

" Nothing, " Chu Qing said, understandingly. " Where do I work? "

The servant brought Chu Qing to a relatively secluded room in the main hall and said to Chu Qing, " Our Minister Cheng cleaned this place for you personally when he learned that you were coming. "

" Thank you for your hard work, Minister Cheng. " Chu Qing felt very strange. Why did he need the Minister of Works to come and clean his office personally?

The servant seemed to see Chu Qing's confusion, and explained dejectedly: " When the late emperor was alive, our Ministry of Works was so glorious, but it was a pity that the good times didn't last long. After the current King of Chu ascended the throne, he dismissed the Ministry of Works as a lowly department and withheld money. He even wanted to disband the Ministry of Works several times, not to mention allocating money to carry out projects that benefit the people's livelihood. "

After hearing this, Chu Qing was even more speechless towards the King of Chu. No wonder the State of Chu declined so quickly after he took over. It was simply draining the pond to catch fish.

" I understand the general situation, " Chu Qing looked at the servant in front of him, with a hint of amusement in his eyes, and said with a half-smile, " You are very frank, but a little too frank. "

" You ridiculed the King of Chu in front of a man you just met and who is a prince of Chu. Are you too bold, or are you deliberately trying to cause trouble for your master? " Chu Qing's voice was cold and merciless.

The servant stood there in a daze, not knowing what to do.

Chu Qing ignored him and left his office directly.

In the hall, Minister Cheng's eyes changed when he looked at Chu Qing. They became like a miser seeing a treasure, or like a thirsty person seeing nectar.

" Fourth Prince, did you draw this blueprint? " Minister Cheng asked tentatively.

" I drew it, " Chu Qing replied, " but I have no experience in actual construction, so I just drew it on paper. If there are any mistakes, Minister Cheng, please let me know. "

Minister Cheng sighed and said, " Your Highness is too modest. This blueprint will be of great help to Jiaonan and Hejun. It can at least alleviate the water and soil problems in the two areas for the next 20 years. "

Chu Qing changed the subject and asked, " The servant beside you ..."

Minister Cheng did not wait for Chu Qing to finish his words before answering: " It was someone close to the Crown Prince. I knew it long ago. I am just not good at socializing. But he thought I was blind, so there was nothing I could do. Besides, it was just a job like serving tea and water, so it didn't matter who it was. "

" Minister Cheng is open-minded. " Chu Qing felt deeply. She didn't expect that Minister Cheng was so insightful.

" Thank you, thank you. The Fourth Prince is very impressive. Let's talk about how to deal with this river bend in detail. "

" OK. "

...

Today, Qin Wuzhou did not secretly observe Chu Qing. Instead, he sat in the largest restaurant in Jianyang City, the capital of Chu State.

In the private room, Qin Wuzhou, wearing a mask, listened to the lobbyist in front of him telling him how sad the Prime Minister of Qin was and how he was worried about Qin Wuzhou's situation day and night.

Qin Wuzhou recalled that in his previous life, when the Fourth Prince Chu Qing went to the morning court, he was replaced by a assassin under the Prime Minister. The assassin brought a gun and replaced him for a while.

It was also in this restaurant that the lobbyist told the Qin prime minister that he was selfless, compassionate to the people, and would risk his life to rescue Qin Wuzhou from the devil's den. At that time, he was tortured by Chu Qing to the point of collapse, and naturally he was grateful to the prime minister of his country. He even swore that if he could return to Qin alive, he would repay the prime minister well.

Only later did he realize that there was no such thing as selflessness. He was just pursuing his own political status and was greedy for power. He wanted to make him an obedient puppet. Therefore, when the lobbyist in front of him repeated the same rhetoric from his previous life, Qin Wuzhou even felt bored and wanted to yawn.

" The Prime Minister is very concerned about you. I am relieved to see that you are safe and sound. The Prime Minister asked me to ask you a question: do you want revenge and want to get that position? " The Prime Minister's lobbyist's words were full of bewitching. He believed that with his rhetoric, this short-sighted young man in front of him would definitely admire him.

" Not interested. " Qin Wuzhou pretended to leave. At this stage, he really needed to cooperate with the prime minister, but the man in front of him was not worthy of negotiating with him. Besides, the prime minister needed him more at the moment. The Qin State did not have the position of crown prince, and the struggle for the throne among several princes had reached a white-hot state. If the prime minister really did not support anyone, then what awaited him was that the new emperor would abandon him after he ascended the throne.

The lobbyist was panicked. He didn't know what Qin Wuzhou had been through, but even though the other party was wearing a mask, he could feel Qin Wuzhou's confidence and power from just three short words.

" What if we can kill the Fourth Prince of Chu for you and avenge you? " The lobbyist stood up and threw out all his chips. " You must have had a hard time in Chu. I heard that the Fourth Prince of Chu is very good at torturing others. As long as you cooperate with the prime minister, we can send out assassins to kill him now. "

" What did you say? " Qin Wuzhou's voice seemed to come from hell.

The lobbyist didn't know why Qin Wuzhou reacted like this, so he threw out another option: " Or do you want to kill him yourself? It may be a little difficult, but we can help you fulfill your wish immediately ..."

Before the lobbyist could finish his words, Qin Wuzhou grabbed him by the collar.

Qin Wuzhou pulled the lobbyist by the collar, his eyes filled with bloodthirsty murderous intent, his voice sinister and frightening.

" I warn you, don't do unnecessary things, " Qin Wuzhou put his other hand on the lobbyist's neck and slowly tightened it, " I didn't agree to your request because you are not sincere enough and my patience is limited. Now you are begging me to cooperate with you, so make your position clear. "

Qin Wuzhou let go of the lobbyist.

The lobbyist's face turned red due to lack of oxygen. When Qin Wuzhou released him, he suddenly started coughing. The lobbyist was so scared that his legs kept shaking. He coughed and said, " I understand, I understand. I am sorry for offending you before. Please forgive me, Sixth Prince. "

Qin Wuzhou ignored the lobbyist who was kneeling on the ground and apologizing continuously. For some reason, he found Chu Qing more pleasing to his eyes than the false, cunning and hypocritical prime minister.

I don't know whether Chu Qing's work at the Ministry of Industry went smoothly today.

Qin Wuzhou returned to the ear room and quickly began to make up for his chemistry homework.

Chu Qing's work at the Ministry of Works was quite leisurely. After chatting with Cheng Shangshu from the Ministry of Works, they found that they got along very well.

It was almost noon when another assistant minister of the Ministry of Works came to the yamen to work, and Minister Cheng did not say much.

The government office was taking a lunch break at noon. When Chu Qing was leaving the secluded office inside the main hall, he happened to run into the Minister of Works who was late for work.

" The Fourth Prince. " Minister Pan bowed and greeted Chu Qing. He was a little surprised. He thought the Fourth Prince was just bragging, but he didn't expect that he would actually come to this impoverished Ministry of Works.

" Good afternoon, Minister Pan. " Chu Qing had no intention of reviving the Ministry of Works. Even the Minister of Works didn't care about Minister Pan, so Chu Qing didn't want to get involved.

Minister Pan seemed to be quite afraid of Chu Qing. He bowed and left in a hurry.

The lunch break lasted for an hour. Before leaving at noon, Minister Cheng said to Chu Qing, " Fourth Prince, you have seen that our Ministry of Works is actually in name only. If it were not for the ancestral regulations that cannot be changed, the King of Chu would have abolished the Ministry of Works long ago. Now we can only study the drawings. If you have something to do, just go and do it. If you want to take a vacation, just let me know. "

" Thank you, Minister Cheng. " Chu Qing was very satisfied with the position that allowed him to slack off. There were all kinds of engineering drawings. Chu Qing decided to go home and squeeze Qin Wuzhou to participate in the actual problem solving. Actual combat was definitely much more useful than doing exercises.

Moreover, the flood in the southern suburbs and the drought in He County have dragged on for a long time. The two incompetent governors sent by the King of Chu are simply unable to solve the problems. Chu Qing estimates that Prime Minister Bian will recommend Chu Qing to take the position of governor and go to the two places.

If he was successful in providing disaster relief, he would have the bargaining chip to be made a king and given a fiefdom.

Moreover, floods often occur in the southern suburbs, and it has not rained in Hejun for a long time. To the King of Chu, these two places are remote and poor places. He may wish to throw these two places to his brother's children so that he can suffer quickly.

However, after a period of analysis, Chu Qing discovered that as long as the river was diverted and more dams were built, the problems in the two places could actually be solved to a certain extent.

Now he can only wait. When the governor comes to the court to complain and the King of Chu finds that he has no one to use, his chance will come.

Chu Qing returned home, and as usual he went to check the completion status of Qin Wuzhou's chemistry question set.

In the side room, Chu Qing frowned, looking at the chemistry problems that he had only completed halfway. Was it because he made them too difficult? Or was it because Qin Wuzhou had not learned enough chemistry?

Qin Wuzhou pressed his right hand inconspicuously. His eyes did not look at Chu Qing, but looked out the window.

Chu Qing put the book down, found a stool and sat next to Qin Wuzhou, and asked: " Didn't you understand what I said? "

" No. " Qin Wuzhou was still very frugal with his words.

" You're writing very slowly today. " Chu Qing opened the book to the unfinished part, " There must be a reason. "

Qin Wuzhou didn't say anything. He was filled with murderous intent towards the lobbyist sent by the Prime Minister of Qin. It was all because of that piece of trash who had wasted too much of his time.

Seeing that Qin Wuzhou remained silent, Chu Qing stretched out his finger and flipped through the front part.

Perhaps it was Qin Wuzhou's abnormal behavior that made Chu Qing a little distracted. Chu Qing's hands had distinct joints and her skin was as white and smooth as mutton-fat jade. They were a pair of beautiful hands.

As he flipped through the pages, he didn't notice that the sharp edge of the pulped book had cut a hole in it, and his fingertips were stained with bright red blood.

Chu Qing frowned slightly, his fingers were connected to his heart, the wound on his fingertips was not big, but the pain was lingering and attracted his attention.

When Qin Wuzhou saw the blood on Chu Qing's hand, he quickly took out the golden wound medicine from the drawer and took Chu Qing's hand.

Chu Qing was still not used to it because Qin Wuzhou's hands were too hot, but when she saw Qin Wuzhou's serious expression, Chu Qing gave up struggling.

" It's just a minor injury, " Chu Qing said casually, but his voice became smaller and smaller, " There's no need to be so exaggerated. "

" You are quite capable, " Qin Wuzhou held Chu Qing's hand tightly, not letting him move, frowning, " It's just a piece of paper, but you can cut yourself so deeply. "

Chu Qing shut her mouth instantly.

Qin Wuzhou wiped the blood off Chu Qing's wound, then lightly sprinkled medicine powder on the wound, and then wrapped Chu Qing's finger with gauze.

Chu Qing watched Qin Wuzhou treating her wounds so patiently, and felt deeply moved that Qin Wuzhou was truly a good man who was suitable for a family.

After treating Chu Qing's wound, Qin Wuzhou himself didn't even notice that he let go of Chu Qing's wrist with a little reluctance.

" Thank you, " Chu Qing blinked and asked, " Do you need a thank-you gift this time? "

" No. " Qin Wuzhou returned to his original appearance, with a serious look and expressionless face.

For some reason, Chu Qing sensed a hint of sulking in Qin Wuzhou's tone.

" Don't be angry, I didn't mean it. " Chu Qing felt a little powerless, and his student seemed a little angry.

Qin Wuzhou opened the chemistry exercise book and started doing it on his own.

Chu Qing was surprised. Was he really angry?

" Qin Wuzhou? " Chu Qing felt a little guilty. " I'll be more careful next time. "

Qin Wuzhou paused and said coldly, " Your body is like a ship full of holes. With your perfunctory treatment, the wounds will inevitably become infected. By then, the disease will invade your entire body wantonly. I think you think your life is too long. "

Chu Qing himself didn't expect it to be so serious. It was indeed his negligence. There were no antibiotics in ancient times. If he really got infected, even gods would be unable to save him. He felt even more guilty after hearing Qin Wuzhou's words.

After Qin Wuzhou finished speaking, he picked up the pen and started writing.

Chu Qing knew that Qin Wuzhou probably didn't want to say anything more to him, so he left the ear room silently.

Hearing Chu Qing's departing footsteps, Qin Wuzhou put down his pen. He still told himself that in order to better get back what Chu Qing owed him in her previous life, he couldn't let Chu Qing die too early.

But this time, his thoughts did not seem as firm as before. The image of Chu Qingyubai's fingers stained with blood appeared in front of his eyes.

Then, the memory of being whipped with a barbed iron whip in his previous life flashed before Qin Wuzhou's eyes again. He kept telling himself that the Fourth Prince of Chu in front of him was his most unforgettable enemy, an enemy whose corpse he would dig out and whip even if he died.

Qin Wuzhou brought up the unbearable memories of the past and tortured himself repeatedly. He was really afraid that he would forget, forget this deep blood feud.

After dinner, Chu Qing assigned Qin Wuzhou the task of analyzing Jiaonan and Hejun, and then hurried to the Ministry of Works.

Chu Qing's work in the Ministry of Industry in the afternoon was the same as in the morning, nothing special. He made a cup of tea, looked at the drawings slowly, and recalled the plot in the original book. Chu Qing began to cherish his current leisure time more and more.

In the evening, Chu Qing returned to the mansion and was about to go to see how Qin Wuzhou had completed his mission when a servant handed him a visiting card.

Any guests?

After Chu Qing took it, he took a look and found that it was indeed from Prime Minister Bian. Bian Xiang came to discuss the flood in the southern suburbs and the drought in He County, Chu Qing guessed in his heart. He hurried to the door, but before he passed the corridor, he saw Bian Miao in the inner courtyard.

Chu Qing looked from afar and saw that Prime Minister Bian now looked full of energy, completely different from the old and frail appearance when he had just traveled through time.

" How are you, Minister Bian? " Chu Qing came to the inner courtyard and greeted Bian Miao with a smile.

" The maple tree in your inner courtyard is growing well, with strong branches, but why are all its leaves bald? " Bian Miao put his hands behind his back and looked up at a tree in Chu Qing's inner courtyard.

Chu Qing recalled that night when Qin Wuzhou was dancing with sword, it seemed that he was right next to this tree and actually plucked out all the leaves.

" Well, maybe it's in a bad mood this autumn, so it became bald early. " Chu Qing lied with his eyes open.

" Hahaha. " Bian Miao could tell that Chu Qing was talking nonsense, but he didn't think too much about it. Instead, he found Chu Qing's statement very interesting.

Chu Qing led Bian Miao to the reception room and invited him to take the seat of honor.

" Prime Minister Bian must have come here to tell me about the flood in the southern suburbs and the drought in He County? " Chu Qing guessed.

" That's right, but I'm here to advise you not to accept the appointment to go to He County lightly. " Bian Miao's expression was quite serious.

Chu Qing was a little surprised. He thought that Prime Minister Bian would even help him travel between the two places.

" Is there something wrong with He County? " Chu Qing asked with a sinking heart.

" Before, in He County, there were rumors of disasters and epidemics. " Bian Xiang said this, took a sip of tea, and listened for a while.

Chu Qing continued, " After a natural disaster, if the government fails to take effective measures to prevent and control it, it is normal for an epidemic to occur. Is there anything unusual about this epidemic? "

" Both governors are dead. " Bian Miao frowned and said, " This disease is quite severe. The infected will have a high fever and tuberculosis in a very short time. They will cough up pink blood foam, their necks will swell, and they will also have bleeding symptoms. "

Chu Qing thought about it for a moment and realized that these were almost the symptoms of the plague, which was also known as the Black Death. In the Middle Ages, it almost killed half of the people in Europe.

" Your body is already poisoned, " Bian Miao said with a serious and worried look, " If you go to He County, it will be very dangerous. "

Chu Qing cherishes this unexpected opportunity to live a new life in the book, and he doesn't want to fight to the death for the throne.

" Besides, the prince's gang has already started, " Bian Miao's eyes flashed, " The king of Chu won't live more than two months. When he dies, they will put the prince on the throne. By then, I'm afraid the epidemic will spread to Jianyang City. "

After Bian Miao finished speaking, he paused and waited for Chu Qing's response.

" Then ... who will solve this epidemic? Are we just going to let the epidemic continue to develop like this and let people continue to die? " Chu Qing asked calmly and cruelly.

" According to the old rules, summer diseases will disappear in winter, " Bian Miao's eyes seemed to be looking into the distant past, " when winter comes, the heavy snow will take away the diseases. "

" I was also displaced by the epidemic, and I understand your thoughts, " Bian Miao said in a serious tone, " You are the only prince in the Chu royal family who has the will of a wise monarch. I don't want you to overestimate your abilities. With your current accumulation, you can't save the people of the two places while protecting yourself. "

" There are only tens of thousands of people dying from the epidemic now, but if you die, the Chu State will be completely destroyed. Have you ever thought about this? " Bian Miao's words were very realistic, but they also made people feel the pain of bloodshed.

Bian Miao's voice was even a little deafening: " This place will become a battleground for the vassal states. Countless wars will burn here, and by then, tens of millions of people will die. " Chu Qing admitted that what Prime Minister Bian said made sense. He was not only thinking from his own perspective, but also from the perspective of the entire Great Chu, and he was ruthless enough.

If Chu Qing was not a time traveler, or if there were no time travelers in this world, then Prime Minister Bian's method would definitely be the best way to preserve the lives of the people of Chu State, even though this method sounds a bit overly cruel.

To be honest, Chu Qing really didn't want to go. He didn't know whether his original body was still alive, so he didn't dare to gamble his life on a meager hope. He was indeed a time traveler, but except for more knowledge, he was the same as ordinary people.

He is not the protagonist with a system cheat code in the original novel.

The sky gradually darkened, and the calm autumn wind slowly blew into the reception room.

The capital of Chu State was still immersed in peace. Chu Qing could imagine what a purgatory-like scene it would be if the plague invaded this place.

Chu Qing did not rush to answer Bian Miao. He looked out the window and saw countless servants working busily. This was their ordinary and simple life.

Chu Qing thought that Ding Landqi, who looked very similar to his sister before he traveled through the book, should be helping her grandmother weave cloth in the west of the city. She wiped the sweat off her face, but a happy smile appeared on her face.

Manager Peng is on leave today. Before leaving, he told Chu Qing that he was going to take his illegitimate daughter to visit the child's mother. He should be enjoying the family happiness now.

Qin Wuzhou is still thinking about how to design drawings to better alleviate the floods in the southern suburbs and the drought in He County.

...

Although King Chu's rule was bad, the world was not bad, and Chu Qing even liked it very much.

Chu Qing stood up and walked slowly forward to the door.

The moonlight sprinkled on Chu Qing's body, giving him a layer of silver.

Then, Chu Qing turned around and said to Bian Xiang: " You are right, but I still want to go. "

Bian Miao looked at the young man under the moonlight. The candlelight and moonlight shone on his body at the same time. In the interweaving of light and darkness, there seemed to be something more dazzling in the young man's eyes.

Qin Wuzhou stopped and his eyes were caught by the young man standing at the intersection of moonlight and candlelight. He heard Chu Qing's firm words.

" Why? " Bian Miao knew that the purpose of his trip was bound to fail, but he still wanted to ask the reason.

" Some things are always higher than others. " [2]

The author has something to say:

【 1 】 Selected from Ancient Chinese Dictionary

【 2 】 From "Lord of Mysteries"

Pre-collection of "After entering the cyber world, I became a god by slacking off (infinite)" Please collect it QWQ , please, little angels collect it——

Qi Jiu traveled from the modern times to a cyber world full of esoteric religions.

In this chaotic and turbulent world, Paradise Lost came into being. It is a bloody feast and a place of killing . The price of a failed performance is life, and the audience will only cheer for the winner.

Qi Jiu had just traveled through time and had not yet reacted when endless whispers filled his mind. Qi Jiu searched through his memories and discovered that the original owner had sacrificed himself to several evil gods when facing a desperate situation in the copy.

Audience A, B and C: Qi Jiu is definitely going to die.

Audience D: I bet his death will be ranked number one in the “weirdest ways to die” in Paradise Lost!

However, Qi Jiu maneuvered among the evil gods, not only remaining unscathed, but also relying on deception to become their agent in the human world.

However, it is impossible to work, it is impossible to work in this life! I can only secretly believe in the evil god and fish in the dungeon to maintain my life.

In the copy "Scarlet Resort", senior players suffered heavy casualties and were about to be wiped out. However, the newcomer Qi Jiu had a pleasant conversation with the sheltered creatures in the copy and passed the level quite leisurely.

In the copy "Glass Rose", the players were all waiting for the beauty Qi Jiu to be made into a rose beauty specimen by the monster factory manager. However, who knew that Qi Jiu would sideline the monster factory manager, and all the players were dumbfounded.

In the dungeon "Crimson Tide", the audience concluded that Qi Jiu could not survive this dungeon by luck. However, during the final battle, the indescribable monster boss in the dungeon was particularly docile in front of Qi Jiu.

...

At the beginning, everyone thought that Qi Jiu relied on his looks to make a living and was a darling in the palm of a mysterious boss, a bird in a cage.

They were looking forward to the cruel scene of Qi Jiu being torn apart and devoured by monsters after the big boss rejected him, but they waited and waited, but all they saw was Qi Jiu blinking his eyes, wiping the blood of the evil god from his fingertips with a shy smile, and easily throwing the fallen god into the abyss.

Everyone then understood that Qi Jiu was their cherished faith and hope.

The seemingly weak beauty pretends to be a pig and eats a tiger . The mysterious mastermind behind the scenes is attacked by the main system of "Paradise Lost"

Chapter 25 Misunderstanding

" There are always some things ... that are higher than others. " Bian Miao repeated Chu Qing's words , and suddenly he laughed heartily.

Chu Qing waited patiently.

After Bian Xiang finished laughing, he sighed and said to Chu Qing: " Maybe I am really old . All I think about is the country of Chu . Compared with me , you have a broader mind. You care about the fate of all people in the world . To be honest, I am really looking forward to it. If one day you can become the common ruler of the world, what kind of prosperous scene will it be then? "

" Prime Minister Bian, you are too kind. " Chu Qing thought that he was not as noble as Prime Minister Bian said . He was willing to go partly because he had a trump card and was not going to die directly . Moreover, the severity of the plague was definitely much more serious than the ordinary epidemics that Prime Minister Bian had experienced before.

" Since you have made up your mind , I will try my best to fight for the opportunity to go this time. If possible, I will ask for the imperial sword for you. I'll leave the people of He County in your hands , " Bian Miao walked to Chu Qing's side, patted Chu Qing's shoulder solemnly, and said , " The most important thing is to protect yourself. "

" Wait a moment. " A low and hoarse voice came from outside the door.

As soon as Chu Qing heard it , she knew it was Qin Wuzhou's voice.

Qin Wuzhou here to join in the fun when he's not doing his homework in the ear room?

When Prime Minister Bian heard Qin Wuzhou's voice , his demeanor became more impressive , and majesty and shrewdness coexisted in his eyes.

" This is ..." Prime Minister Bian's voice was quite amusing.

Qin Wuzhou has appeared in front of Chu Qing and Bian Miao.

Chu Qing reluctantly introduced him to Bian Miao: " He is the Qin State's hostage, Qin Wuzhou. "

Qin Wuzhou bowed properly to Bian Miao with an expressionless face, facing Bian Miao's scrutinizing gaze.

Contrary to Chu Qing's expectation, Bian Miao was not angry. He stroked his beard and nodded, saying to Chu Qing: " He is not bad. He has a strong killing intent, but if he is trained well, he will be a good seedling. "

Chu Qing couldn't help laughing and added, " He can be considered my student. "

Bian Miao took the opportunity to tease: " No wonder, you two are somewhat similar. "

Chu Qing smiled even more happily.

Qin Wuzhou stared at Chu Qing and asked, " Do you really have to go? "

Bian Miao stood aside and noticed that when Chu Qing answered Qin Wuzhou, there seemed to be a tacit understanding between the two that was difficult for ordinary people to detect.

" You mean He County? " Chu Qing asked.

" Yes. " Qin Wuzhou's expression was quite serious.

" I have made up my mind, " Chu Qing said to Qin Wuzhou, " I will probably leave the day after tomorrow. You stay in my mansion and don't go out ..."

" Chu Qing, " Qin Wuzhou interrupted, " I'm only asking you once. "

" Are you really not going to commit suicide? "

The moment Qin Wuzhou asked the question, Prime Minister Bian raised his eyebrows and a hint of surprise flashed in his eyes.

Chu Qing didn't know whether to laugh or cry. What a misunderstanding Qin Wuzhou had about him. He always thought that he wanted to die. He really didn't want to commit suicide.

" Absolutely not. I value my life more than anyone else. You think too much. " Chu Qing didn't even dare to look at Bian Xiang who was standing beside them and listening to their conversation.

" I'll go with you. " Qin Wuzhou's tone was firm, not a negotiation or a question.

Chu Qing patiently advised: " The danger level in He County is far beyond your imagination. The two governors are already dead ..."

" Prime Minister Bian, are the symptoms of the patients in those two places red spots all over the body, shortness of breath, difficulty breathing, and extremely high fever? " Qin Wuzhou interrupted Chu Qing's words of admonition and turned to ask Bian Miao.

Bian Miao was sure that he had not mentioned the red spots all over his body when he talked to Chu Qing before, so he simply said, " That's true. "

" I've experienced this, " Qin Wuzhou said to Chu Qing and Bian Miao. " This is plague. "

" If it is not controlled now, it will spread to half of the Chu State in just half a year, especially the areas with poor hygiene habits. " Qin Wuzhou recalled his past life, the epidemic was like a nightmare. In addition to the plague, he had encountered more than a dozen epidemics during his reign.

In the last year of his reign, these diseases inexplicably broke out simultaneously, except in the towns and lands under the management of the Lancang rebels.

When Bian Miao heard this, he said to Chu Qing: " Take your apprentice with you. You can protect him for a while, but not forever. "

" Practice is the only criterion for testing truth. " Seeing that Chu Qing was still hesitating, Qin Wuzhou used the knowledge he learned from Chu Qing to convince Chu Qing.

Chu Qing reluctantly nodded and said, " Okay. "

Bian Miao looked up at the moonlight. It was getting late. He had finished talking and met the people he wanted to meet. It was time for him to go home.

" Fourth Prince, please take care of yourself. " Bian Miao said to Qin Wuzhou with a hint of deep meaning, " I hope you can recognize your true heart soon. "

" It's getting late, no need to see me off. "

After saying this, Bian Miao left Chu Qing's residence and got on the carriage back home.

" Why did you suddenly come to the reception hall? " Chu Qing turned her head and looked into Qin Wuzhou's eyes.

" Hand in your homework. " Qin Wuzhou took out the drawing he had just finished.

Chu Qing took the blueprint and didn't rush to look at it. He said to Qin Wuzhou: " I promised you before that I would go out with you on the Mid-Autumn Festival. "

" But there will be a dinner in the palace that day, so I will try to come back early. Can we go to see the lanterns together? " Chu Qing thought. On the night of the Mid-Autumn Festival, there were many people at the lantern night market. If they followed the crowd and wore masks, others would not be able to recognize them easily.

" Okay. " Qin Wuzhou thought for a moment and added, " I'm looking forward to it. "

" It's settled then. " Chu Qing said and began to look through Qin Wuzhou's drawings. Seeing that Chu Qing was so absorbed in watching and the moonlight outside was dim, Qin Wuzhou hurriedly went indoors to get the oil lamp and placed it on the stone table in the inner courtyard.

" What do you think here? " Chu Qing asked, pointing to a ditch.

" This place is close to farmland and He County is short of water. If we can dig ditches, it will be convenient to develop the mulberry-fish pond model for recuperation. " Qin Wuzhou explained.

" Good, " Chu Qing went on to explain, " Mulberry-fish pond is a production and management model that combines mulberry planting and silkworm breeding with pond fish farming. It is a traditional composite agricultural production model created by people in water network areas in terms of water and soil resource utilization ..." [1]

Qin Wuzhou listened very carefully. Next, he would put what he had learned into practice to benefit the people. It seemed as if a grand picture was slowly unfolding before his eyes.

...

The next day, Chu Qing was awakened again at the hour of Yin because he had to attend the morning court.

Standing in the court, Chu Qing had a blank expression on her face, but she missed her bed very much in her heart.

The prince is still under house arrest in the palace, but the current King of Chu no longer has the energy to cause trouble for Chu Qing, because the prince's party in the court has become one.

The Minister of Revenue stood up, pointing to his tablet, and said, " I have something to report. "

The King of Chu supported his head with one hand and waved the other, indicating to the Minister of Revenue to speak quickly if he had anything to say or to fart quickly.

" Your Highness the Crown Prince is the heir to the throne of Chu and the future of Chu. I implore Your Majesty to set the Crown Prince free. " The Minister of Revenue bowed, looking very sincere.

Chu Qing pondered the words of the Minister of Revenue. It was obvious that the prince's party had already confronted the King of Chu. If this was made public, they would protect the prince. What the Minister of Revenue said afterwards was like a beacon, and countless officials stood up after him.

There are those from the Ministry of Rites and the Ministry of Personnel ...

The officials ranged from the first rank to the fourth rank, accounting for half of the officials in the court.

Bian Miao stood where he was, watching the farce in front of him calmly.

The King of Chu's breathing became more and more rapid. He slapped the armrest of the dragon throne vigorously, then pointed at the court officials and said, " Do you really think I won't kill you? "

The court officials who bowed down were indifferent, as if they were using silence to resist the leader on the dragon throne who was gradually losing control of the country.

There were hurried footsteps outside the door. It was the herald.

" Report ... Report ..." The messenger was panting and his clothes were dirty.

The sudden accident interrupted the stalemate in the court, and the King of Chu's attention was focused on this unusual messenger.

" The two governors ... are both dead. " The herald knelt on the ground and said this tremblingly.

The King of Chu's expression changed, and Chu Qing saw fear on his face.

" Why did the governor die? " The King of Chu tried to remain calm.

The messenger burst into tears and said to the King of Chu: " As soon as the two adults arrived in He County, they were immediately infected with the plague. In less than two days, they died. "

As soon as these words were spoken, the whole court was in an uproar.

Fear inevitably spread among the crowd. Even though those standing here were the most powerful people in the State of Chu, no one could gain privileges in the face of natural disasters. Chu Qing carefully observed the reaction of the King of Chu. After hearing the news, the King of Chu first breathed a sigh of relief, but then he thought that He County was not far from the capital , so he began to get scared.

" I understand. You go down first and have a good rest. " The King of Chu pretended to be calm and gave a wink to the eunuch beside him.

Immediately, the guards took the man away.

" Now He County is suffering from drought and an epidemic. Who is willing to go there to quell the disaster? " The King of Chu was almost unable to sit still. This epidemic could kill people in just two days. He had not yet ascended to the upper realm. If he was infected by the epidemic, he would be finished.

All the ministers who had just petitioned the King of Chu returned to their original positions. They hung their heads like quails, completely lacking the fighting spirit and determination they had just now.

The King of Chu waited for a while and asked, " Minister Zhou, didn't you just want to protect the prince? I'll give you this opportunity. If you are willing to go to He County to quell the disaster, I'll release the prince. How do you think? "

" I only know how to deal with accounts, " Minister Zhou said sincerely, " Your Majesty, even if you throw me over, I can't do anything. It's just one more life, and this national treasury ..."

Chu Qing sighed in her heart, he said it in a high-sounding way, but he just didn't want to go.

The King of Chu did not argue with him, turned around and asked, " Master Ma? "

" I am good at revising bibliographies and compiling historical records, but I have no experience in disaster relief. Your Majesty, please look for someone more capable. " Master Ma lowered his head and spoke with certainty.

The King of Chu asked a few more people, and their answers were not much different from those of Minister Zhou and Master Ma.

Chu Qing made a summary, that is, it's not that I can't do it, but that I don't have the ability in this area.

The King of Chu looked at the ministers in the court with an excited tone.

" If you don't go, do you want me to go? In such a big court, no one is willing to go to provide disaster relief? "

There was silence in the court again.

The King of Chu began to give up. He said to all the court officials: " You can choose not to go, but I will ask you one question. Whoever does not go will be demoted by three ranks. "

" Your Majesty, this is absolutely not possible. "

...

The King of Chu wished he could just take a sword and kill these traitors on the spot.

There was chaos in the court, and Chu Qing found it even funny.

Bian Miao noticed that the fire was almost done.

In the main hall, an old and majestic voice sounded, and everyone stopped.

" Your Majesty. " Bian Miao paused and turned to look at the courtiers. Although Prime Minister Bian was almost ignored after King Chu came to the throne, when he really wanted to say something, the courtiers listened attentively.

Chu Qing recalled that the original work described the decades of struggle between the late emperor and Bian Xiang to create a powerful Chu State. Now he could vaguely see the prosperity of the Chu State from the back of the nearly seventy-year-old old man.

" You are all useless, " the King of Chu completely lost his mind, " Do you want an old man who has dedicated more than 50 years to the Chu State to go to provide disaster relief? "

The court fell into an unspeakable silence again.

" I would like to recommend someone. " Prime Minister Bian was not influenced by the King of Chu.

" Who? " The King of Chu's eyes brightened.

" The fourth prince of Chu State, Chu Qing. " Bian Miao's words were powerful.

Chu Qing took a step to the side, holding an ivory tablet in his hand. The prince's robe was complicated and gorgeous, but it made him look particularly elegant. He said, " I am willing to go. "

Everyone in the court looked at the sickly young man. Chu Qing's question in the court last time seemed to still echo today – " What can you do for the Great Chu? "

The plaque above their heads that read "Serving the Country and the People" was like an invisible weight pressing on the chests of the court officials, making it hard for them to breathe.

" The Fourth Prince is worthy of being the prince of the Great Chu. He is truly a role model for the Great Chu. I am willing to go to He County with the Fourth Prince. " Minister Cheng of the Ministry of Works took a step to the side and said to the King of Chu.

Then two other officials came forward and expressed to the King of Chu their willingness to follow Chu Qing to He County.

The King of Chu did not speak. He looked at Chu Qing with complicated eyes . It was really ironic that one of his own sons was as arrogant as a madman and the other only wanted the position of King of Chu. On the contrary, it was his eldest brother's child who had great love in his heart.

" Your Majesty, " Bian Xiang continued, " The situation in He County is special, and the Fourth Prince is in a very important position. I beg Your Majesty to allocate 2,000 guards to protect the Fourth Prince's safety. In addition, in order to prevent local officials from being rebellious and disobeying orders, please grant the Imperial Sword. "

Compared with ordinary soldiers, the King of Chu's royal guards are better equipped and better trained. They are elite troops and number about 30,000.

The number proposed by Bian Miao was quite reasonable, which made the King of Chu feel that it was acceptable, and it was actually not a small amount.

The King of Chu refused straightforwardly. He said directly: " No, the 500 guards protecting the prince can all be assigned to Chu Qing. No one else can be added. The guards cannot be less than 30,000. This is the ancestral rule. "

" Apart from soldiers, if you have any other requirements, feel free to ask. " The King of Chu showed unprecedented generosity.

Chu Qing said to the King of Chu: " Besides that, I need supplies, gauze, corn, firewood, etc. In addition, I need to gather some doctors in the city. If there is an imperial physician willing to go with me, that would be great. "

" Allowed. " The King of Chu seemed a little tired of the court. " If you need anything else, discuss it with the Ministry of Revenue and use the money to buy it. If he disagrees, you can stop being the Minister of Revenue. "

" If there is nothing else, then leave the court. "

Chu Qing took the carriage back to the mansion. The servants were extremely busy, and Manager Peng was counting the gifts that needed to be taken.

" Keep everything simple. " Chu Qing said to Manager Peng.

" Yes. " Manager Peng was about to leave after receiving the order, but was stopped by Chu Qing again.

" Wait a minute, " Chu Qing asked, " Do you have any men's clothing in the mansion that is larger than mine and made of better materials? "

Manager Peng thought about it, then immediately realized what was going on and asked tentatively, " Is this for the young master in your room? "

Chu Qing looked at Manager Peng's cautious eyes and felt like crying but had no tears. How could his relationship with Qin Wuzhou be so easily misunderstood?

" Yes. " Chu Qing wanted to explain, but when she thought about this kind of thing, explaining would only make it easier for people to misunderstand her, so she decided to just say nothing.

" We don't have it in the mansion. I'll send someone to buy it right away, " Manager Peng asked. " Master, what color and style does the young man like? "

Chu Qing recalled that in the original novel, Qin Wuzhou liked to wear black clothes the most, so he said to Manager Peng: " Black or dark blue, a more elegant style is fine, thank you for your hard work, Manager Peng. "

" Yes. " Manager Peng was more and more certain about the relationship between Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou. " I'll go buy it right away. "

Qin Wuzhou was standing under the eaves with a book in his hand. He heard everything Chu Qing and Manager Peng said just now. Why didn't Chu Qing clarify the misunderstanding with the manager, but instead went along with the mistake and endured it? Could it be that Chu Qing ... likes him?

The author has something to say:

【 1 】 Selected from "Mulberry-fish pond: a model of agricultural ecological civilization"

Chapter 26 Praise You

When Chu Qing was sitting next to Qin Wuzhou and explaining the exercises to him, Qin Wuzhou was thinking seriously about the possibility that Chu Qing liked him.

" For hillside terrain , you can choose the field reclamation mode of terraces . Terraces are strip-shaped terraced or wave-shaped fields built along the contour direction on hilly slopes. Effective measures to control soil and water loss in sloping farmland include water storage and conservation. The effect of increasing soil and production is very significant. " Chu Qing knocked on the table and said seriously , " Are you listening carefully? " [1]

" I'm listening, " Qin Wuzhou replied, " but the labor consumption of terrace cultivation is much higher than that of plain cultivation. " [2]

" Yes, so this model is only used in places with special terrain . Moreover , in relatively arid areas, dams are needed to conserve water resources. " [2]

Chu Qing's tone sounded pure and without any ambiguity . While Qin Wuzhou was thinking about the knowledge that Chu Qing taught him, he was trying to guess Chu Qing's feelings towards him from his tone.

Chu Qing looked out the window . Today was Mid-Autumn Festival. It was time to prepare for the Mid-Autumn Festival dinner in the palace.

" This is the exercise you need to complete before I go to the dinner later. " Chu Qing took out a new exercise book from the room . The difficulty of the exercises he gave Qin Wuzhou increased day by day . Qin Wuzhou was very good at learning and absorbed knowledge very quickly.

Qin Wuzhou took the book and nodded, saying, " Come back soon. "

After hearing Qin Wuzhou's words, Chu Qing inexplicably thought of what Manager Peng said just now , that Qin Wuzhou was in his room . This was not wrong . The ear room was connected to the main room , which was equivalent to being in the same room.

" Okay , I'll try my best. " Chu Qing nodded, stood up and left the ear room.

With the two things that happened in the court this morning, the atmosphere of the evening banquet seemed very heavy.

The King of Chu sat on a high platform, drinking wine without saying a word.

The ministers sitting in the audience were also unexpectedly silent. They looked at the singing and dancing girls, but more often they secretly glanced at Chu Qing.

No matter how mediocre and selfish people slander those who are brave, fearless and righteous, they will always honestly feel awe and fear towards such people in their hearts.

Chu Qing ate the food as if no one was around. This was his first time eating imperial cuisine, and the taste was very ordinary and bland, not even as good as the food in the mansion. He didn't know how Qin Wuzhou had done with his homework, as the questions he asked this time were a bit difficult.

Qin Wuzhou was sitting on the beam, frowning and thinking hard about how to solve the problem.

Then, the music stopped temporarily, and the dancers left the stage and came to the ministers one after another. Some ministers took the opportunity to embrace the dancers and drank the fine wine from their hands.

Some ministers refused the dancers' company, so the dancers quietly left from both sides of the hall.

A dancer walked up to Chu Qing. She was extremely beautiful, with bright eyes that seemed to have stars in them. She raised a glass of wine to Chu Qing with her slender jade fingers.

Chu Qing picked up the wine glass and drank the wine.

The dancer wanted to sit next to Chu Qing, but was rejected by Chu Qing.

" Everyone knows that, " Chu Qing said with a gentle smile, " I like men, not women. Go down and have a rest. "

The dancer shook her head at Chu Qing and smiled particularly charmingly.

" I'm not a woman, I'm just wearing a dancer's clothes. " His voice was different from his appearance, a little clearer and gentler.

Chu Qing really didn't expect that the person dancing so charmingly was not a woman?

In the moment when Chu Qing was shocked, the "dancer" had already taken the initiative to sit next to Chu Qing, and tried to stick close to Chu Qing, pretending to feed him wine.

Qin Wuzhou had stopped writing long ago. He looked at the dancer next to Chu Qing. The brush in his hand was broken into two pieces. If he was not mistaken, the figure of the "dancer" was obviously not a woman, but a man.

Chu Qing doesn't want to take advantage of others, nor does he want to be taken advantage of. He claims to the public that he likes men just to avoid romantic relationships, not because he really likes to have a romance with men.

Stay " away from me . " Chu Qing's voice was slightly cold. " I have a mistress in my house, and I don't want to mess around with other women outside, so as not to get into trouble. "

The " dancer " tactfully stopped approaching Chu Qing. He sat beside Chu Qing normally, holding a glass of wine and looking at Chu Qing with interest, and asked: " The servant in the palace you are talking about is the Qin State's hostage, Qin Wuzhou? "

Chu Qing felt suffocated again. It seemed that almost everyone believed the prince's words? Even this "dancer" knew ...

Seeing that Chu Qing did not answer, the " dancer " continued to say to Chu Qing: " I am Wei Yong, a hostage sent by Wei to Chu. In terms of status, I am similar to him. Why don't you consider me as well ? "

"..." Chu Qing really couldn't understand why he, a prince of Wei, would come here to offer himself for sex?

Qin Wuzhou's eyes were fixed on the scantily clad prince of Wei. He wished he could kill this annoying hostage of Wei.

" Not considering it . " Chu Qing's voice became increasingly cold.

" Okay. " Wei Yong didn't say anything more and looked a little frustrated.

Occasionally, officials came to toast, and Wei Yong pretended to block the wine for Chu Qing, but was stopped in his tracks by Chu Qing's cold eyes.

Chu Qing couldn't drink much. After a few glasses of fruit wine, he stopped drinking. He rejected all the toasts because he couldn't handle the alcohol.

However, the aftereffect of the fruit wine was stronger than Chu Qing had expected, so he felt a little tipsy.

" What are you doing in Chu? " Chu Qing asked expressionlessly, supporting his head with one hand.

" I learned the methods of metallurgy. " Wei Yong was very frank. " It's a pity that the real technology was hidden well by the King of Chu. I only learned the basics. "

Chu Qing nodded and replied: " Oh. "

" You really won't consider me? " Wei Yong tried to offer himself again. " What's so good about Qin Wuzhou? He looks very rude. "

" Do you know him? " Chu Qing was very wary of this hostage from another country who suddenly appeared.

" I know him, but he doesn't know me, " Wei Yong said to Chu Qing, " I was a hostage in Qin when I was young, and I came here after Qin was defeated by Chu. "

" He's very good, much better than you. " Chu Qing's patience was exhausted. She thought it was unnecessary to talk too much with such an unreasonable and entangled person.

Wei Yong frowned and asked, " Why do you think he is better than me? "

Chu Qing was completely annoyed. He threw a book from his sleeve to Wei Yong and said, " Talk to me again after you finish making this. "

There were five big characters written on the cover of the book: "Advanced Mathematics (Part 2)".

Qin Wuzhou looked at the book in Wei Yong's hand and saw the same title in his hand, except that there was "(above)" marked next to the title. Qin Wuzhou felt deeply unwilling.

After Wei Yong opened it, he began to ponder it as if he was reading a divine book.

Qin Wuzhou was writing furiously on the beam, as if he was comparing himself with someone.

After the dinner, Chu Qing did not stay. He took back the Advanced Mathematics (Part 2) and saw that there was not a single word written on it. He thought to himself that he was quite sensible.

Chu Qing ignored Wei Yong and turned away, but Wei Yong's eyes became more and more explicit as he looked at Chu Qing's back.

Then Wei Yong stepped on his skirt and fell. When he got up, Chu Qing's back was no longer visible.

" Strange, " Wei Yong looked at his skirt carefully, " I clearly remember not stepping on it? "

Qin Wuzhou clapped his hands and hurried back to Chu Qing's residence.

After Chu Qing returned home, she changed into a light grey robe with the collar and cuffs embroidered with silver-thread cloud patterns. She tied a wide belt with moon-white auspicious cloud patterns around her waist. Her black hair was tied up and fixed with a emerald-gilded crown. Her posture was elegant, and she also exuded the aura of someone who was in control of the overall situation.

Qin Wuzhou heard a knock on the door. When he went to open it, he saw Chu Qing, who was dressed quite differently from usual. He stared at Chu Qing blankly, making Chu Qing feel a little uncomfortable.

" What's wrong? " Chu Qing looked down at her clothes in confusion and asked, " Is there anything wrong with what I'm wearing? "

" No, " Qin Wuzhou tried to move his eyes away from Chu Qing, but still failed, " very beautiful. "

As if afraid that Chu Qing wouldn't believe him, he repeated, " Really. "

" That's good. " Chu Qing usually wore a long gown with crescent-shaped embroidery when he was at home and didn't see any guests. He thought that today was the night of the Mid-Autumn Festival and he had to accompany Qin Wuzhou to the night market, so he had to dress decently.

" I've asked the steward to prepare new clothes for you, and he'll deliver them right away. "

As Chu Qing said this, Steward Peng ordered someone to bring the clothes.

When Manager Peng saw Chu Qing's appearance, his eyes lit up.

" Master, you are dressed so beautifully, " said Manager Peng, who seemed to feel that his compliment was too poor, " You look like an immortal. "

Chu Qing smiled and said to Manager Peng: " Manager Peng praised me, I am very happy. "

" Hurry up and change your clothes. " Chu Qing said to Qin Wuzhou.

Qin Wuzhou handed the completed book to Chu Qing and asked, " Why don't you take a look first? "

" The night is just right, it won't be too late to watch it tomorrow , " Chu Qing closed the door and urged, " Hurry up, the night market has already started. "

Qin Wuzhou said to himself in a low voice, " I also praised you. "

When the door of the ear room opened, Chu Qing saw Qin Wuzhou in a black long robe with a black belt around his waist and a wide brocade belt embroidered with auspicious cloud patterns. He wore a silver crown on his head. He looked dignified and imposing, with an innate nobility. Chu Qing was moved by Qin Wuzhou in front of him. He was indeed the villain in the original novel. As the monarch who unified the world, his bearing was truly extraordinary.

The streets are full of lanterns, the dim lights illuminating the people passing by, and laughter is everywhere, just like a scene in a painting, peaceful and beautiful.

Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou were both wearing masks and were passing by a shop selling lantern riddles. Gathering in front of the shop were children no more than ten years old. It was said that if one guessed a riddle, one would be rewarded with a candied haws.

" Want to go play? " Considering the original owner's night blindness, Chu Qing held a lantern in his hand at the moment. His voice was a little hoarse and lazy, and he joked, " If you go, you will definitely be able to earn two candied haws back. "

" Have you been drinking? " Qin Wuzhou asked knowingly, but he had seen Chu Qing drink little when he was on the beam before, so he thought it was nothing. But now it seems that there is some effect.

Chu Qing raised his hand and rubbed his forehead and said, " The wine in the palace is quite strong. I just feel a little dizzy. I know my limits and don't drink too much. "

In addition to guessing lantern riddles, there are many other garden activities on the street, such as throwing pots, archery, martial arts competitions ...

Qin Wuzhou came to the archery venue. Many people were trying to hit the highest lantern and win the biggest reward – a jade pendant of excellent quality.

But they all failed and contributed ten cents in vain.

The bow provided by the shop owner only had five points of force. Even if it was pulled to the full extent, it could not hit the tallest lantern. Qin Wuzhou knew the trick as soon as he saw it. Most of the people who come here to try now are just for fun, immersed in the joy of the Mid-Autumn Festival, and have no obsession with the highest reward.

Therefore, the shop owners made a lot of money and were smiling happily.

Qin Wuzhou gave the shopkeeper ten cents and received three arrows. When he drew the bow, everyone around him focused their attention on him.

Chu Qing was also looking at Qin Wuzhou from a distance . It turned out that there was really someone who could do it. Even if you didn't look at his face, the posture of bending the bow and shooting the arrow was so different and heroic. It seemed that one could feel the passion and cruelty of the battlefield from him.

The noises around gradually died down, and more and more people looked in the direction of Qin Wuzhou.

" He looks like a trained man, but he can't shoot. This shop is a profiteer and the bows they gave him are not powerful enough. "

" What a pity! This man looks like a military officer. He might be a general under the emperor's feet! "

...

Qin Wuzhou pulled the bow to its full extent, and both the string and the bow made an unbearable "creaking" sound. Just when the bow and the string reached their limits at the same time, Qin Wuzhou let go and the sword was shot out.

Immediately afterwards, Qin Wuzhou bent the bow and shot the second arrow at an extremely fast speed. No one could see how he did it, but the second arrow hit the end of the first arrow. With the help of the power of the second arrow, the first arrow successfully hit the lantern at a very tricky angle.

All the onlookers were stunned, and then applause broke out from somewhere, and countless onlookers applauded Qin Wuzhou.

Qin Wuzhou ignored the people around him. He turned around and asked the shop owner: "Prize? "

The shop owner was looking at the lantern that was shot and felt sorry for his money. When he heard Qin Wuzhou asking him, he reluctantly picked up the jade pendant from the table and handed it to Qin Wuzhou.

After Qin Wuzhou took the jade pendant, he returned to Chu Qing's side. He handed the jade pendant to Chu Qing and said to her, " This is for you. "

The street lights flickered and the market was bustling. On this noisy Mid-Autumn night, Chu Qing received the second gift he received since coming to this world.

Chu Qing felt that the world seemed to have quieted down. They were once separated by a world, with an apocalyptic scene behind them and a future of life and death. But at this moment, Chu Qing just wanted to hug this lonely child in front of her.

The author has something to say:

【 1 】 Selected from "Encyclopedia of Chinese Water Conservancy"

【 2 】 Selected from "Ma Qian's Ladders : Talking about Ancient Terraces"

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-05-24

23:45:02-2022-05-27 00:19: 12——

Thanks to the little angel who cast the deep-water torpedoes: 17 were lost ;

Thanks to the little angel who threw the grenade: 1 for Weiweiwei ;

Thanks to the little angels who cast mines: Candy Dream, Chongwa Zaizai 1 ;

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: 30 bottles of Book; 5 bottles of Nian Nuo ; 2 bottles of Candy Dream;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 27 Sorry

It seemed that the alcohol had given him the reason to be unbridled . Chu Qing gently hugged Qin Wuzhou, just like treating a fragile treasure. He was slightly shorter than Qin Wuzhou , so Chu Qing stood on tiptoe and whispered in Qin Wuzhou's ear: " Thank you for your gift , I like it very much. "

Qin Wuzhou felt like he had suddenly fallen into a warm and gentle embrace, as if he was in a dream.

The moist alcohol and the aroma of bitter plum penetrated into his nostrils , causing him to completely lose the ability to think for a short period of time.

Before Qin Wuzhou could react, Chu Qing's hug had ended, like an illusion that would easily dissipate.

If it weren't for the faint scent of bitter plum still lingering on Qin Wuzhou's body, Qin Wuzhou would have doubted whether nothing had happened just now and everything was just his imagination.

From past life to present life, no one has ever given Qin Wuzhou a hug . He never knew that a hug could be such a happy thing. Qin Wuzhou felt his heartbeat in his chest gradually getting faster.

Chu Qing had already hidden the jade pendant and walked forward , but Qin Wuzhou was still standing there.

" What's wrong? " Chu Qing turned around and asked.

Qin Wuzhou felt that he was a little despicable now . Chu Qing must be drunk. Did he know what he was doing?

" Nothing. " Qin Wuzhou walked forward, " Let's go. "

acrobatics , played pitch pots , and had snacks on the street , then they walked to the river , which was far away from the crowd.

The river is filled with lanterns placed by people . The twinkling lights light up the entire river, and countless lanterns decorate the clear river water.

In the distance, there were many people standing there making wishes after putting down their lanterns.

Chu Qing held up the lantern she had just bought and said to Qin Wuzhou: " One for you and one for me. "

The two lit the lanterns and put them into the river.

" Make a wish. " Chu Qing tilted her head, " We'll be leaving here tomorrow. "

After saying that, Chu Qing closed her eyes.

Qin Wuzhou didn't listen to Chu Qing. He stared at Chu Qing and prayed to the heaven in his heart. If possible, he would like to forget the bad memories of his previous life.

Even if he was willing to let it go, he later slaughtered all the royal family of Chu, all of whom were Chu Qing's closest relatives. He then dug up Chu Qing's body and whipped it repeatedly. Chu Qing couldn't have been unaware of this, and it seemed that this doomed his future with Chu Qing to an end in a fight to the death.

Chu Qing opened his eyes and saw Qin Wuzhou looking at him. He smiled and asked, " Although making a wish to the heavens may not necessarily come true, you should always have a wish. Have you made one? "

" Promise. " Qin Wuzhou said in a low voice.

" Maybe. I hope that fewer people will be affected by disasters or wars, otherwise we won't be able to live in peace. " Chu Qing said with a hint of helplessness.

" It's late at night, " Chu Qing said to Qin Wuzhou, looking at the moon hanging high in the sky, " Let's go back. "

Qin Wuzhou nodded silently.

" Please stay, both of you. "

A clear male voice sounded from behind the two of them.

" Wei Yong? " Chu Qing's tone was very bad, but fortunately this place was far away from the crowd and very secluded.

" It's me, " Wei Yong said, wearing a light green gown that looked much more normal than the one he wore at the previous banquet. " The Fourth Prince ..."

" Shut up. " Chu Qing felt more and more dizzy. The wine in the palace couldn't be fake. " I'm not interested in you. Do you understand? "

" You said Qin Wuzhou was your servant, " Wei Yong still refused to give up, " but Qin Wuzhou is simply using you. "

Chu Qing felt that the mask on his face was hindering him, so he simply took it off since there was no one around anyway.

Then Chu Qing took off the mask on Qin Wuzhou's face and said to Wei Yong: " Watch carefully. "

Chu Qing held Qin Wuzhou's face with both hands and kissed him lightly on the lips. Then she turned her head and smiled at Wei Yong and said, " See? If he wants to use me, I am willing to do so. It has nothing to do with you. "

Then, Chu Qing pulled Qin Wuzhou away, leaving Wei Yong with a stunned expression.

The two returned to the mansion, and Chu Qing suddenly felt that his behavior seemed inappropriate. He really shouldn't drink. When his head was hot, it was easy to do things that he couldn't even think of.

Chu Qing felt that if he was sober, he would never use such a stupid move. Just as he was reflecting, he suddenly realized that he seemed to have not paid attention to Qin Wuzhou's reaction.

When Chu Qing turned around, he saw that Qin Wuzhou seemed to have completely turned into a piece of wood, with a hint of shock still on his face.

" Sorry, sorry, " Chu Qing thought of how Qin Wuzhou had never been forcefully kissed in the original novel, and even had no experience of love, and felt a little guilty. " Just now, I was drunk and just wanted to annoy that Wei prince, which was indeed a bit over the line. "

" If you're still angry, you can just hit me a couple of times. " Chu Qing said tentatively.

Qin Wuzhou couldn't control the beating of his heart at all. Although he couldn't understand Chu Qing's train of thought, he knew that now was the time for him to make demands, and Chu Qing would grant him whatever he asked because of her guilt towards him.

The despicable voice in his heart rang out, and Qin Wuzhou followed that voice and spoke, but his voice was so soft, so soft that Chu Qing almost didn't hear it clearly.

" What? "

" Nothing. " Qin Wuzhou said to Chu Qing, " Go to bed, it's late. "

" You mean, hug me again? "

Chu Qing did not let Qin Wuzhou go easily. He walked to Qin Wuzhou's side, hugged Qin Wuzhou without any romantic feelings, and touched his head.

" Be good, I will accompany you this time. " Chu Qing's head was dizzy, and he staggered back to the house after saying this.

Until Chu Qing closed the door, Qin Wuzhou could no longer restrain his blatant desire for control and his possessiveness mixed with love and hate. When Chu Qing hugged him, he did not dare to move even the slightest, because he knew that once he moved, he would not be able to control himself and would do something excessive.

The next day.

Chu Qing stood on the high ground outside the city gate and looked back at Jianyang City.

Under the morning sun, the city looked magnificent and ancient.

Two thousand guards and one thousand ordinary soldiers stood neatly in front of Chu Qing, wearing armor and uniforms, and each of them had a stern expression.

" Fourth Prince, " Bian Miao said standing beside Chu Qing, " Five hundred soldiers have been assembled. "

" Thank you, Prime Minister Bian. " Chu Qing knew that the situation in Jianyang City was treacherous and the officials were in turmoil. It was not easy for Prime Minister Bian to hand over 500 soldiers to him intact.

" Take care. " Bian Xiang wanted to say a lot, but apart from these two words, there seemed to be nothing more he could say.

Chu Qing turned to the group of soldiers who had not yet experienced the epidemic and said, " Do you know where we are going and what we are going to do? "

Qin Wuzhou sat in Chu Qing's carriage, looking at Chu Qing who was standing on the high ground and asking questions to the soldiers. It seemed that even the morning sun favored this man and gave him more light.

A centurion shouted to Chu Qing: " Report to the Fourth Prince, we are going to provide disaster relief. "

s'lt " far more than that. Half of the people in He County have died due to natural disasters. You receive salaries from the State of Chu, and all your food and clothing come from the people. Now it's time to give back to them. As the prince of Chu, I must lead by example. " Chu Qing glanced at everyone with a sharp look.

" I am willing to fight alongside you, but if anyone wants to desert, he will be killed without mercy . "

Chu Qing did not spend too much time on the oath. He quickly bid farewell to Prime Minister Bian and left Jianyang City.

Qin Wuzhou watched Chu Qing get on the carriage and asked, " The plague is highly contagious, why did you bring 500 soldiers? "

" When natural disasters strike, people are irrational. What's more, I doubt that the current situation there is caused by human factors. " Chu Qing based his judgment on the two places on the topography and historical records.

He County was not far from the capital , and Chu Qing ordered a quick march for a day. By dusk, they could see the outline of He County from afar .

Shao Tie was the commander of the soldiers going out this time. Chu Qing ordered them to set up camp outside the city and rest for a night before entering the city.

" Commander Shao, " Chu Qing said sternly, " the epidemic in He County is very serious. Please make sure that the soldiers take protective measures. "

" First, you must wear a mask made of white gauze. " In ancient times, there was a limited amount that could be done to prevent the disease. Fortunately, he had previously invested in the wine industry and opened a workshop for distilling alcohol, so now they have enough alcohol.

" We are not many in number, so it should be easy to manage, " Chu Qing reminded again and again, " When entering the city, you must spray strong liquor at all times, and the strong liquor I brought is not edible. "

Shao Tie did not trust the overly young Chu Qing very much. He would rather fight alone. It was a pity that the governor who came to provide disaster relief this time was Chu Qing.

" Don't worry too much, Fourth Prince. It's just a disaster and refugees. We have 500 elite soldiers of the Great Chu. The current situation can be said to be a sledgehammer to kill a chicken . "

Chu Qing saw contempt in Shao Tie's attitude. Even disdain. He stopped and looked at the commander in front of him seriously.

" Fourth Prince, " Shao Tie asked in confusion, " What's wrong? "

Chu Qing sighed in his heart, the general in front of him was really arrogant. If it were under normal circumstances, he could take his time, but now, there was no time to dawdle, he needed to make this man obey orders immediately and do exactly as he said, otherwise many soldiers would be lost as soon as they entered the city.

For a warrior, the quickest way is to defeat him in the area where he is best.

" I'm watching, " Chu Qing said sarcastically, " who is so arrogant. "

" Oh, it's General Shao. You can't even compare to the servants around me, so how can you have the nerve to speak nonsense in front of me? " Chu Qing turned his head and looked at Qin Wuzhou, who was dressed as a guard, and gave him a wink.

Qin Wuzhou nodded invisibly towards Chu Qing.

The two of them have a good understanding of each other.

Commander Shao was unwilling, but due to Chu Qing's identity, he dared not say anything.

" I know you're unwilling to give in. Why don't you two have a fight? " Chu Qing was very confident in Qin Wuzhou's fighting ability. The most important thing right now was to deal with this man's arrogance as quickly as possible.

" I obey your command. " Commander Shao was unwilling to give in, and clasped his fists with high fighting spirit.

" Yes, " Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing with an extremely focused look, " My Lord. "

The two men stood in the center of the camp. When the surrounding soldiers heard that their commander Shao was going to fight with the guards of the Fourth Prince, they all came to watch. Chu Qing stood by and shouted, " Start. "

Unlike what Chu Qing had expected, Shao Tie was defeated after a few moves. Shao Tie was grabbed by Qin Wuzhou's arms right from the start, and the soldiers around him couldn't even see Qin Wuzhou's movements clearly.

Even Shao Tie didn't react.

" Do you want to do it again? " Qin Wuzhou said in a low voice.

Shao Tie knew that there are always people better than you. The martial arts of the servant in front of him was far beyond his reach. Any more would be humiliating himself. Such a master was willing to be the servant of the Fourth Prince. It seemed that the Fourth Prince was not as naive as he looked.

Shao Tie simply knelt down and said to Chu Qing: " I was careless in my previous words and actions. I hope the Fourth Prince will forgive me. "

" My Lord, " Qin Wuzhou raised his lips slightly and said to Chu Qing, " I have fulfilled your orders. "

But when Qin Wuzhou called "Master" this time, it was particularly gentle, without a trace of reluctance.

The author has something to say:

My little angels, tomorrow I will be on the clip, which is the new book thousand-word list, and the ranking is based on the income per thousand words. So for the sake of ranking (covering face), I will update it a little later. I will update it tomorrow (5/29) at 11 o'clock, and after that it will be the same as before – I love you!

Chapter 28 : Knotting

Chu Qing's judgment of Shao Tie's character was quite accurate. After Shao Tie was defeated by Qin Wuzhou, his linear thinking as a warrior made him follow Chu Qing's words one by one according to the strictest standards .

Five hundred soldiers were not too many , but not too few either. Chu Qing explained his request to Shao Tie in detail and picked out twenty soldiers. Chu Qing planned to take them to He County to check the situation first.

The terrain of He County is relatively high, similar to the Loess Plateau , but not that high . Due to the deposition of river mud, the river that flowed through here a long time ago gradually disappeared and changed its course.

There is drought and epidemic . Chu Qing thinks that it is never too cautious before entering He County.

Qin Wuzhou stood silently beside Chu Qing . Chu Qing knew it was useless to persuade him , so she just let him go.

Minister Cheng stayed behind in the camp. Chu Qing deliberately kept Minister Cheng behind. He was still not very reassured about Shao Tie .

Chu Qing was wearing a white linen robe at the moment , with a white cloth covering her face , and almost her entire body was wrapped up.

of the linen robe was based on modern surgical protective coats , so the tying point is located at the back. Chu Qing has dexterous hands and he can put it on easily without help from others.

Chu Qing turned around and found Qin Wuzhou with his hands behind his back, a serious face, and no reaction for a long time.

Chu Qing asked doubtfully: " Is it tied up? "

Qin Wuzhou did not respond, and his hands failed again.

Chu Qing found it very strange. Qin Wuzhou's swordsmanship was superb and his handwriting was bold. He could almost be called a rare calligrapher in the world. Logically, his hands should be more dexterous than his own. How could he be stumped by the knot?

However, time waits for no one. Chu Qing didn't care whether Qin Wuzhou was embarrassed or ashamed or not. He reached out and took Qin Wuzhou's arm, pulled Qin Wuzhou to his side and turned him around. When Chu Qing saw Qin Wuzhou's back clearly, he couldn't help laughing out loud.

" Pfft, " Chu Qing asked with a smile, " How did you do that? There are only four long straps on your back, and they are completely tangled into a ball. "

Chu Qing analyzed the situation and began to untie the knot that had been twisted into a big ball. Chu Qing untied it very quickly.

Although Qin Wuzhou couldn't see Chu Qing, Chu Qing's slender fingertips touched his back and waist from time to time. Although Chu Qing untied the knot very quickly, Qin Wuzhou still found it quite difficult. In addition, a voice in his heart was uncontrollably praying that Chu Qing could untie it more slowly.

" Untied, " Chu Qing untied the four long straps, and then said to Qin Wuzhou, " You are really not good at tying knots. From now on, I will tie the protective cover for you. "

Chu Qing also tied the knot very quickly, and their behavior reminded Qin Wuzhou of a married couple. In his imagination, a loving couple might be like this.

" It's tied. " Chu Qing looked at the two big bows on Qin Wuzhou's body with satisfaction. Qin Wuzhou couldn't see behind it anyway, so it seemed to make him look more energetic and less stable .

Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou dressed neatly and entered He County with twenty soldiers.

When they stepped into He County, everyone could smell the smell of corruption in the air through the thick gauze. Under Chu Qing's supervision, every soldier carefully sprayed the alcohol they brought to the outside world.

The streets were deserted, and dead bodies were lying everywhere. Some had just died and were covered with black spots, while others had been dead for a long time and were covered with corpse spots, even their bones were exposed.

The crows were circling and crying, and together with the howling autumn wind, they played a chilling funeral song.

When Chu Qing and others were walking on the street, they saw from afar that someone was thrown out. The person was coughing up blood and knocking on the wooden door with his fingers.

" Please, don't throw me out, " the man gasped, " I ... I 'm fine, let me in ..."

Then, he seemed to be choked by the blood he coughed up. He lay on the ground with an unpleasant roar coming from his throat. Before Chu Qing and others could get close to him, he died.

Shao Tie was so shocked by the scene before him that he turned around and asked Chu Qing after a while: " What ... what happened here? This is actually the city of Da Chu. "

" Where are the local officials? Where are the troops defending the city? " Shao Tie was about to collapse emotionally, " Could it be that ..."

Chu Qing looked towards the city with a heavy heart and replied, " Either they were killed in battle, or they are protecting the Ministry of Civil Affairs. "

" Be careful not to touch these patients or corpses, and always spray alcohol around them. " Chu Qing then said to Shao Tie and Qin Wuzhou, " It seems that the situation in the city is worse than we thought. It is already a good situation that half of the people are alive now. "

" We will go back first, and then make thorough preparations before entering the town and directly take over the protection of the Ministry of Civil Affairs. " Chu Qing led the team and retreated. [1]

A woman opened the door, her face full of black, she was holding a child in her arms, and asked with tears in her eyes: " Has the King of Chu finally sent someone to rescue us? "

" Please save my child. " The woman knelt on the ground and begged repeatedly, her voice so hoarse that she almost lost her voice.

One soldier couldn't bear to watch this and wanted to take the child away.

" Don't move, " Chu Qing said in a slightly cold voice, " If I'm not mistaken, the child in her arms is dead. "

The soldier took a closer look and found that the child in the woman's arms was made up of bones except for the head. They were just wrapped in cloth and had not been visible before. The woman cried and laughed, " Why, why do they want to eat the shit? "

After she finished speaking, her eyes were filled with hatred. She looked at Chu Qing and his group, and shouted desperately: " Why should we suffer such a disaster while you are safe? " The woman rushed towards Chu Qing. It happened so suddenly that the soldiers didn't have time to react.

Qin Wuzhou drew the sword from his waist without any hesitation and pierced the woman's heart with the sword. The woman died without feeling much pain.

The woman's body fell weakly to the ground. Qin Wuzhou coldly used his sword to push the woman away from Chu Qing, and used the alcohol in his hand to rinse the blood-stained sword. The blood was washed away, and the silver light of the sword reflected the light again, but everyone present was plunged into extreme cold.

This was the first time that Chu Qing witnessed a murder since he came from the book. Although he had prepared himself mentally, he still felt uncomfortable uncontrollably when he saw Qin Wuzhou kill a person so casually and discard the body aside.

Chu Qing knew very well that Qin Wuzhou did this to save him. If he was infected with the disease on the first day he entered the city, then their trip would be meaningless.

" Keep going. " Chu Qing tried her best to adapt to this cruel era and miserable world. " Leave here as soon as possible. "

The soldiers lost the innocence and fearlessness they had before entering the city. They began to feel fear and cowardice from the bottom of their hearts.

When everyone left He County, almost everyone breathed a sigh of relief.

Shao Tie bowed solemnly to Chu Qing again and said, " Fourth Prince, I am truly sorry for being so careless earlier. If it weren't for your foresight, I would have been infected with the disease and would have died. "

" Nothing. " Chu Qing didn't take Shao Tie's previous disdain to heart at all. The ridicule was just to make Shao Tie obey his orders and complete them without fail.

Chu Qing instructed the soldiers to splash essence on each other . After the disinfection was completed, he ordered everyone to discard and burn all the protective shields.

Before returning to the camp, Chu Qing solemnly said to the twenty soldiers: " You have seen the situation in He County. We are responsible for the survival of the two cities. At least half of the people are still alive. But if we don't take care of it, soon all the people in these two cities will die. Do you remember what I told you before I set out? "

" I repeat myself, " Chu Qing's sharp eyes swept through the eyes of the twenty people one by one, " As the prince of Chu, I must lead by example. "

" I am willing to fight alongside you, but if anyone wants to desert, according to the laws of the Chu State, he will be killed without mercy . "

After Chu Qing finished speaking, he entered the camp.

In the main tent, Chu Qing stood in the center, with the terrain of He County piled up on the sand table.

Shao Tie stood respectfully aside waiting for Chu Qing to speak. An Liu still stood behind Chu Qing. He looked at Qin Wuzhou, seeming to be puzzled as to why the master wanted this person to take over his job.

Minister Cheng had heard about the situation in He County and was very sad. His eyes were always fixed on the sand table. He brought a lot of drawings this time, ready to show his skills and completely solve the river problems in the two places.

Qin Wuzhou's eyes were always fixed on Chu Qing. He found that Chu Qing seemed to be holding on, and his face looked particularly ugly. Could it be that he was scared when he killed the crazy woman just now?

" Everyone, " Chu Qing took a deep breath and said, " I think you already know the situation in the two places. "

Chu Qing pointed at the terrain of He County on the sand table and said slowly: " We are facing the plague, but more importantly, it is human nature and human heart. In extreme environments, please do not have too high expectations of human nature. "

" But at the same time, don't despair completely. There are always people who choose themselves and revenge when faced with life and death, and there are always people who sacrifice themselves in desperate situations. Human nature has always been complicated . "

" We will officially enter the city tomorrow. The twenty soldiers entering the city today are all elites selected by Commander Shao. Tomorrow, each team will have twenty-five people, and a captain will lead the entire team. " Chu Qing looked at Shao Tie and made arrangements.

" Yes. " Shao Tie clasped his fists and said seriously.

" An Liu, " Chu Qing turned around and looked at An Liu who was hiding in the dark, " You coordinate the supplies and lead the guards in the palace to do the coordination work. "

" Yes. " An Liu obeyed the order.

" Tomorrow after we enter the city, we will go straight to the Ministry of Security and Administration. No matter what the situation is inside, we will capture everything, " Chu Qing knew that they had to take over the management agency in the city first before they could count the supplies. Otherwise, the things they brought would be a drop in the bucket.

" Then isolate the sick from the non-sick. " Chu Qing pointed to the camp outside the city on the sand table, " Healthy people who are not infected with the disease live here. "

" Then place the patient downwind to avoid cross infection. " Chu Qing pointed to the exit on the other side of the city, " We just need to set up camp there. "

" After we finish these things, we will withdraw from He County and start digging ditches around it. " Chu Qing pointed to the entire He County, " If necessary, we can call up healthy people and let them work in exchange for food. "

Minister Cheng was interested in the ditch and asked, " Are they trying to divert the river water? But there is no point in making a circle around it. "

" No, " Chu Qing slammed his hands on the table and said firmly, " Then set fire to the city. This earthen ditch is used to prevent fire. "

Minister Cheng didn't react for a long time after hearing this. He stared with wide eyes and stuttered: " You ... are you crazy? "

Chu Qing recalled that Britain in the Middle Ages was also devastated by the Black Death. The price to pay for herd immunity was too high. The final turning point came in the second half of the 17th century, when a bakery caught fire. The fire eventually burned for three days and three nights, and most of London was reduced to ashes. The Black Death that had plagued Britain for many years finally disappeared. [2]

So although fire causes greater losses, it is the best method in an era with poor sanitary facilities and in areas with backward medical knowledge.

Chu Qing explained succinctly: " The source of the plague is rats and the parasites on them. Now the entire He County is covered by the disease. If we want to solve it as quickly as possible, we can only use fire. Otherwise, when the winter monsoon blows over, it will be difficult for us to escape. The population of Jianyang City is dozens of times that of He County. How many people will die by then? "

Everyone fell silent.

" I agree. " Qin Wuzhou had also encountered the plague in his previous life, but he didn't know about this terrible disease at that time. The reason was rats, which people were most likely to ignore. At that time, in order to find the source of the disease and think about solutions, he took all the imperial doctors to the towns worst-hit. In the end, at a huge cost, he barely alleviated the plague.

The suggestion put forward by Chu Qing now can be said to be the most efficient and fastest method, but it also puts the greatest pressure on the management coordinator, because once there is a problem in any link, it is very likely that everyone will suffer and die.

" Yes, sir. " After what happened before, Shao Tie had given up thinking and decided to obey Chu Qing unconditionally. He admired Chu Qing from the bottom of his heart. Minister Cheng thought about it carefully for a while, nodded and agreed: " Although it sounds a bit outrageous, it is indeed effective quickly and consumes little energy. "

" This journey is quite dangerous. On behalf of the people of Chu, I would like to express my gratitude to all the warriors who are willing to risk their lives, " Chu Qing said to the people in the main tent. " There is no time to lose . Get ready today and have a good rest. "

After the meeting, Chu Qing returned to his resting tent. His mind uncontrollably replayed the woman's words, the child eaten by his relatives, and the scene and look of Qin Wuzhou when he killed the woman.

Chu Qing remembered very clearly that Qin Wuzhou did not hesitate at all, and even had a bit of boredom as if he was used to it when he took action.

The body of the woman gradually lost its vitality after her death, and was finally swept away by Qin Wuzhou's sword. Chu Qing thought, today it is this woman, and in the future, when Qin Wuzhou gains control of the Qin State's military power and they meet in battle, how will Qin Wuzhou treat him?

Will he treat that crazy woman the same way he treats her now?

Chu Qing had no answer in his heart. He really wanted to tell himself that it was not the case, but would Qin Wuzhou really believe his explanation?

When Qin Wuzhou lifted the curtain of the tent, he saw Chu Qing sitting alone on a chair with a pale face. When he saw him, a hint of extremely difficult to detect, deeply hidden fear flashed across his pupils.

In his previous life, he was accustomed to death, and countless people even died at his hands. He did not expect that Chu Qing had never witnessed a murder with his own eyes.

Qin Wuzhou really wanted to comfort the pale-faced but still struggling young man in front of him, but the source of the young man's fear was himself.

After thinking for a long time, Qin Wuzhou squatted down in front of Chu Qing. He took out an unsheathed dagger, with the tip of the sword facing himself, and placed the hilt gently in Chu Qing's palm.

Facing Chu Qing's puzzled look, Qin Wuzhou's tone was unprecedentedly gentle.

" Don't be afraid. "

The author has something to say:

【 1 】 The Provincial Administration Commission was a local administrative organ.

【 2 】 Selected from " A+ Medical Encyclopedia >> Black Death"

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-05-27

00:20:28-2022-05-29 23:08: 18——

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: Lei 10 bottles; Cangshou 8 bottles; Niannuo, Xinghe Ruoyin, Shengge also wants to be loved . 5 bottles; Changanmou, AiX 2 bottles; bingddd , Yaoyaozi, Fengye 1 bottle;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 29 Bedtime

Chu Qing held the dagger in his hand . Although he knew that the dagger had no effect in his hand, it somehow relieved a lot of his discomfort.

Qin Wuzhou was still thinking hard about how to comfort Chu Qing when he heard Chu Qing ask, " Have you finished your homework today? "

"..." Qin Wuzhou was silent for a while , then replied , " No. "

" Write quickly. " Chu Qing slowly tightened the dagger in his hand, as if he could draw courage from it.

Chu Qing continued to refine their plan for entering the city tomorrow in the tent , trying her best to avoid omissions and mistakes.

Qin Wuzhou wrote furiously without stopping, but when Chu Qing was writing attentively, he would secretly glance at Chu Qing.

The sky gradually darkened.

Qin Wuzhou lit the lamp , and there was peace in the tent . Qin Wuzhou hated that time could not stop at this moment forever.

As night fell, the two finished their simple dinner and prepared to rest.

When allocating the barracks earlier, since Shao Tie had personally learned Qin Wuzhou's martial arts , he naturally thought that Qin Wuzhou was Chu Qing's personal bodyguard, but he took it for granted, so he did not tell Chu Qing about this part of the barracks arrangement.

When Chu Qing was about to undress and go to bed , he found Qin Wuzhou still in his tent . He asked in confusion: " You have passed your assignment. Why don't you go back to your tent to rest? Do you have any questions for me? "

" Commander Shao arranged us in a tent. " Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing in the dim light . The soft light made Chu Qing look even softer.

Chu Qing was speechless about the rough Shao Tie , but since that was the case , there was nothing she could do , so she decided to sleep together.

" You ..." Chu Qing was interrupted by Qin Wuzhou before she could finish her words.

" I sleep on the floor. "

"..." Chu Qing felt that Qin Wuzhou was not in his right mind today, " Are tents divided into ground and bed? "

It was a rare occasion that Qin Wuzhou's mouth spoke faster than his brain, and he looked at the ground in embarrassment.

" Just sleep next to me, " Chu Qing pulled aside the curtain of the tent. It was chilly outside. " It's getting late in autumn. It's warmer to sleep together. There's no barrier between us. Just bear with me for one night. "

Qin Wuzhou silently made the bed for Chu Qing and himself, but what he was thinking about was how to let Shao Tie continue to misunderstand him. He was willing to "make do" like this forever.

After turning off the lights, the two of them lay together. Only then did Chu Qing realize how awkward it was to sleep with someone else next to her.

After a while, Chu Qing asked tentatively: " Are you asleep? "

" No. " A low voice sounded, and Qin Wuzhou felt that he would never be able to fall asleep tonight. The scent of bitter plum was stronger than ever before, and his clothes were stained with this pleasant smell.

" I don't seem to be sleepy. " Chu Qing thought that maybe she was not used to it, so she just chatted with Qin Wuzhou to get rid of sleepiness. " Your hometown is Qin State, so are there any special customs in Qin State? "

" The customs of the Qin State are relatively conservative, nothing special. " Qin Wuzhou remembered that Chu Qing once took his tea bowl by mistake to drink water.

Chu Qing then asked: " Do you like drinking? I have purified several types of good wine in the wine cellar in Jianyang City. Let's drink together if we have a chance ..."

Qin Wuzhou thought about how Chu Qing was already a little tipsy after just a few glasses of fruit wine, and he was afraid that he would be drunk after just one glass of this purified wine. However, Qin Wuzhou still replied, " Okay. "

The young man beside him was breathing evenly, obviously asleep. Qin Wuzhou used the faint moonlight to carefully trace Chu Qing's outline with his eyes. He didn't dare to stare at Chu Qing so wantonly during the day.

Even when asleep, Chu Qing's breathing was still shallow, his sleeping posture was correct, and he looked serious as if he was attending a morning court.

...
midnight.

There was a burst of noise in the camp and the lights outside the camp were brightly lit.

Chu Qing sat up and rubbed his eyes with the back of his hand. He woke up as quickly as possible.

" What happened? " Chu Qing hurriedly put on her coat.

Qin Wuzhou frowned, listened attentively for a while, turned his head and said to Chu Qing: " Someone escaped. "

Chu Qing paused while getting dressed. The thing he least wanted to happen still happened. He wanted to sigh, but the breath was stuck in his chest.

Qin Wuzhou saw Chu Qing stopped, took the belt and half-knelt on the ground. When his hands went around Chu Qing's waist, he realized that Chu Qing's waist was so thin.

He quickly tied the belt for Chu Qing, and just as he was about to tie the knot, his hand was held down by Chu Qing.

" Let me do it, " Chu Qing knew Qin Wuzhou's knotting skills very well, so she considerately didn't let him expose his shortcomings. " Hurry up and get dressed. I'll help you tie the knot later. "

Qin Wuzhou felt Chu Qing's cool hand covering his hand, and he tried hard to restrain his unnecessary movements. In fact, he would be knotted when it was visible, but he did not clarify. When Qin Wuzhou finished getting dressed, Chu Qing quickly tied his belt for him.

When the two stood in the center of the camp, Shao Tie was holding a knife with a fierce look on his face. A soldier was kneeling beside him. Chu Qing remembered clearly that this soldier was in the team that entered the city to explore today.

" Fourth Prince, I'm sorry to disturb your rest. " Shao Tie explained to Chu Qing, " This man escaped in the middle of the night, and the soldiers who discovered him caught him back. "

In front of Chu Qing were five hundred guards neatly lined up in the camp. For many things, the more one wanted to avoid them, the more difficult it was to escape. Chu Qing could only force himself to face them.

" What crime did the soldiers commit if they ran away? " Chu Qing asked loudly, looking at the Chu soldiers in front of him.

All the soldiers answered in unison: " Death penalty. "

The combined voices of five hundred people were deafening, and almost everyone cast condemning glances at the bound soldier.

The kneeling soldier shouted desperately to everyone in front of him: " Almost everyone in He County is dead. There is a terrible plague. You will regret it! You will definitely regret it! "

Shao Tie frowned and kicked the soldier on the ground, knocking him to the ground and unable to speak.

Chu Qing looked at the scene in front of him. Everyone has fear in their heart. In the short term, the only thing they can fear is death rather than the epidemic.

" Tomorrow we will enter the city to rescue the people of He County. This is also a battle, a battle against natural disasters and against epidemic diseases, " Chu Qing pointed at the soldiers on the ground, " You are worthy of the people of He County if you escape from the battlefield? Are you worthy of the people of Chu who work hard to support you? Are you worthy of your family in Jianyang City who are proud of you and hope you are healthy and safe? " Faced with Chu Qing's questioning, the soldiers lying on the ground did not say a word.

" Why do people live? Since you have chosen to join the army, you must have your own ideals and ambitions. Live upright and die with dignity. Don't be like him, who lost everything. " Chu Qing's words were loud and clear, and they kept echoing and questioning in the hearts of every soldier.

Qin Wuzhou stood behind Chu Qing. He looked at the young man in front of him and forced himself to face everything. With a heart-wrenching courage, he propped up the already crumbling Chu State with an arrogant character.

Although Qin Wuzhou really wanted to hug Chu Qing in his arms and tell him that he did not have to face these cruel and cold realities, he was willing to protect him from the wind and rain and conquer cities for him.

But he had no position to do so. Not to mention the war between Qin and Chu to settle the blood feud, even if he gave up everything now, it would only be an insult to Chu Qing. Chu Qing knew very well what he needed, and he would never tolerate himself being incompetently protected by others and having his life and death controlled by others.

Qin Wuzhou chose to stand behind Chu Qing and witness his growth step by step.

" Execute. " Chu Qing turned to Shao Tiedao, his voice as cold as ice.

Shao Tie didn't expect the Fourth Prince to be so straightforward. He was stunned for a moment before he reacted and asked, " The execution scene is very bloody. As a prince, you should avoid it to avoid polluting your eyes. "

" Get started. " Chu Qing's eyes were extremely firm.

Shao Tie often went to the battlefield when he was young, and he had long lost his feelings about killing . He held a knife, and under the light of the fire in the camp, the knife in Shao Tie's hand reflected the warm light of the fire.

Chu Qing wanted to look away, but if he looked away now, what about in the future? He would experience more after entering the city. Would he have to look away every time? In the future, troubled times would come. Being soft-hearted would only harm himself and his loved ones. When necessary, he would need to be so ruthless.

Shao Tie was very efficient. With a wave of his hand and a slash of his knife, a human head rolled to the ground, and blood spurted out of the severed head. Under the pressure of the human body, the blood spread far away .

Chu Qing pinched her palms, forcing herself to watch the entire execution process, without even realizing that her palms were already covered in blood.

" Let's all go back and rest. " Chu Qing turned around and went straight back to the tent. Qin Wuzhou followed Chu Qing closely. He watched Chu Qing undressing and preparing to go back to sleep as if nothing had happened. However, it was Chu Qing's seemingly normal behavior that made Qin Wuzhou feel uneasy and distressed.

" Are you ... okay? " Qin Wuzhou asked as he moved closer.

" I'm fine. " Chu Qing even smiled at Qin Wuzhou, but her smile was uglier than crying. As he got closer, Qin Wuzhou smelled the scent of blood. He pulled Chu Qing's hand in front of him, and his palm was already covered in blood.

Qin Wuzhou was a little angry when he saw it, but he clearly felt Chu Qing's hands were shaking, shaking uncontrollably. Suddenly, he couldn't utter the words of blame, leaving only a lot of bitterness and heartache.

Chu Qing watched Qin Wuzhou treating his wound without saying a word, and thought of the last time when his wound was cut by paper. Qin Wuzhou must be angry with him now.

" Don't be angry, " Chu Qing said after a moment's pause, " I didn't mean it. "

Qin Wuzhou had already applied the medicine and started bandaging the wound.

" Stop talking. " Qin Wuzhou carefully avoided the wound. " You don't know it yourself, but your voice has become extremely hoarse. "

The moonlight is cold and the autumn wind is bleak.

Qin Wuzhou finally couldn't help himself, and hugged Chu Qing in his arms, whispering: " Don't blame yourself, this is not your fault. "

" The laws of the Chu State are like this. If you leave such a person here, it will really harm the entire army. " Qin Wuzhou continued to comfort him with the tone of an experienced person, " You have done a good job, much better than I did at the beginning. The battlefield and the epidemic never show mercy to others. If you can't be ruthless, you will be the one who pays the price with blood. "

Chu Qing buried her head in Qin Wuzhou's shoulder and said sullenly: " If I hadn't brought them here ..."

" No, " Qin Wuzhou said firmly, " If you don't come here, no one in the entire Great Chu will be willing to come, and no one will be able to remedy this natural disaster. Just as you said, in that case, he will not be the only one to die. "

" Yeah, I understand the truth, but I just can't get over it. Maybe I overestimated myself. "

Chu Qing showed her vulnerability in front of Qin Wuzhou for the first time.

Qin Wuzhou felt a little wetness on his shoulder, but when Chu Qing raised her head, there was no trace of it, only a slight redness at the corners of her eyes.

Then, Chu Qing smiled sadly at Qin Wuzhou and said, " Knock me out, or this night will be really hard to endure. "

Qin Wuzhou used his hand as a blade and hit Chu Qing on the back of the neck. Chu Qing lost consciousness. His body had no support and he fell weakly into Qin Wuzhou's arms. Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing's bloodless and extremely pale face and held him in his arms, tightly holding him as if he was the most precious treasure in the world.

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-05-29 23:08:18–2022-05-30 08:35: 01——

5 bottles of Niannuo ;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 30 I'm here

As the sky gradually brightened , Qin Wuzhou held the still unconscious Chu Qing in his arms. He carefully covered Chu Qing with a quilt, but he sat there all night just to make Chu Qing feel more at ease .

Hitting the back of the neck could only cause a coma lasting an hour at most . Qin Wuzhou then lit some benzoin . Even so, Chu Qing woke up at three quarters past three in the morning .

" Why aren't you asleep? " Chu Qing's mental state looked no different from usual, except that his face was still pale.

Qin Wuzhou did not mention last night. He covered it up by saying, " I slept and woke up early. "

" It's good to wake up early . Let's make more preparations. " Chu Qing said as he put on his outer robe.

Both of them were basically dressed. Chu Qing tied the belt around Qin Wuzhou 's waist , and then took the protective robe made of white linen. He put the robe on Qin Wuzhou , and then tied the tie behind his back.

" Your hand is injured, " Qin Wuzhou said to Chu Qing , " Let me help you tie your cable tie. "

Chu Qing did not refuse , he nodded.

Qin Wuzhou's movements were very gentle, and he managed to tie it for Chu Qing smoothly even though it didn't look very good .

The two checked security measures in the warehouse and counted inventory.

At 7:00 p.m. , Chu Qing, Qin Wuzhou and others officially entered He County.

Even when entering the city for the second time , the gloomy atmosphere of He County, which was like a dead city , still made people feel depressed and suffocated.

The soldiers who did not enter He County yesterday finally understood why some people would rather be a shameful deserter than go to provide disaster relief.

But thinking of the fate of the deserters last night, the soldiers gave up the idea of escaping.

After Chu Qing and his party entered the city, they headed straight to the Provincial Administration Office of He County. The Provincial Administration Office was the highest executive body in the locality. The Provincial Administration Office had one left and one right provincial administration office, who were the highest administrative chiefs of the first-level administrative region. The criminal law and military affairs of a province were respectively under the jurisdiction of the Provincial Criminal Investigation Office and the Military Command Office.

[1]

The door of the Provincial Administration Commission was closed, so Shao Tie sent a soldier to knock on the door.

The empty streets were filled with knocks on the door, but no one answered. Occasionally, a few coughs could be heard from the surrounding houses.

Chu Qing waited for a while, but there was still no movement. He said to Shao Tie: " Just break the door down. "

The soldiers picked up simple tools to break down the door, and there was a loud noise when the wooden hammers hit the door.

Not long after, the door was smashed open.

" Prepare your shields and armor, " Chu Qing said sternly to the soldiers behind him, " Pay attention to the places you go to, and sprinkle strong fire on them. Open flames are strictly prohibited. "

The soldiers entered in an orderly manner. Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou looked at each other and saw the same guess in each other's eyes.

Shao Tie rushed to the front. He originally thought that the situation in He County was so bad that the left and right governors were most likely infected with the disease and died because they worked too hard for the people.

Unexpectedly, there was a sound of breaking through the air, and an arrow shot out from the roof, directly hitting Shao Tie's shield with a "ding" sound, which directly shattered his fantasy. The officials of the Great Chu, starting from the local level, were rotten to the core.

" Close the door, " Chu Qing ordered calmly, " Use something to block the door, and send someone to the back door and block it as well. "

" There are archers in the southeast, southwest, and northeast. Let the soldiers holding shields cover themselves and move forward, " Chu Qing's thoughts raced. " Also send a team of well-equipped soldiers to go to the warehouse alone. The faster the better. Be prepared to put out the fire to prevent them from jumping off the wall in desperation. "

" The rest of you, go forward and search all the rooms. Tie up anyone you find and throw them into the middle courtyard. " Chu Qing spoke very quickly while giving orders.

After receiving the order, Shao Tie immediately took action. During the dispatch, he found that Chu Qing's order was very clear and thoughtful in all aspects . However, before this, Chu Qing had never left Jianyang City and had no experience in marching or fighting. Shao Tie's respect for Chu Qing was even greater than usual.

After arranging the soldiers, Chu Qing shouted loudly to the officials in the Ministry of Civil Affairs: " I am the fourth prince of Chu, and I have come to provide disaster relief. If you continue to resist, you will be charged with treason. "

The bow and arrow did not stop, but a few wisps of black smoke came out from the direction of the warehouse.

Qin Wuzhou and Chu Qing looked at each other, and Qin Wuzhou immediately rushed to the warehouse. If they were allowed to burn down all the warehouses in He County, even if the people of He County could be rescued, they would be in a desperate situation without food.

" You said you were a prince, so you are a prince? " A question came from an unknown room in the Ministry of Civil Affairs. " Breaking into the Ministry of Civil Affairs, do you know what crime you are charged with? "

Chu Qing and the others were accompanied by the Imperial Guards, and anyone with a discerning eye would know that it couldn't be fake. However, this was the reaction of the Hejun Provincial Administration Commissioner. It was obvious that they had given up hope. However, their negligence towards the natural disaster led to the death of half of the people in the city, which was enough to punish them with the entire nine generations of their clan. This reaction was not surprising.

" We have the Shangfang sword bestowed by the King of Chu. " Shao Tie wanted to ask Chu Qing where the sword was, but was interrupted by a voice from deep inside the Ministry of Civil Affairs.

" Even a sword can be a lie. "

"..." Chu Qing turned to Shao Tie and said, " If our disaster relief is successful, they will be executed along with their entire clan according to the Chu State's punishment. There is no point in saying more. We should just attack the Ministry of Civil Affairs and kill anyone who resists. " Shao Tie no longer thought about being accepted by the Ministry of Civil Affairs based on his status as a governor. He followed Chu Qing's order and treated this office as a battlefield.

" Catch the archers on high ground first, " Chu Qing reminded, " and pay attention to the cellars and dry wells, where people may be hiding. "

There were not many guards in the Ministry of Civil Affairs, so the advance of the Imperial Guard was very smooth.

More and more officials were captured alive by the guards, tied up with ropes, and forced to kneel in the central courtyard.

An Liu carried Zuo Cheng, the envoy of the government, and knelt on one knee in front of Chu Qing, reporting: " Master, we have captured Zuo Cheng, the envoy of the government. "

Shao Tie looked at An Liu and felt deeply moved, thinking that he was worthy of being the Fourth Prince, with so many talented generals at his command.

" Good. " Chu Qing immediately turned to Zuo Cheng, the envoy of the imperial court, and asked, " Zuo Cheng, the envoy of the imperial court, why did you resist the imperial order? " Zuo Cheng announced that the envoy was an official in his fifties. He looked at Chu Qing with hatred in his eyes and said, " The epidemic in He County is all because of King Chu. It is a punishment from heaven ..."

Chu Qing was not interested in Zuo Cheng's superstitious explanation of the political envoy. He said to the soldier beside him: " Find a rag and cover his mouth for me. "

" And by the way, shut up these people too. "

The soldier heard the order, smiled and said, " Yes, Fourth Prince. "

Chu Qing was a little worried. Zuo Cheng announced that the government envoy must have set fire to the supplies when they just broke in. Clean water is hard to find now. I don't know what's going on with Qin Wuzhou.

" An Liu, you watch here, " Chu Qing ordered, " Commander Shao, there are still some finishing touches to be done. Please pay more attention and make sure the guards are careful. Do not spray strong liquor near the warehouse for the time being. "

" Yes. " Shao Tie received the order.

Chu Qing went to the warehouse with a few servants.

When Qin Wuzhou just arrived at the warehouse, the Imperial Guards had already captured the Hejun soldiers who set the fire. However, there was no water here, and the warehouse was full of food and firewood, which burned very quickly.

In his previous life, Qin Wuzhou had also encountered similar things. On the battlefield, the importance of food and grass is self-evident. He shouted to the guards around him: " Damn, He County is dry, and the land under our feet is all sand. "

Qin Wuzhou looked around. The shovel was always easy to find around the warehouse. He quickly threw the shovel to the soldier who was still in a daze.

The fire in the warehouse spread quickly, and the combustible materials and dry weather turned this place into a huge pile of combustible materials.

" Don't be in a daze! " Qin Wuzhou's voice was full of threats and anger. He dug up a shovel of sand and rushed to the center of the fire. " In the absence of water, sand is the best flame retardant, but if the speed is too slow, a small fire will develop into a big fire, and the whole He County will be engulfed in fire. "

The soldiers of the Royal Guard reacted immediately, picking up shovels and throwing sand at the fire.

" Be careful not to spill it around, aim at the bottom of the flame, cut off the air supply, and the flame will naturally go out. " Qin Wuzhou was very dissatisfied with the soldiers in front of him. If his soldiers in his previous life had reacted so slowly, they would have been reprimanded by the military officers at the next level, or they would have lost their lives on the battlefield. When Chu Qing arrived, Qin Wuzhou had already put out the fire with a team of soldiers.

" How are things over there? " Qin Wuzhou asked.

" Zuo Chengxuanzhengshi rebelled, and all the officials were arrested. Now Shao Tie is finishing up and disinfecting the entire Chengxuanzhengshisi . " Chu Qing breathed a sigh of relief when he saw the fire was put out.

There were dozens of rooms in the granary. When Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou inspected them, each one was filled with grain and crops.

The granary of the Provincial Administration Commissioner's Office covers the entire He County. Under normal circumstances, a full granary of grain would be the achievement of the

governor. But now, countless people are starving to death at home, and the granary is even suspected of bursting. Chu Qing felt inexplicably sad in his heart.

Looking at the pile of grain in front of him, Chu Qing said with emotion: " What Shao Tie said is absolutely right. The Great Chu has been rotten from the root for a long time, but it was not like this when the previous emperor was alive. I had expected it in my heart, but I didn't expect it to rot so quickly and so thoroughly. "

" If the top beam is crooked, the bottom beam will be crooked, " Qin Wuzhou took advantage of Chu Qing looking at the grain and stared at Chu Qing, as if even moving away would be a huge loss to him, " It doesn't take a year for corruption to grow. The King of Chu has been on the throne for more than ten years. "

Chu Qing just sighed a little. After all, he came from another world and had no sense of belonging to the State of Chu. He turned his head and met Qin Wuzhou's gaze.

" you"

" you"

They both spoke at the same time, and then stopped at the same time.

Chu Qing smiled and said first: " I know very well what is happening in Chu State. It is useless to think about more problems now. You don't need to comfort me. "

The words Qin Wuzhou wanted to persuade Chu Qing were kept back in his stomach.

In the evening, the five hundred guards settled down in the Provincial Administration Commission. Thanks to their thorough preparation and the fact that plague is usually transmitted through airborne droplets and skin infections, none of them has been infected with the plague so far.

The main hall was brightly lit.

The speed at which Chu Qing captured the Ministry of Civil Affairs today far exceeded Minister Cheng's expectations. Minister Cheng admired Chu Qing's swift and decisive methods and style of doing things. It seemed that the Great Chu had a successor.

" How do we differentiate between sick and healthy residents? " Minister Cheng only knew engineering, but even so, he felt that there were many problems before setting fire to the city. Chu Qing pointed to the map on the wall of the Provincial Administration Office and said to everyone: " The entire city is divided into north and south. Most people in the center and the north live a rich life, led by officials and gentry. The living conditions and sanitary conditions of these groups are relatively good, and the supplies are more sufficient. "

" When we entered He County, we entered from the south gate, " Chu Qing's voice was cold and objective. " The living standards of the people there are not high. Most of them are poor tenants. There are even several families living in one room. The dense population makes the disease spread wildly at an extremely fast speed. "

" That is to say, " Shao Tie's eyes brightened, " most of the people in the north of the city are alive? "

" I guess the survival rate is much higher than in the south of the city. " Chu Qing explained.

" Then why do we move the sick people outside the northern part of He County and the healthy people outside the southern part of He County? " Shao Tie quickly discovered the problem.

" Good question! " Chu Qing first praised Shao Tie, and then he turned to Qin Wuzhou like a teacher checking students' listening, " You answer this question. "

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing deeply, took a step forward, pointed at the map, and said to Shao Tie: " South of He County is a plain. Once the wind blows, the disease will easily be blown elsewhere. North of He County is a canyon . It will be easy to block, guard, and even kill. "

" In addition, the patients are concentrated together, and this is a severe disease. Severe cases will inevitably lead to death. Some people will definitely want to escape. If they are in the south of He County, it will be difficult to prevent them. Once they escape, the consequences will be disastrous. "

Shao Tie then asked, " There is a flow of people in He County. Wouldn't the people who left earlier have brought the disease to other places? "

Chu Qing explained: " Because He County had suffered from drought before, according to the law, in order to prevent a large number of refugees from pouring into other areas, this place will be blocked first. "

Shao Tie breathed a sigh of relief after hearing this.

Although he was interrupted by Shao Tie, Chu Qing's thoughts were still clear. He continued to answer the question raised by Minister Cheng: " The symptoms of plague are clear, and the incubation period is two to three days, usually no more than four days. "

" The outbreak of the disease will occur between two and four days, " Chu Qing pointed to the training ground in He County, " so we need a transit point for quarantine. "

" All patients without symptoms will temporarily live in the quarantine center. Or at home, they are strictly prohibited from going out, " Chu Qing said to Shao Tie, " registered by the Imperial Guards, and after four days without symptoms, they can leave He County and go to the tent outside the South Gate. "

" If symptoms appear, " Shao Tie continued, " go to the canyon outside the north gate of He County. "

" Yes. " Chu Qing said to Qin Wuzhou, " At the same time, you need to form a medical team. "

" Medical team? " Qin Wuzhou found that Chu Qing always liked to create some unique words.

" It's a doctor. " Chu Qing didn't dwell on the words, " There are not many doctors in the city, and I don't know how many are still alive. Anyone who knows a little about pharmacology can join your group. "

" I understand. I will give them the necessary guidance. " Qin Wuzhou readily took on the task.

Chu Qing nodded with satisfaction. It was easier to talk to smart people.

" Please trouble Minister Cheng to survey the terrain around He County and lead the team to start digging fire-prevention trenches to prevent the fire from getting out of control. " Chu Qing looked at Minister Cheng and said.

" Don't worry, Fourth Prince, leave it to me. " Minister Cheng was unexpectedly happy. Ever since the King of Chu came to power, he had been sidelined and was almost going crazy from being idle.

Shao Tie asked hurriedly: " Your Highness the Fourth Prince, what about me? "

" Coordinate in the city, " Chu Qing deeply felt the shortage of manpower. With only 500 guards, it was impossible to complete all the tasks in a short time. " Recruit healthy people, give them a simple training, and then join us. "

" The training officer is from your imperial guards, so you need to draw up a plan and then hand it over to Wuzhou. " Qin Wuzhou's identity should not be exposed for the time being, so Chu Qing simply gave Qin Wuzhou a fake name.

When Qin Wuzhou heard Chu Qing calling him Wuzhou, he felt uncontrollably happy. He wished Chu Qing would call him that from now on.

" Brother Wuzhou, your name is really interesting, hahaha. " Shao Tie greeted Qin Wuzhou.

Qin Wuzhou's face darkened.

" Go and rest first. " Chu Qing said to everyone, " Be safe, everyone, take care. " Minister Cheng and Shao Tie took the order and left.

Chu Qing walked towards his room, thinking about the layout of various places for tomorrow. He also needed to fully consider various unexpected situations. Until Chu Qing entered the room, he was still wondering why Qin Wuzhou had been following him.

After entering the room, the two looked at each other in bewilderment. Chu Qing then realized that he had been busy today and forgot to tell Shao Tie about it. As a result, he and Qin Wuzhou were arranged to stay in the same room again.

"..." Chu Qing was speechless about herself today. She had clearly thought about what she wanted to say, but by the evening she had completely forgotten it. " Sorry, sorry, I'm going to talk to Commander Shao now. I was a little dizzy today and forgot about it. "

Qin Wuzhou was worried all day, and finally waited until night, but Chu Qing did not go to find Shao Tie. Qin Wuzhou was secretly glad in his heart, but of course he could not let Chu Qing go to Shao Tie to change rooms.

" He is making plans, " Qin Wuzhou stood in front of the door, " There are few rooms, it's safer to stay with me. "

Dark Six Hiding in the Dark: ...

This person took over his job again.

Although Qin Wuzhou said very little, the information he conveyed was very rich. Chu Qing thought about it and said to Qin Wuzhou, " Okay, it's a shame that you have to sleep with me again. "

" I'm not feeling wronged, I'm going to sleep ..." Qin Wuzhou was interrupted by Chu Qing before he could finish his words.

" It's not the first time anyway, let's sleep together. " Chu Qing took the initiative to walk to the bed and started to make it.

Qin Wuzhou held Chu Qing's hand: " Don't move, I'll do it. "

Chu Qing was pressed into her seat, watching Qin Wuzhou diligently making the bed.

" Last night ..." Chu Qing hesitated to speak.

Qin Wuzhou didn't look at Chu Qing, and whispered: " Have a good rest tonight. "

After a long while, Chu Qing finally spoke and said to Qin Wuzhou: " Thank you for what happened last night. "

Qin Wuzhou was very skillful. He had already made the bed. He turned around and said to Chu Qing: " Chu Qing. "

" In this dangerous situation, we have already trusted each other with our lives, why should we thank you? "

Chapter 31 Chat

At night , they lay side by side in bed.

Chu Qing's mind was still in a mess. One moment he was thinking about the deserter who was beheaded, the next he was thinking about the people in He County who were infected with the plague , and then the scene of Qin Wuzhou killing people appeared again ...

" Want to chat? " Qin Wuzhou listened to the shallow breathing of the man beside him and knew that he had not fallen asleep yet .

Chu Qing wanted to laugh . Although Qin Wuzhou was not good at chatting, it was surprisingly fun to have an awkward conversation with him.

" What kind of women do you prefer? " Although Chu Qing felt that the question was very low-class when it was asked , like the coal hauler at the village entrance, Chu Qing was still quite curious. The tyrant in the original novel had no emotional line at all , and the current Qin Wuzhou did not seem to have revealed his hobbies.

Qin Wuzhou took advantage of the cover of night and looked at Chu Qing intently . He replied, " I haven't thought about it. "

" Okay. " Chu Qing then asked , " What are your hobbies? "

" Practice swordplay. " Qin Wuzhou said concisely.

"..." Chu Qing felt that the conversation was going nowhere. " If someone told you something outrageous , would you believe it? "

" No. " Qin Wuzhou felt that Chu Qing had something in mind, but he still answered truthfully according to his inner thoughts.

" I think so ..."

Chu Qing gradually felt sleepy and soon fell asleep.

The next day , in the Intermediate Court of the Ministry of Civil Affairs , Chu Qing took Shao Tie to Qin Wuzhou. After reviewing it, Qin Wuzhou handed it to himself, and he was examining it carefully.

Shao Tie looked at Chu Qing's serious face and couldn't help feeling a little nervous.

" Your recruitment plan is well written ," Chu Qing said to Shao Tiedao , " but you also need to do a good job of follow-up work after the recruitment . In addition to providing three meals a day , outstanding participants also have the opportunity to become regular soldiers. "

Shao Tie was shocked. Is the Fourth Prince going to start building up his own power?

" After He County returns to normal, the soldiers of He County will have to assist the new Provincial Administration Commission in managing the area. We ca n't help them manage here forever. " Chu Qing's idea was different from Shao Tie's. He hoped that He County would be able to achieve self-governance as much as possible in the future.

" In addition, we need to resume farming and daily life as soon as possible. Our intervention must be short and effective, and reduce their dependence on us as much as possible. " Chu Qing briefly stated his views.

" Let's do this for now. " Chu Qing said to Qin Wuzhou, Cheng Shangshu and Shao Tiedao. Everyone took the order and left. Chu Qing did not follow Qin Wuzhou. After all, Qin Wuzhou had fought on the battlefield in his previous life and unified the world. From the previous few contacts, Qin Wuzhou was quite capable in doing things, so Chu Qing was very confident in him. Shao Tie has a rough personality and Chu Qing is most worried about him, but the officials of the Ministry of Works led by Minister Cheng encountered problems outside the city, and Chu Qing had to give up the idea of following Shao Tie.

The terrain of He County is high in the north and low in the south. In winter, the monsoon blows southward, and the canyon is blocked and the air circulation is poor. Minister Cheng stood in the north of He County and said to Chu Qing: " If you want to dig a fire trench for the entire He County, you can, but with our current manpower, 500 guards, even with a few hundred survivors, it will be difficult to dig it out in a short time. When the winter wind blows, everyone will be in danger. "

Chu Qing knew that the fire-prevention ditch that Minister Cheng mentioned was a traditional, relatively standard fire-prevention ditch. Chu Qing suggested: " The fire-prevention ditch is the second line of defense. When excavating, the soil is piled up around the river county to form the first line of defense. Therefore, the fire-prevention ditch does not need to strictly follow the standard, as long as it covers the entire river county. "

" In addition, we need to cut down all the surrounding trees. On the one hand, we'll need a large amount of wood to rebuild He County, so we can accumulate it now. On the other hand, blocking the combustibles can also prevent the fire from spreading outward. " Chu Qing stood on a higher place and looked into the distance .

After hearing Chu Qing's words, Minister Cheng frowned, and after a while he replied: " The Fourth Prince's proposal is indeed the most feasible method at the moment, but it still has risks. "

" Now it's the transition period between autumn and winter. If the monsoon blows over early, the fire will inevitably get out of control. The drought in He County will probably cause a disaster. " Minister Cheng thought about it and agreed with Chu Qing's point of view. " Compared to the forest that may be burned by the fire, the plague is obviously more deadly. We can only choose the lesser of two evils and take a gamble. "

Chu Qing was in a very heavy mood. Although there were books in his memory palace that could predict the weather based on astronomical phenomena, there were always hidden dangers.

A guard suddenly came out of the north gate and ran towards Chu Qing, shouting as he ran: "Fourth Prince, something happened in the city. There is a riot in the north of the city.

Commander Shao is suppressing it. He ordered me to inform you immediately. "

Chu Qing hurriedly said, " Minister Cheng, time is running out and we can't delay. You guys should start the work first. "

After saying that, Chu Qing immediately got up and rushed to the north of Hejun City.

The scene in the north of the city was different from that in the south. Countless people were on the streets, loudly accusing the Provincial Administration Commissioner. Most of them looked healthy, and only a few were coughing.

Shao Tie saw Chu Qing rushing over, with a look of self-blame on his face. He said to Chu Qing, " Fourth Prince, please forgive me. According to the original plan today, I ordered the guards to declare their identities in each street first, and then began to register the surviving people and spray the streets with strong liquor. "

" Everything went smoothly at the beginning, but suddenly someone started causing trouble and the Imperial Guards warned him, " Shao Tie felt aggrieved.

" But I heard some people making noise. For some reason, more and more people came out of their homes and started to make noise. There are only 500 guards in total. If the situation continues, I'm afraid they will be overwhelmed by the people. "

Shao Tie was panicked. These people were just ordinary people and could not be beaten or scolded. However, the people did not care about them, which made the plan impossible to carry out.

Qin Wuzhou also got the news at this time and rushed to the north of the city where the people were gathered . He stood silently behind Chu Qing.

After hearing what Shao Tie said, Chu Qing was not panicked at all. He smiled and said to Shao Tie: " There must be someone with ulterior motives among these rioting people. The Ministry of Civil Affairs is just a raft. If we want to calm the people's emotions, we must first understand their main needs. "

" Before a disaster, people will naturally lower their requirements for living standards, but the most basic living supplies are indispensable. " Chu Qing realized at this point that Shao Tie was not his student, so there was no need to explain in such detail. When he turned around, his student was standing behind him, listening attentively.

" The Ministry of Civil Affairs is not afraid of the sword from above, but that doesn't mean the people are not afraid. "

After Chu Qing finished speaking, he turned his gaze around. He needed an opportunity. The situation was so chaotic now that no one would listen to him no matter how loud he shouted. So even if the King of Chu came, it would be useless.

Then, Qin Wuzhou saw Chu Qing whispered something to An Liu. An Liu drew his sword, went to an empty shed, cut the load-bearing beam with one sword, and returned to Chu Qing at an extremely fast speed.

Without the support of the load-bearing beams, the shed collapsed with a loud noise, which frightened all the rioters present and made them stop shouting and look towards the shed. Chu Qing was standing on the ruins of the shed. He said to everyone, " All the officials of the Ministry of Civil Affairs have been arrested. I am Chu Qing, the fourth prince of Chu, and the governor sent by the King of Chu. The King of Chu has sent out the guards. If anyone else makes any unusual moves, they will be punished for treason like the officials of the Ministry of Civil Affairs. "

Before the people could react, Chu Qing's words were so familiar that Shao Tie knelt down and saluted Chu Qing.

" Your subordinate Shao Tie pays respect to the Fourth Prince. May His Royal Highness be safe and sound. "

Hundreds of guards knelt down before Chu Qing, then stood up and shouted, " Greetings to the Fourth Prince. May His Royal Highness be safe and sound. "

The fear and respect for imperial power is deeply rooted in the hearts of the people. When the Imperial Guards set an example, almost all the people followed suit.

There were only four people standing in the street.

Chu Qing was surprised to find that Qin Wuzhou was not among them. Qin Wuzhou knelt on one knee when Shao Tie knelt on the ground.

" Come here, arrest these thieves. " Chu Qing pulled out the sword handed to him by An Liu, and pointed the tip of the sword directly at the four people standing still in the crowd. The four people suddenly realized what was going on, some ran away, and some knelt down.

Chu Qing gave Shao Tie a look.

Shao Tie understood Chu Qing's look and gestured to the guards, asking them not to act rashly. Qin Wuzhou and An Liu captured them as quickly as possible, tied them up, and threw them at Chu Qing's feet.

" The King of Chu already knows about the situation in He County. I hold in my hand the imperial sword bestowed by the King of Chu himself. If anyone disobeys my orders, I will execute him on the spot. " Chu Qing's voice was clear and majestic, which filled the hearts of the people kneeling on the ground with fear.

" You are all citizens of the State of Chu. The officials of the Ministry of Civil Affairs have long been traitors to the state, colluding with the enemy and plotting rebellion. This is the punishment from heaven. If you are willing to abandon the traitors and join the light, I will lead you through the natural disaster and rebuild He County. "

" Are you willing? " Chu Qing understood the power of conformity and the authority of imperial power. Before his authority was completely destroyed, this was the best weapon he could use.

Countless people shouted loudly: " Yes. "

Many people even shed tears because they had the hope of being rescued.

" I have ordered the Imperial Guards to lightly check the inventory of the Ministry of Civil Affairs. The food will be distributed according to the number of people later. Therefore, the Imperial Guards are now counting the number of people on the list. Anyone who does not cooperate will naturally not receive any food. "

The originally somewhat agitated people's hearts soon calmed down.

" If you have medical knowledge, you can go to the Ministry of Civil Affairs to join us. In the next month, I will fight with you. " Chu Qing could feel that the public opinion was calm now. "

No need to be polite, everyone, go back to your own residence, and don't make any noise. "

Someone shouted, " Thank you, Your Highness the Fourth Prince. "

Everyone started shouting, and then the people on the street quickly dispersed and went home. Chu Qing breathed a sigh of relief, walked down, and said to Shao Tie: " This matter is not your fault, you don't have to bear too much psychological burden, these few people should be guiding the negative emotions of the masses and launching the riots . "

" Take them back and interrogate them thoroughly. There may be some people among the people we caught just now who haven't been caught yet. But it doesn't matter. If they dare to do it again, just kill them directly. " Chu Qing said coldly.

" Yes, Fourth Prince. " Shao Tie accepted the order respectfully.

Shao Tie and An Liu were interrogating the four people who were captured today in the dark room of the Ministry of Civil Affairs.

Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou went to the main hall.

" We are too few in number right now, " Chu Qing frowned. " At the earliest, it will take four days to initially screen out the first batch of healthy personnel, and then we will have to train them. The longer it takes, the less safe it will be. "

" And no one can guarantee, " Chu Qing continued to Qin Wuzhou, " whether a person who is still healthy after four days will suddenly develop a disease after another four days. "

" You've done a great job. The plague can't be rushed, " Qin Wuzhou put his hand on Chu Qing's shoulder and comforted her, " Let time verify your guess. Now we can only take it one step at a time, but I can assure you that you're the best I've ever seen in dealing with similar things. Don't put too much pressure on yourself. "

" I hope so. " Chu Qing's frown gradually relaxed. He was a little too stubborn.

Shao Tie had finished the interrogation. As soon as he stepped into the main hall, he saw Qin Wuzhou's hand placed on Chu Qing's shoulder in a very intimate manner.

Thinking of the rumors about Chu Qing, that she disliked women and was attracted by men, Shao Tie's eyes widened.

Qin Wuzhou noticed Shao Tie's footsteps, glanced at Shao Tie with a threatening look, and let go of his hand on Chu Qing's shoulder.

Chu Qing turned around and said to Shao Tie: " Commander Shao, who are the people behind those four people? "

Shao Tie's mind was in a mess, and he was still thinking about the relationship between the Fourth Prince and the Five States.

" Commander Shao? "

" Replying to the Fourth Prince, one of them is a merchant who hoards grain. He is trying to monopolize the grain of the entire He County and make a lot of money. " Shao Tie responded, " One of them claims to be a merchant from Qin State, and the other two are secret agents of the Ministry of Civil Affairs. "

Chu Qing was not surprised that the Ministry of Civil Affairs had a hidden agent. He said to Shao Tie: " Continue to interrogate the hidden agent of the Ministry of Civil Affairs and let them confess. The more people they confess, the lighter the charge will be. "

" In addition, the officials of the Ministry of Civil Affairs have been starving until now. They have not eaten or drunk anything. I think they have reached their limit. I will give them a chance to redeem themselves for meritorious service. As long as they are willing to serve the hard labor, they can be spared the death penalty and demoted to commoners after the incident is over. " Chu Qing was racking his brains to recruit manpower.

" Zuo Cheng announced that the envoy could not be released. He must die, and he must be publicly executed after the disaster is resolved. " Chu Qing explained, " The people of He County who lost their families, homes, and property need revenge, and he is the best target for revenge. "

" As for those merchants who want to make a profit from the rare goods, if they are willing to donate food, they can be spared from death. If they are unwilling, they will continue to be stubborn and be forced to do hard labor. "

Chu Qing said this, turned to Qin Wuzhou and said: " Wuzhou, you will be responsible for dealing with the man who claims to be a Qin merchant. "

Shao Tie took the order and left.

Qin Wuzhou went into the dark room. He was very curious about who this man who claimed to be a Qin merchant was.

When Qin Wuzhou stepped into the dark room, he smelled a strong smell of blood in the dark room. An Liu's methods were as brutal and cruel as ever. No wonder these people confessed everything like beans pouring out after a short while.

Qin Wuzhou came to a cell in the dark room and asked: " Who are you? "

" Don't hit me – I confess everything! I came here ..." The man was covered in blood and his eyes were blurred by the blood on his forehead. He saw Qin Wuzhou's appearance through the dim light and was about to speak when he was interrupted by Qin Wuzhou.

" Are you the prime minister's man? " Qin Wuzhou's tone was cold.

" Sixth Prince, " the man's tone changed, he nodded and said, " Lord Lu asked me to bring you a message. "

" If you want him to help you, please bring the head of the fourth prince of Chu in exchange. "

Chu Qing had nothing to do at the moment. He had just walked into the dark room, looking for Qin Wuzhou. Suddenly, he heard these words. Chu Qing stood stiffly where he was, not daring to move.

Qin Wuzhou laughed leisurely, but it sounded creepy.

The man looked at Qin Wuzhou in disbelief as he picked up a fire stick and stabbed it into his heart without mercy.

The sound of the iron rod crushing flesh and blood echoed in the quiet dark room. Chu Qing felt his hair stand on end as he listened to the sound.

Qin Wuzhou's tone remained unchanged, and he said leisurely: " He is dreaming. "

Then Qin Wuzhou ignored the man's body and turned around, facing the dark corridor and said, " I know you are listening. "

" Come out. "

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-05-30

08:36:19–2022–05–31 16:44: 14——

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: Mo Jiuge, –Qiluosheng 's Xiao Susu- 10 bottles; Nian Nuo 7 bottles; General Passing Spirit Bug 5 bottles; 養3 bottles; bingddd , Meow Doesn't Eat Fish, Fresh and Elegant 1 bottle;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 32: Get Out

Chu Qing's heart was beating wildly . In the original novel, Qin Wuzhou ascended the throne of King of Qin with the help of Qin's Prime Minister Lu Xun. Even if Qin Wuzhou was reborn , without the help of Prime Minister Lu Xun in the early stage , it would be almost impossible for Qin Wuzhou to become King of Qin during the civil strife in Chu .

Moreover, Qin Wuzhou had already noticed him. Chu Qing did not bring any guards with him , and An Liu followed Shao Tie to provide disaster relief. Besides, even if An Liu was there, he would probably not be a match for Qin Wuzhou.

Chu Qing thought it over again and again, and he still walked forward . If Qin Wuzhou wanted to kill him , he would have done it long ago, and there was no need to wait until now.

Qin Wuzhou held the bleeding firewood stick in his hand , waiting for the person who was watching from the dark to appear in front of him . However, when the footsteps approached, he suddenly realized that the footsteps seemed to be ...

When Chu Qing saw Qin Wuzhou , he lowered his head , his eyes full of bloodthirsty murderous intent, and in his hand was an iron rod that was still covered in blood and had just been used to kill someone.

" Ding — clang— "

Qin Wuzhou threw the iron rod to one side , and the sound of the iron rod hitting the ground broke the silence.

If you " kill me now , " Chu Qing smiled , his face pale but unusually calm , " I promise that you will not be able to leave He County alive. "

Qin Wuzhou knew very well that Chu Qing was not bragging and his threats were never groundless, but Qin Wuzhou remained silent for a long time.

After a long while, Qin Wuzhou finally said, " Chu Qing, you don't believe me. "

Chu Qing ignored Qin Wuzhou's questioning. He walked over, picked up the fire stick on the ground, and inserted it back into the hole in the dead man's chest.

" I killed this man , " Chu Qing said to Qin Wuzhou, " get out. "

Qin Wuzhou understood what Chu Qing meant from his actions: I don't trust you, but I am willing to protect you.

"Hurry up," Chu Qing cleaned up the traces of Qin Wuzhou's murder and added some traces of resistance from the dead. Qin Wuzhou's identity could not be hidden, Shao Tie would always know it, and when he thinks of this matter again, it would be difficult for Qin Wuzhou to clear his suspicion.

"Shao Tie will be here soon."

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing deeply and quickly left the dark room.

After Shao Tie and An Liu finished their work outside the mansion and returned to the dark room, they saw a dead body in front of Chu Qing.

"Wuzhou just interrogated him. He was a Qin merchant who hoarded grain from Chu," Chu Qing lied. "After Wuzhou left, he suddenly attacked me, so I killed him."

Shao Tie naturally believed Chu Qing's words completely, and he ordered the guards to come and deal with the body.

Chu Qing watched the guards burn the body before leaving the dark room.

Inside the main hall of the Ministry of Civil Affairs.

"Today's progress is very smooth." It was dinner time, and no one had started eating. Chu Qing said to everyone, "Everything is difficult at the beginning. The next two days will not be much different from today."

"Starting from the fourth day, our manpower will expand dramatically. We must pay special attention to whether there are any guards infected with the disease. If so, we must not conceal it and strictly deal with it when necessary." Chu Qing turned to Shao Tie, "In addition, the rewards and punishments will be clear, and we will increase the rewards for those who have made contributions."

"The plan was completed by Wuzhou and handed over to Commander Shao for review. I reviewed it and started to implement it." Chu Qing then said to Minister Cheng, "How is your progress today?"

"Your Highness, we have miniaturized the terrain of He County and plan to conduct simulations and rehearsals in advance. In addition, all the unemployed people today will dig ditches outside the city. We have already dug a part of the ditches according to your method." Minister Cheng cherished the task assigned to him by Chu Qing.

"Minister Cheng is old, so be careful not to overwork." Chu Qing noticed that when Minister Cheng came in, he seemed to have some back problems.

"Thank you for your concern, Fourth Prince."

Minister Cheng couldn't help himself today and dug with two shovels. He almost sprained his waist and was persuaded to stop by his subordinates. Unexpectedly, Chu Qing saw it and Minister Cheng was deeply moved.

Chu Qing raised the wine glass in his hand and said to everyone: "Let us raise our glasses together to toast those lives that have died in the natural disaster. May they all enjoy peace and tranquility in the unknown world."

Everyone raised their glasses with heavy faces.

When everyone was about to drink it all, Chu Qing stopped them and said, "But our plan has not yet been completed. He County is still facing drought and epidemics. Unknown enemies are

in other countries, in Jianyang City, and in He County. We cannot relax at all. So, I suggest that we put down our glasses today and drink tea instead of wine. "

" I look forward to the day when we can drink this glass of wine at a celebration banquet. "

Chu Qing took the lead in placing the glass on the table.

Qin Wuzhou quickly took the teapot and poured a cup of hot tea for Chu Qing.

...

After dinner, everyone returned to their resting places and started working.

Chu Qing sat silently at the table writing the plan.

Qin Wuzhou was at another table. His plan had been completed and he was waiting for Shao Tie to modify it according to the actual situation. With nothing to do, Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing's spine while recalling what happened in the dark room.

If Chu Qing was placed on the opposite side, he would naturally look down on Chu Qing in his previous life, but in this life, Qin Wuzhou believed that Chu Qing could definitely be called an opponent worthy of his respect.

Chu Qing seemed to have figured something out, and he quickly completed the plan in his hand. It's time to go to bed again.

Qin Wuzhou had already made the bed for Chu Qing, and the silence between them continued. Even when both of them took off their coats and lay on the bed, no one spoke. It seemed that both sides were fighting each other with silence, or as if they just didn't want to talk.

Finally, Qin Wuzhou couldn't help but ask, " What should I do to make you believe me? "

" What should I trust you for? " Chu Qing was puzzled by what Qin Wuzhou cared about. " You are a hostage of Qin, and I am a prince of Chu. Qin and Chu are mortal enemies . This is a national feud. "

" You said before that I owed you a lot. I will just regard it as a family grudge. How can we talk about trust? " Chu Qing's eyesight was very poor in the dark night. He tried to open his eyes wide, but still couldn't see Qin Wuzhou's appearance clearly. " Besides, can you trust me completely? "

Qin Wuzhou took the dagger beside Chu Qing's pillow and put it in his hand. The blade pointed at his neck, and the blade that could cut iron like mud was close to the artery. He said seriously in Chu Qing's ear: " I can do it. "

Chu Qing guessed what Qin Wuzhou had done. He didn't dare to move at all and couldn't help cursing in his heart: This lunatic.

" So, do you want to give it a try? " Qin Wuzhou held Chu Qing's hand and moved towards him.

Chu Qing knew that Qin Wuzhou was crazy, but he didn't expect him to commit suicide like this. He said in a panic, " Qin Wuzhou, stop it. I can't see now. "

Chu Qing noticed that there was no movement in Qin Wuzhou's direction, and he became more anxious and said: " I didn't lie to you. When the light is extremely dim at night ... I am a blind man and can't see anything. "

Qin Wuzhou recalled that when Chu Qing slept in his mansion before, he was surprised to find that every night, the window was open, letting the moonlight shine in. Chu Qing's room had excellent lighting regardless of day or night.

" I'm sorry. " Qin Wuzhou silently put the dagger back and placed it beside Chu Qing's pillow.

Chu Qing finally breathed a sigh of relief and replied, " Nothing. "

Then, for the first time in this world, Chu Qing sighed and said to Qin Wuzhou: " I am willing to protect your safety, teach you knowledge, and even help you gain power in Qin, but I really cannot trust you. I'm sorry, I can't do it. "

" It doesn't matter. " Qin Wuzhou said sullenly.

The next day, Chu Qing was in the courtyard of the Provincial Administration Commission, looking at a simulated sand table of the terrain.

Minister Cheng said to Chu Qing, " Fourth Prince, this is the terrain sand table we made after our terrain survey of He County yesterday. "

Chu Qing understood that Minister Cheng meant to conduct a rehearsal first and then modify the actual situation based on the results of the rehearsal.

" Let's light it. " Chu Qing looked at the surrounding fire ditch and the isolation belt without flammable materials, " Let's try it first. "

Minister Cheng handed the candle in his hand to Chu Qing. Chu Qing took the candle and started to light the fire from the model in the center of He County.

The result was not that the fire was out of control, but that many areas of land in He County were not covered by flames. After the fire stopped, mottled black scorched spots were spread everywhere.

" The coal after burning can be reused, " Chu Qing pointed at the dark ground and continued, " Can the charred ash be used for farming? The most difficult problem now is to ensure that the fire can completely cover the entire River County, and to keep such a large fire from getting out of control. "

Chu Qing said to Minister Cheng: " It needs to be improved a little more. "

" Yes, the Fourth Prince. " Minister Cheng nodded and continued his research with his officials.

Chu Qing was walking on the street. The guards wearing white linen protective coats were going door to door to count the people and distribute food and drinking water.

Qin Wuzhou is now in the north of He County. All the people infected with the plague have been relocated to the canyon north of He County.

Standing outside the north gate of He County, Chu Qing could see the view of the canyon.

Compared with Shao Tie's mission in He County, Qin Wuzhou's mission was more dangerous and would inevitably see more deaths.

The mortality rate from plague was too high, and the guards kept carrying corpses covered with white cloth to the crematorium.

Qin Wuzhou noticed Chu Qing's arrival. He stopped the medicine furnace he was guarding and asked, " Why are you here? It's dangerous here. "

" We have been in He County for several days, " Chu Qing asked with some concern, " Among the patients you have taken over, are there any guards who came with us? "

" No. " Qin Wuzhou's tone was gentle, for fear of scaring Chu Qing, " Your plan is perfect. Even if there is, it was the soldier's own carelessness and failure to follow the rules. "

" That's good. " Chu Qing then asked, " What is the estimated survival rate of patients? "

" In the absence of any treatment, 80% of the infected people would die. " Qin Wuzhou wiped his hands. It was still too dangerous here. He simply went outside the room to talk with Chu Qing. " With the medicinal materials, the mortality rate has dropped to 40%. "

" But there is still a problem, " Qin Wuzhou looked at the direction where the bodies were being cremated, " We burned the bodies without telling anyone. If the people of He County knew about this, many people would probably not be able to accept it. "

Chu Qing frowned, and after thinking for a moment, he said, " We can't rush the implementation of policies. We should break down the big goals into small steps and complete them bit by bit. This will actually be more effective. We have to keep it a secret for now. "

" The same is true for the burning of He County. " Chu Qing cast his gaze into the distance , in the direction of Jianyang City. " In addition, we need a constant supply. Once something happens in Jianyang City, we will be in a passive position. "

" If anything happens in Jianyang City, Prime Minister Bian will tell us in advance. " Qin Wuzhou looked at the sky and it was getting late, so he simply put aside the things here and walked back with Chu Qing.

" Think of something good. Starting tomorrow, many people will join us. " Qin Wuzhou squinted his eyes and looked at the setting sun. " Everyone in He County will have a different destiny because of your arrival. "

Qin Wuzhou recalled his previous life. When the Qin army occupied the Chu State, He County had become a dead zone. The southern suburbs were slightly better, but there were not many survivors.

" I hope so. " Chu Qing also looked at the sunset. As the sun set , the blood-red sunset glow seemed to carry some ominous meaning.

At night, Chu Qing sat at the table and thought for a long time. Qin Wuzhou was still conscientiously making the bed for them.

" Qin Wuzhou. " Chu Qing suddenly shouted.

" What's wrong? " Qin Wuzhou slowed down.

Chu Qing said to Qin Wuzhou with difficulty: " Perhaps it is because of my past experiences that it is difficult for me to truly trust others. If you are willing to wait, I will try to slowly ... "

" I am willing, " Qin Wuzhou interrupted Chu Qing and said, " I shouldn't force you. "

Chu Qing breathed a sigh of relief and said to Qin Wuzhou, " Go to sleep. "

After turning off the lights, Qin Wuzhou asked again: " Want to chat? "

" Okay, " Chu Qing thought about it and felt that it was really difficult to talk to Qin Wuzhou, so she said to him, " I was the one who asked you questions before, this time it's your turn. "

" What's so special about your hometown? " Qin Wuzhou still stared at Chu Qing, but this time, his gaze was more presumptuous.

"..." Chu Qing labeled Qin Wuzhou as the Prince of Awkward Chats in her mind, " Prosperous, democratic, civilized ..."

" Civilization, harmony, freedom, equality, justice, rule of law, patriotism, dedication, integrity, and friendliness. " Qin Wuzhou directly said the part that Chu Qing had not yet stated.

" You did a good job reciting it. " Chu Qing praised. " I didn't think it was anything special when I was living there, but now I miss it. Next question. "

" What kind of person do you prefer? " Qin Wuzhou asked Chu Qing's questions in order. Chu Qing: "..."

Chu Qing thought that he probably understood Qin Wuzhou's mood when they were having an awkward conversation, but he still answered: " Can do housework, has a better personality? I haven't thought about it carefully, just listen to what I said before. "

" Are you going to ask about your hobbies next? " Chu Qing answered directly without waiting for Qin Wuzhou to ask, " Playing the flute to make money. "

" I'll play it for you sometime ..."

Chu Qing gradually fell into sleep.

Qin Wuzhou stared at Chu Qing's face, as if he wanted to tear him apart and eat him, or as if he was a devout believer facing his own faith.

The next morning, when Chu Qing finished getting dressed, Qin Wuzhou obviously found that something was wrong with Chu Qing. The situation in He County was not optimistic now. Chu Qing was a thoughtful person, so he did not think much about it.

After Qin Wuzhou finished dressing, Chu Qing tied the knot on his back and said to him, " You go first, I'll be there soon. By the way, take the book on my desk with you. This is for you. "

Qin Wuzhou was delighted in his heart but did not show it on his face. It turned out that the plans Chu Qing had written in the past few days were all written for him.

It was not until he stood outside the door and Chu Qing locked the door from the inside that Qin Wuzhou realized that something was wrong.

Chu Qing listened to Qin Wuzhou's hurried knocks outside the door. He leaned against the door and calmly said to Qin Wuzhou outside: " Stop knocking. "

" Cough ... cough. " Chu Qing couldn't help coughing.

Qin Wuzhou's heart gradually sank.

" Cough and fever, " Chu Qing said helplessly to Qin Wuzhou, " The Imperial Guards are not infected, but I am very likely infected with the plague. "

" Don't worry about me. If it's just common typhoid fever, I'll be fine in two days. If it's plague, I'm afraid there's no cure for my body. " Chu Qing had a premonition about this frail body.

Chu Qing then patiently instructed Qin Wuzhou: " You will be in charge of the overall situation next. I have written down some precautions, including the plan of burning down the entire He County and the regulations for rebuilding He County, in the plan for you. "

Qin Wuzhou could hardly suppress the anger in his heart as he listened to Chu Qing's words which sounded like her last words.

" Chu Qing, " Qin Wuzhou gritted his teeth and said, " Let me in. "

There was no sound in the room. For some reason, he felt that Chu Qing's desire to survive was not strong. For the first time after his rebirth, Qin Wuzhou panicked.

Ignoring Chu Qing's wishes, Qin Wuzhou stepped back a little and kicked the door open.

Chu Qing was sitting at the table drinking tea. He watched Qin Wuzhou walk towards him step by step, and then his wrist was firmly grasped by Qin Wuzhou.

Qin Wuzhou grabbed Chu Qing's wrist, half-knelt in front of Chu Qing, and while checking his pulse, he said, " Chu Qing, if you die, I want the entire Chu State to be buried with you. "

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-05-31

16:44:14-2022-05-31 21:40: 54——

5 bottles of Niannuo ;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 33 Not Allowed

" I really don't want to die . It's no use threatening me with the entire Chu State. " Chu Qing didn't understand why Qin Wuzhou always thought that he wanted to die. He cherished the opportunity to live again in this world .

Qin Wuzhou ignored Chu Qing's wishes and forcibly carried Chu Qing to the bed . He touched Chu Qing's forehead and found it was burning hot.

" It shouldn't be plague , " Qin Wuzhou noticed from the pulse that it was different from the plague. " But for your body, if you don't get proper treatment and rest , the cold could kill you. "

" It's OK , " Chu Qing breathed a sigh of relief, " Then you go and do your work , I'll be fine by myself. "

" Why didn't you let me in just now? " Qin Wuzhou trapped Chu Qing on the bed and asked.

The " spread of plague is most serious during the onset stage, " Chu Qing looked at Qin Wuzhou, who was as far away from him as possible. " If I were infected , and the room was not sprayed with strong liquor , you would be the most dangerous. "

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing's slightly amber pupils under the light, and he raised his hand. Chu Qing closed her eyes subconsciously , and Qin Wuzhou tapped her forehead gently.

" Don't hide it from me next time. " Qin Wuzhou stood up and said to Chu Qing , " I'll go boil some medicine for you . Don't move around and drink more water. "

" Um. "

Chu Qing was stuffed into the quilt by Qin Wuzhou, with only his head left outside. He watched Qin Wuzhou's gradually leaving figure, quietly got up, and planned to take the teapot to the small table beside the bed.

However, Chu Qing did not expect that Qin Wuzhou did not go far . As soon as he picked up the teapot, Qin Wuzhou's face, as black as the bottom of a pot, appeared at the door.

Chu Qing inexplicably recalled the previous time when he checked on Qin Wuzhou's reading situation, it was simply tit-for-tat.

" Listen to my explanation, " Chu Qing said weakly, " Don't you need to drink more water when you have a fever? I just want to drink more water. "

" You can ask me to get you the kettle. " Qin Wuzhou's voice was cold, and he walked towards Chu Qing with a sneer.

Under Qin Wuzhou's oppression, Chu Qing retreated step by step. She always felt that Qin Wuzhou was very scary now, even scarier than when he was killing people .

" Qin Wuzhou, calm down. " Chu Qing looked at Qin Wuzhou who was as far away from him as possible and tried to persuade him, " I'm fine. Didn't you say it was just a cold? I'll be fine in a few days. "

" When I'm not watching you, you run around outside in your underwear. How can I stay calm? " Qin Wuzhou asked. " I don't believe you don't know that alternating between hot and cold can make a cold worse. "

Chu Qing was silent. Before he transmigrated into the book, he had never taken the common cold seriously. It was common for him to keep an eye on the US stock market and stay up all night for meetings despite having a cold.

Qin Wuzhou thought about it and found a red rope from the room.

" No need to be so exaggerated ..."

Chu Qing wailed in his heart. Qin Wuzhou seemed to care about him too much. He cared about his health even more than his deceased father, but he remained cold on the surface.

Qin Wuzhou didn't say anything. He picked up a red rope and tied Chu Qing's hands to the head of the bed, threatening her viciously: " If you torture yourself again, don't even think about getting out of bed until you recover. "

Chu Qing was very worried about Qin Wuzhou's tying skills. He looked up and saw that it was indeed a tangled knot. Chu Qing instantly became worried. How could he untie it?

Qin Wuzhou did not speak. Chu Qing's hands were originally as white as white marble, almost glowing, and now tied up with red ropes, they looked particularly sexy.

Chu Qing watched Qin Wuzhou leave the room without saying a word, and this time she really didn't dare to move at all.

When An Liu came to report, he saw the door was broken open and the body fell to the ground in pieces. Chu Qing's hands were tied to the head of the bed with red ropes, and her eyes were staring at the bed curtain numbly.

Chu Qing himself felt that he was very lucky. If he was seen like this by anyone other than An Liu, it would definitely cause some unnecessary misunderstanding.

An Liu was about to untie the knot on Chu Qing's hand, but Chu Qing refused and said, " Don't untie it. Help me guard the door and don't let anyone else in. "

" Yes. " An Liu nodded and went to carry out Chu Qing's order.

When Qin Wuzhou came back with the medicine, he saw Chu Qing's numb eyes and an inexplicable desire to possess her surged in his heart, but this emotion was soon dispelled by Chu Qing's cough.

" Stop running around. " Qin Wuzhou put the medicine aside and planned to untie the knot on Chu Qing's hand. When he looked down, he found that Chu Qing's eyes were brighter. But the harder Qin Wuzhou tried to untie the knot, the more tangled it became.

Chu Qing: ...

" Go get the scissors. " Chu Qing was really helpless. " Cut it open quickly. "

After cutting the red rope, Chu Qing carefully observed Qin Wuzhou, and actually saw a hint of embarrassment on his indifferent face.

Chu Qing picked up the medicine bowl, took a sip, and frowned. He managed to hold back and did not spit out the medicine, and forced himself to swallow it.

" You did this on purpose, didn't you? How much coptis root did you put in this medicine? " Chu Qing took a deep breath, pinched her nose resignedly, and drank the medicine in one breath.

Just after Chu Qing finished drinking, a sweet candy was stuffed into her mouth. It tasted sweet with a hint of osmanthus fragrance.

Qin Wuzhou pressed Chu Qing's shoulder and made him lie down.

" Don't worry about Hejun. Follow your plan and nothing will go wrong. " Qin Wuzhou carefully pressed Chu Qing's feet. " But if something happens to you, Hejun will be in chaos. "

" Yeah. " Chu Qing felt dizzy. He thought that the medicine Qin Wuzhou gave him must contain some sedative ingredients.

Watching Chu Qing fall asleep, Qin Wuzhou picked up the door that had fallen to the ground, repaired it simply, and after checking that the door was barely usable, Qin Wuzhou left the room. Shao Tie hadn't seen Chu Qing all morning. When he met Qin Wuzhou in the corridor, he immediately asked anxiously, " Have you seen the Fourth Prince? He hasn't shown up today. I asked several people and they all said the same thing. Is he safe? "

" The fourth prince has caught a cold and is resting in his bedroom. " Qin Wuzhou said expressionlessly.

" What? " Shao Tie was about to rush to Chu Qing's bedroom to inquire about her condition when he was stopped by Qin Wuzhou.

" Don't disturb him, he needs to rest now. " Qin Wuzhou said in a cold tone. Shao Tie nodded and agreed: " The Fourth Prince has been overworked these past few days. I've never seen him smile. I'm always worried. I hope he gets better soon. "

Nothing major happened in He County today. Qin Wuzhou carefully read the book that Chu Qing gave him. The content was extremely detailed. He could tell at a glance that it was not written in the past two days. It seemed that Chu Qing had made preparations for death here before coming to He County?

Qin Wuzhou became angrier and angrier as he watched, but when he thought of Chu Qing's current physical condition, he began to worry again, and his previous anger completely disappeared.

After Minister Cheng knew that Chu Qingfeng was cold, he was also very worried, but was also blocked outside the door by Qin Wuzhou. However, Minister Cheng was not as careless as Shao Tie. He had already guessed Qin Wuzhou's true identity.

" Take good care of him. " Minister Cheng said with profound meaning.

" Of course. " Qin Wuzhou replied expressionlessly.

At night, after lying down all day, Chu Qing felt like she was almost becoming one with the mattress.

" How is Hejun today? " Chu Qing asked Qin Wuzhou with concern as he walked into the room holding a medicine bowl.

" You have settled the people, what big deal can it be? " Qin Wuzhou said in a bad tone, " Nothing, it went smoothly. "

Chu Qing took the medicine bowl and said, " That's good. "

Qin Wuzhou watched Chu Qing quickly drink the medicine, then touched Chu Qing's forehead. Chu Qing's forehead was covered with sweat, and Qin Wuzhou stuffed Chu Qing back into the quilt again.

Chu Qing: ...

This life is unbearable, it's so hot and boring.

Before going to bed, Qin Wuzhou was rarely kind-hearted. He found a jade flute from somewhere and handed it to Chu Qing.

Chu Qing's eyes lit up. He took the jade flute and examined it carefully. It had a complete structure and was made of good materials. Except for the fact that it was not a flute, everything was good.

Qin Wuzhou saw Chu Qing so happy and became happy too.

" This is a jade flute, not a xiao, but I can play it, too. "

Chu Qing, who finally found something to do, picked up the jade flute and tried the sound. Then he found that the tone of the jade flute was very accurate.

" Yes, where did you find it? " Chu Qing asked curiously, his eyes still shining.

" I exchanged it with the owner of a musical instrument shop. " Qin Wuzhou did not explain the origin of the instrument in detail. He continued, " As long as you like it. "

Chu Qing counted the three gifts he had received since he came to this world. The leaf with engraved patterns, the jade pendant he got on Mid-Autumn Night, and the jade flute in his hand, all of them were from Qin Wuzhou.

A melodious flute sound flowed out from the jade flute, and Chu Qing began to play it. It was clearly a tune of mountains and flowing water, but it inexplicably revealed a hint of homesickness.

Qin Wuzhou looked intently at Chu Qing who was playing the jade flute. They had only been here for a few days, and He County was only a day's march away from Jianyang City. Why did Chu Qing miss his hometown so much?

When the song ended, Chu Qing put down the jade flute. His amber pupils looked particularly lively. He looked at Qin Wuzhou, as if asking how I played, but he didn't ask the question out loud.

" You play very well. " Qin Wuzhou said in a low voice, " I like this piece very much. "

" Go to sleep. " Chu Qing lay down in a good mood. Maybe it was because of the medicine, but she fell asleep before she could have the awkward chat with Qin Wuzhou.

In the middle of the night, Chu woke up. He reached out and touched his forehead. The fever had subsided, but he was thirsty and hungry. Moreover, because he had slept too much during the day, he could not fall asleep at all.

Chu Qing closed her eyes and tried to force herself to fall asleep, but failed.

" Awake? " Qin Wuzhou asked suddenly.

Chu Qing was startled. It was the middle of the night and he thought he didn't make any noise. How did Qin Wuzhou know he was awake?

" Yeah. " Chu Qing pulled the quilt down calmly.

" Would you like something to eat or some water? " Qin Wuzhou asked.

Chu Qing: " ! "

How did Qin Wuzhou know?

" Okay. " Chu Qing simply got up and put on her clothes, but it was too dark tonight, the clouds blocked all the moonlight, and the candlesticks were not lit. Chu Qing really couldn't see clearly, so she fumbled and put on her clothes very slowly.

Qin Wuzhou waited for an opportunity to ask, " Do you want to light a lamp? "

" Turning on the lights, An Liu will come over, " Chu Qing considered that An Liu had been very busy these days, and once he was free, he would hide in the dark to protect his life and safety, " Forget it, I'll dress slowly by myself. "

Qin Wuzhou accurately held Chu Qing's hand, found the outer robe, and took the initiative to help Chu Qing put on the clothes.

" Don't ... " After Chu Qing came here, he rarely had anyone help him change clothes. He always felt it was awkward to ask other people to help him put on clothes.

Qin Wuzhou's hands and feet were very quick. He didn't say anything and didn't pay attention to Chu Qing's refusal.

Finally, the two of them were dressed neatly and stood in the room. Qin Wuzhou found a winter cloak from the closet and put it on Chu Qing.

All Chu Qing saw was darkness. Before he could say anything, his hand fell into another hot hand.

Qin Wuzhou's hands are bigger than Chu Qing's, and have calluses from long-term sword practice.

Chu Qing followed behind Qin Wuzhou. As he couldn't see, his steps were not steady , but fortunately Qin Wuzhou walked slowly enough, allowing Chu Qing to slowly adjust his pace.

The two of them walked slowly in the corridor.

When Qin Wuzhou brought him out, he said nothing. Chu Qing asked softly, " Where are we going? "

" Kitchen. " When Qin Wuzhou lowered his voice, he inexplicably gave people a sense of stability .

When they arrived at the kitchen, Chu Qing was placed aside by Qin Wuzhou. Qin Wuzhou squatted beside the extinguished charcoal fire and threw two sweet potatoes in.

In the dark night, the breeze blew, and Chu Qing stared at the faint light of the charcoal fire. The princes of two major countries were actually sitting in the kitchen waiting for roasted sweet potatoes. For some reason, Chu Qing actually felt that this scene was quite artistic.

Chu Qing had a cup of warm tea in his hand, so he drank it and said, " This way of eating is quite special. "

" This method is the least likely to be detected in the Qin Palace. " Qin Wuzhou did not hide anything.

The original novel never mentioned that when Qin Wuzhou was a child in the palace, it was so difficult to even get enough food. Chu Qing felt inexplicably sad and asked, " Did no one take care of your daily life and diet at that time? "

" No. " Qin Wuzhou's memory went back to many years ago. " The King of Qin didn't believe that I was his child. Later, he accepted me reluctantly after dropping blood to prove my relationship with him. "

" It's all over, " Chu Qing didn't know what to say to comfort Qin Wuzhou. He thought for a moment and said carefully, " I will definitely not let you go short of food in the future. " Qin Wuzhou couldn't help laughing out loud.

" What are you laughing at? " Chu Qing didn't think what he said was funny. " By the way, speaking of food, do you particularly like chicken? " Qin Wuzhou recalled how much Chu Qing cared about the beggar chicken, and asked, " Don't you like it very much? "

" I don't like it. " Chu Qing answered bluntly.
It seemed to be another mistake, and they both fell silent.
Qin Wuzhou took out the cooked sweet potatoes and handed them to Chu Qing.

" Good cooking. " Chu Qing was very polite while eating. If the two of them were not hiding in the kitchen, Qin Wuzhou would even think that what Chu Qing was holding in his hand was some delicacy just by looking at the way he ate.

Qin Wuzhou silently removed the obstacles at Chu Qing's feet.

After they finished eating, Qin Wuzhou took Chu Qing's hand again and they walked back slowly.

The silent night brought the two of them endless peace and tenderness, as if all the unspeakable contradictions between them had disappeared.

Shao Tie got up at night holding a lamp, and then he saw Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou holding hands intimately. His hand shook, the lamp fell to the ground, and the fire went out.

" What do you see? " Shao Tie felt that Chu Qing's voice was gentle but also a little scary.

Chapter 34 Speculations

Although it was not the first time that Shao Tie saw Qin Wuzhou and the Fourth Prince , and he had previously speculated about their relationship, he was a little panicked for some reason when he was seen by the Fourth Prince this time .

" No ..." Shao Tie stuttered a little.

" You didn't see anything . You broke the lamp yourself when you got up at night. " Chu Qing said it quite calmly . Even if Shao Tie spread the news, it would only help him consolidate his image . Anyway, the original owner liked men. It was just that Qin Wuzhou's identity as a hostage of the Qin State could not be known by Shao Tie, or if he knew it , he must find a way to prevent him from telling anyone.

In an instant , Chu Qing thought a lot.

" Yes, yes , Fourth Prince, I didn't see anything. " After saying that , Shao Tie hurriedly picked up the extinguished night light and returned to the room.

" He misunderstood. " Although Qin Wuzhou said it seriously, he was quite happy in his heart.

" It doesn't matter. " Chu Qing had given up on her own character , so she just let him be.

Three days later , Chu Qing was finally allowed to leave the room and see the world outside.

Chu Qing felt that she had never hated being sick as much as she did now.

Inside the main hall of the Provincial Administration Commission , Chu Qing stood in front of the map of He County , listening to reports from all parties , including those from the newly selected officials of He County in the past few days.

A report came from the soldiers outside the door.

" Report—— "

Everyone's eyes were focused on the messenger.

" The Crown Prince will arrive in the afternoon. " After the messenger brought the message , he immediately left.

Qin Wuzhou sneered and said, " Before, He County was almost a dead city , and he avoided coming. Now he comes to grab the credit? "

" The prince has no real achievements, " Minister Cheng frowned. He always hated the jealous prince. " Not all the people in the court are his followers. If you are allowed to take all the credit for this disaster relief, I'm afraid he will be so scared that he won't be able to sleep all night. "

Chu Qing really didn't expect that the prince would come to He County at this critical juncture. He thought that the prince would wait until the drought in He County ended and the epidemic was completely cured before coming.

" The Crown Prince is coming soon, " Chu Qing brought the topic back to the topic, " How can he believe that you all know that he is a complete layman when it comes to disaster relief. "

" I'm afraid his purpose is not to really provide disaster relief, but to grab the credit. " Chu Qing has no obsession with the throne, and does not want to take over the mess of Chu. If he is given a choice, he would rather be a vassal and accumulate slowly. " I'm not afraid of him grabbing the credit, after all, these are just names outside of his body. "

Qin Wuzhou said decisively: " He will interfere recklessly, and the people of He County cannot stand it. "

" Yes, " Chu Qing said helplessly, " Now we have to deal with not only the perception issues of the people in He County. "

As Chu Qing said this, a white dove flew in and landed on Chu Qing's hand. Chu Qing took the secret letter from the pigeon's feet.

The letter was sent by Bian Xiang, delivered via a pigeon carried by the charlatan Xiao Changsheng. Chu Qing was secretly wondering how these two people knew each other.

The letter stated that after Chu Qing left, the Prince's Party united to force the King of Chu to release the Prince. As the King of Chu was self-indulgent and obsessed with metaphysics and cultivating immortals, his control over the court was unable to contend with that of the Prince's Party, and the Prince was subsequently released.

The Prince's Party was very uneasy about the Fourth Prince going to provide disaster relief. They believed that once Chu Qing successfully achieved merit, all the ministers in the court who were not members of the Prince's Party would side with the Fourth Prince. So after the Prince's Party learned that Chu Qing had already taken control of He County, they directly sent the Prince over, and the Prince brought with him a thousand soldiers.

However, the good news is that the King of Chu now hates the Crown Prince.

Chu Qing burned the secret letter and then said to everyone: " The prince has brought a thousand soldiers with him. The king of Chu has no way to deal with him. Now he needs a merit. "

" According to secret information, the King of Chu will not live more than two months. " Chu Qing did not shy away from the people in front of him.

Shao Tie had no good feelings towards the Crown Prince. He said directly to Chu Qing: " Fourth Prince, why don't we just let him take charge? When the epidemic breaks out, maybe he will die from it. Then we can intervene. "

" No! " Minister Cheng glared at Shao Tie, his beard almost standing up in anger. " What kind of advice do you have, you reckless man? "

" Minister Cheng, calm down. " Chu Qing said hurriedly, looking at Minister Cheng who was about to explode with anger.

" If you do this, our previous efforts in He County will be in vain, and He County cannot withstand another outbreak of the epidemic. You are the commander of the Imperial Guard, don't you know the various personnel statistics? Forty percent of the people in He County have died. " Minister Cheng calmed down a little for Chu Qing's sake.

Shao Tie patted his head and said angrily: " I was wrong, I was wrong. Minister Cheng, don't be angry. It's all the prince's fault. He did something inhumane. I'm just angry. "

" We are not without a chance of winning. " Chu Qing was not as impatient as Shao Tie, nor as angry as Minister Cheng. Chu Qing seemed quite calm about the arrival of the prince.

" Imperial Sword? " Qin Wuzhou asked suddenly.

Chu Qing looked at Qin Wuzhou with a smile, as if she had found a confidant. With a gleam in her eyes, she said, " Not bad. "

Shao Tie thought of the scene a few nights ago and Chu Qing's questioning that made things even more obvious. For a moment, he didn't dare to look up at the two of them, for fear that Chu Qing would think of something to silence him.

" Let him come, but what if he is the crown prince? " Chu Qing walked out. He looked up at the sky. It was almost noon. " Let's go, we will bring His Royal Highness the Crown Prince back and entertain him well. "

Chu Qing had already walked out first, and Qin Wuzhou followed closely behind.

Shao Tie was confused and asked as he ran: " Didn't you say you were going to use the sword from above? Why are you taking him back? Where are you taking him? "

Minister Cheng did not respond, as he was afraid that if he talked too much with the reckless man, his intelligence would decrease.

" His Royal Highness is so concerned about the country and the people, and he worries about the people before the world worries about himself. I am naturally not as good as him, and

he will not be willing to live in the safe Chengxuan Administration Office, " Chu Qing smiled with her eyebrows curved, " Of course, he will live in the valley in the north of He County day and night to take care of the patients. "

Qin Wuzhou couldn't help but laugh out loud. This move was really mean.

The prince's carriage was of unparalleled majesty, and he and his entourage were about to arrive at the city gate of Hejun. Behind him was a mighty force of a thousand soldiers, all wearing armor.

The counselor who had surrendered to him analyzed with him the night before that Chu Qing was most likely to cherish his own achievements and would not take the initiative to come to greet him. Since he was the crown prince of the Great Chu, he could use a thousand soldiers to forcibly occupy He County. In this way, all the achievements Chu Qing had made before would fall into his pocket.

However, Crown Prince Chu Chen did not expect that before he arrived in He County, Chu Qing was already waiting for him in front of the city gate.

The sun was scorching, and Chu Qing stood in the sun waiting. Perhaps because he had just caught a cold and was weak, Chu Qing could not help coughing a few times.

Because of his special identity, Qin Wuzhou put on a mask to cover his face before going to the city gate.

When he heard Chu Qing cough, he immediately took out his oil-paper umbrella and held it for Chu Qing.

Shao Tie's eyes widened. This ... the Fourth Prince is so unreserved?

Minister Cheng, who was standing next to Shao Tie, was no longer surprised. It was nothing new that the Fourth Prince was fond of men.

As soon as the crown prince's carriage arrived, Chu Qing brought the commander of 500 imperial guards, as well as the new governor of He County who had been elected in recent days, the new commander of the He County military, and a group of other officials to welcome the crown prince.

As soon as the prince got off the imperial carriage, he sneered: " Fourth brother is so arrogant, he is even more pampered than me, his brother who is the prince. Why don't the officials of He County kneel down when they see me? "

Chu Qing's face was still pale, and he coughed again, but this time, the prince frowned and backed away repeatedly, as if Chu Qing was some kind of monster.

" Your Highness, why are you retreating? " Chu Qing took a few steps forward. In order to ensure that the oil-paper umbrella could provide shade for Chu Qing at all times, Qin Wuzhou followed Chu Qing closely.

" Don't come over here. " When the prince saw Chu Qing coughing and walking towards him, he immediately couldn't help but retreat to the back, fearing that Chu Qing had contracted the plague and would infect him with the disease.

When the newly selected officials of He County saw that the prince was so scared, they felt disgusted with him. Chu Qing originally had a very high status in their hearts, and now with the comparison, his image became even more lofty.

The prince stood ten meters away from Chu Qing and shouted, " Give the clothes you are wearing to my soldiers. Otherwise, I will return to Jianyang City and tell my father that you wanted to kill me by using the plague. You must know what the crime of murdering the crown prince is. "

Chu Qing felt emotional. After not seeing the prince for a few days, he was still the sharp-tongued prince. However, he had expected this move of the prince. He waved his hand and the attendants around him presented the outer cover to the prince and several guards around him. The prince quickly put it on and covered his face with gauze for protection, then he finally breathed a sigh of relief.

" Fourth brother, my elder brother is here. Why don't we go to the Ministry of Civil Affairs and have a chat? " The prince thought about it and realized that Chu Qing didn't seem to have done anything radical and took the initiative to come forward to greet him. Overall, Chu Qing was sensible about the last carriage incident.

Chu Qing then changed the subject and said, " My fourth brother has had a severe cough recently, so I only dared to speak to His Royal Highness the Crown Prince in a well-ventilated place at the city gate. His Royal Highness the Crown Prince is so concerned about the people of He County, and I am ashamed of myself. "

Prince Chu Chen listened for a long time and sneered: " Fourth brother, whether you want me to intervene in this matter or not, you can always see the thousand soldiers behind me. "

Chu Qing's true intentions were exposed. He made an inviting gesture, " Your Highness, please come in. However, we have limited protective clothing. If you don't care about the lives of your soldiers, just take them into the city. "

The prince did not respond. Chu Qing's meaning was very clear. The look in his eyes when he looked at Chu Qing was filled with malice and hatred.

The soldiers behind him heard the conversation between the two clearly. Now, the prince was in a dilemma. If he forced his soldiers into the city, then once someone died of the plague, the morale of the army would be broken. If he entered He County alone, Chu Qing would not take him seriously.

" Very good. " Chu Chen smiled, " I'll wait here. Tailor shops in Jianyang City are working hard to make protective clothing. They will deliver it tomorrow. I want to see what excuses you have by then. "

Chu Qing was not afraid that Chu Chen would make the clothes. After all, strict hygiene protection rules and disinfection were the key points why almost no one was infected with the disease after they entered the city, not just protective clothing.

" Your Highness, the people of He County are truly grateful that you can come to He County. I didn't expect that you are so noble that you are willing to save people from dire straits. " Chu Qing sneered in his heart. If he wanted to occupy his Chengxuan Administration Office, forget it. There would be a price to pay for giving you cover.

As soon as Chu Qing stopped, the newly selected officials of He County behind him began to speak one after another, praising His Royal Highness the Crown Prince highly.

" Your Highness is truly a rare talent. "

" This first sight is truly extraordinary. "

" He is a role model for all the people. It is a great honor for He County to have the Crown Prince come here. "

...

Chu Qing was quite satisfied with the newly selected officials of He County.

The newly-appointed Hejun Provincial Governor stood up and said to the Crown Prince in a flattering tone: " I am Lang Qi, the newly-appointed Hejun Provincial Governor. Since Your Highness is devoted to serving the people, why don't you go to our Heshou Gorge? As long as you go there, the people there will be grateful to you, and you won't have to worry about losing your reputation in Hejun. "

Chu Qing frowned, his eyes full of disbelief. He turned his head to look at Lang Qi and said coldly, " Chengxuanshi, what are your intentions? In the beginning, I allowed you to take over the responsibility of Chengxuanshishi because of your contribution of money and grain to He County. "

" Fourth Prince, " Lang Qi said sarcastically, " This whole world belongs to the king, and His Royal Highness the Crown Prince is the heir apparent, so naturally he should live in the best place in He County, so that the Crown Prince can sympathize with the people. "

" You ..." Chu Qing couldn't help but started coughing again.

The prince watched the internal conflict between Chu Qing and Lang Qi with cold eyes, and he felt even more disdain for Chu Qing in his heart. After so many days in He County, he selected a minister, but he actually turned against him in the middle of a battle. The counselors had exaggerated the previous day. It seemed that the Fourth Prince was a fool, and the epidemic in He County was not as serious as the rumors said.

So Chu Chen took the opportunity to say to Lang Qi: " Lead the way. "

" This ..." Lang Qi hesitated for a while, and then he seemed to make up his mind. He said to the Crown Prince, " Your Highness, please follow me. "

" Your Highness is willing to get close to the people. I admire you. " Chu Qing stopped coughing and regained his previous calm expression. " I hope you won't be scared by the epidemic and flee back to Jianyang City. That would be too embarrassing. "

Chu Chen was actually happy in his heart. The angrier Chu Qing was, the more it showed that the defection of the Chengxuan envoy was very important to him.

" I am the crown prince of the Great Chu State. I am here to sacrifice my life for the people of Chu State. Even the envoy you selected has turned against me, " said the crown prince Chu Chen disdainfully. " You are really incompetent. "

After the prince made the sarcastic remarks, he followed the Prime Minister Lang Qi to the northern part of He County, where the patients of the entire He County were concentrated – Heshou Gorge.

Chu Qing watched the prince go away , until the prince completely disappeared from everyone's sight, someone laughed, and everyone burst into laughter.

" Hahaha! " Minister Cheng was not good at socializing, and naturally he was not good at disguising himself. Fortunately, they all had white gauze on their faces, so they would not be exposed. He asked, " Fourth Prince, have you communicated with Lang Qi in advance? "

" No. " Chu Qing spread his hands helplessly.

Chu Qing originally wanted to say something nice to put the prince in a dilemma and force him to go to the Heshou Gorge, but she didn't expect Lang Qi to be so dramatic that the prince took the initiative to go there.

Now, no matter how dangerous the Heshou Gorge is, the prince has to move in and sympathize with the people, otherwise he would be incompetent. After all, he said this himself, and he said it in front of a thousand soldiers, not Chu Qing.

" When we received the news from the prince, it was too late to say anything. " Chu Qing speculated, " The news that the prince came here must have been blocked. He wanted to catch us off guard. Without us having any time to discuss, Lang Qi's defection seemed particularly real. "

As they talked, they walked towards the city.

In the Heshou Gorge, the prince had a gloomy face. He looked at the patients in the room with disgust and extreme fear, and asked: " Lang Qi, what do you mean? Do you want to murder me? "

Lang Qi straightened his hunched back. In front of the Crown Prince and a thousand soldiers, he said loudly: " You are the Crown Prince of Chu. You are here to sacrifice your life for the people of Chu. Your Highness is willing to go deep into the people. Since you are wholeheartedly serving the people, the place where these patients are now is the best place for them to live. "

After Lang Qi repeated the prince's previous words, some of the soldiers behind the prince began to whisper.

" Is it possible that His Royal Highness the Crown Prince is afraid of the disease and dares not help these seriously ill people? " Lang Qi pointed his hand backwards and continued in an increasingly excited tone, " Do you know how miserable the He County was when the Fourth Prince first came to He County? "

" Countless bodies are lying on the streets. People are dying of starvation and thirst all the time. Eating one's own children is a relatively good option, " Lang Qi put his hands behind his back. " To be honest, the mortality rate of this disease is 80%. The incubation period is two days. After the disease occurs, the person will die within two days. "

" Even so, the Fourth Prince had no scruples. He was the first to risk his life to enter He County, saving the people of He County from danger and teaching them basic epidemic prevention knowledge. After capturing Yuan Chengxuan, the Fourth Prince opened up the granary to ensure that every household had enough food and clothing, and then pacified the refugees ..."

" The Fourth Prince was so tired that he fell ill, which brought He County a brief peace, " Lang Qi recalled when Chu Qing handed him food and water when he was almost starving to death, and saved He County from natural disasters. From that moment on, the Fourth Prince was the sky in his eyes. " You came late. If you don't do something practical in He County, the thousand soldiers behind you are useless. "

" When your contribution to He County is equal to that of the Fourth Prince, you will achieve the purpose of your trip. " Lang Qi pointed to the Heshou Gorge behind the Crown Prince and

said, " The Fourth Prince also fought together with the doctors here. You can't be inferior to even such a small part of the Fourth Prince, right? Then what are you doing here? "

After Lang Qi finished speaking, he returned to He County with several new officials from He County behind him.

murderous intent in the eyes of the crown prince Chu Chen was even stronger. He looked at He Jun and gritted his teeth and said, " Chu Qing, I swear, I will skin you alive and cut you into pieces, otherwise I will not be able to appease my hatred. "

The commander who followed the prince this time stood behind him, with a look of disgust and contempt in his eyes, but when the prince turned around, he concealed the look in his eyes.

In the evening, at the dinner table, Chu Qing said to everyone: " Thank you for your hard work today. Try this dish cooked by the chef from Jianyang. "

" Thank you, Fourth Prince. " Everyone said happily.

" I'm afraid the prince will continue to interfere with us, so we must not take it lightly. " Chu Qing looked at the table full of dishes, " Let's eat first. "

At night, Chu Qing was calculating in a notebook how to inform the people of He County about the burning of corpses without arousing resistance from the people.

Qin Wuzhou forcefully took the brush from Chu Qing's hand, then he held Chu Qing's hand and said coldly: " Go and have a rest. "

Chu Qing: " ? "

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-05-31

21:42:03–2022–06–02 13:57: 28——

3 bottles of Ketang Ah Ah ; 2 bottles of Nian Nuo, –Qiluosheng 's Little Su Su —— Yun Ji ; 1 bottle of Wei Zi, Miao Wu Bu Chi Yu, and Ran ;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 35 Hope

" Your coughing has come back during the day. " Qin Wuzhou spoke of Chu Qing's health , as if he was preparing for a battle. " You just recovered from an illness, so you can't work hard. "

After hearing what Qin Wuzhou said , Chu Qing was quite helpless . He put down the book and went to bed obediently. In the past few days , he finally witnessed how "horrible" Qin Wuzhou was.

Chu Qing was lying on the bed while Qin Wuzhou was writing the homework he had assigned earlier without stopping. However, his mind couldn't help but recall the person sent by Qin Prime Minister Lu Xun in the dark room before.

The man told Qin Wuzhou that he had to exchange his life for his throne.

Chu Qing believed that even if Qin Wuzhou had lost his mind , he would not kill him at this critical moment , but what about when he returned to Jianyang City?

What's more, after that, the State of Chu completely declined , the King of Qin suddenly passed away, and the throne was vacant. Could Qin Wuzhou still resist the temptation of the throne? Furthermore , Qin Wuzhou did not believe in the power of ghosts and gods . In his eyes, he was just an enemy from his previous life ...

After Qin Wuzhou finished the homework in his hand, he hung the brush on the pen holder , waited for the ink on the book to dry , and then closed the book.

He turned around and happened to meet Chu Qing's eyes.

Qin Wuzhou walked quickly to Chu Qing's side , gently placed his hands over Chu Qing's eyes , and whispered, " Don't look at me like that. "

Chu Qing blinked, and Qin Wuzhou clearly felt that Chu Qing's long eyelashes touched the palm of his hand.

" Okay, " Chu Qing didn't know how Qin Wuzhou saw her, " Then I won't look at you. "

Qin Wuzhou put his hand down and Chu Qing closed her eyes. He stared at Chu Qing's eyelashes carefully. He had never noticed them before, but he didn't expect them to be so long. The two of them lay on the bed again.

Qin Wuzhou was just about to continue the unfinished conversation with Chu Qing when there was a noise outside the door.

Shao Tie knocked on the door gently, as if he was afraid of disturbing something. He shouted, " Something happened in the Heshou Gorge in the north of He County. "

Even a man as patient as Qin Wuzhou couldn't help but curse the prince, and then he quickly put clothes on Chu Qing.

Chu Qing felt that the rather irritable Qin Wuzhou in front of him was very different from his usual self.

When the two men arrived, Heshou Gorge was in complete chaos. Under Qin Wuzhou's arrangement, torches were lit all around, making this dark place as bright as day. Everyone watched as the prince's figure disappeared without a trace in Heshou Gorge.

" What's going on? " Chu Qing frowned and asked Shao Tie beside her.

" We received information earlier that the prince didn't dare to enter the Heshou Gorge because he was afraid of getting sick. " Shao Tie said quickly.

The prince is all show and no substance, and this was also what Chu Qing had originally suspected about the prince.

" As a result, he sent soldiers to build a wall to surround all the people in He County. " Shao Tie said with disdain, " He said it was for better management. Everyone knows that he did this because he was afraid of death. "

"..." Chu Qing was speechless at the prince's outrageous actions, " So the patients in He County thought they were left to fend for themselves, so they started making trouble? "

" That's right, " Shao Tie continued, " After that, the patients in He County threw garbage at the soldiers of His Royal Highness the Crown Prince. They were dying anyway, so they didn't care that the Crown Prince was not a prince anymore. "

Someone shouted, " The Fourth Prince is here. "

The people in Heshou Canyon stopped making noise.

Chu Qing did not speak. Lang Qi, the new governor of He County, stood up and said to the patients, " I believe you have seen that the prince has no talent or virtue. He did not come to our He County before, but waited until the situation was temporarily stabilized before coming to grab the credit. "

" But he is unwilling to take any responsibility, turns a blind eye to the sick people, and even wants to erect a high wall to enclose you and starve you to death. " Lang Qi's words were quite inflammatory. After hearing his words, the patients who were already out of control became even more angry, and some patients even coughed up blood and wanted to get up.

The Crown Prince was so scared that he ran .the Fourth Prince came ,Fortunately " away with his thousand elite soldiers . " Lang Qi directed the crowd's attention in the direction of Chu Qing.

After just a few words, Chu Qing had a new understanding of Lang Qi, the newly elected Prime Minister of He County. His words were often highly inflammatory. If it weren't for his outstanding personal abilities and his wholehearted devotion to He County, Chu Qing would not have appointed him as the Prime Minister.

" You are all citizens of He County. You come to Heshou Canyon just to rest and recuperate. He County will provide you with food, drinking water, and will continue to summon doctors to treat you. As long as you recover, you can return to He County. " Chu Qing thought about it and decided that the patients should be informed of the burning of corpses as soon as possible. Delaying would lead to changes. Now that there is the prince for comparison, the patients' tolerance will be much higher.

" There are many diseases in He County now. If someone dies of the disease, the disease cannot be dissipated and can only be completely dissipated by burning it, " Chu Qing explained briefly. " He County will not force you, but I hope you can cooperate with He County and leave the chance of survival to more people. "

Qin Wuzhou did not expect that Chu Qing did not contact gods and ghosts this time, but laid the matter out openly, taking the risk of patients rioting, and directly told so many patients in He County.

As soon as Chu Qing said this, the patients started discussing in a low voice. It was obvious that some people could not accept it, while others were watching the attitudes of others.

" You must be aware of the survival rate of the plague. We will do our best to treat you, but your family and even your children may be in He County. " Chu Qing took in the patients' reactions and changed his tone. " If someone is unwilling to be cremated and the plague in He County becomes more serious, I don't need to tell you that other people in He County will not be able to accommodate your family. "

Qin Wuzhou admired in his heart that although Chu Qing was frank, he also cleverly took advantage of human nature. Resisting the epidemic was the most important thing at this time. With this combination of soft and hard tactics, most patients would probably agree to it. An elderly man in his seventies stood up, and when he did, the other patients stopped discussing.

Lang Qi leaned close to Chu Qing's ear and whispered to her, " This man is a very prestigious elder in He County. He was a third-rank official during the reign of the late emperor. "

Qin Wuzhou watched Lang Qi's actions. Although Lang Qi had no other intentions, Qin Wuzhou's eyes could not help but reveal a strong murderous intent towards Lang Qi. After Lang Qi noticed it, he turned his back to Qin Wuzhou and smiled silently.

" Everyone, He County is your home. The Fourth Prince is in a difficult situation and does not want to disturb the souls of the deceased. But if we follow the common burial method, can the souls really rest in peace? "

" In fact, this will only make the illness in He County worse. Even the living cannot find peace, let alone the dead? "

" The former envoy of the government has hoarded food and has troops in the palace. If the Fourth Prince had not come, would you have been taken care of so well? "

" I am old and have lived enough. I can feel that the disease has penetrated deep into my lungs. I will not live beyond tomorrow. If I die tonight, I am willing to be the first to try cremation. The fire will carry my will and protect the entire River County! "

The old man seemed to be holding his breath and forced himself to finish speaking. Then he began to cough and spit out a lot of blood.

Chu Qing couldn't bear to watch. Under the guidance of the old man, more and more patients raised their hands and said resolutely: " I want to be cremated. "

For these people who have been baptized by feudal ideas since birth, Chu Qing can understand the difficulty and hardship they face in making concessions. He admires the old man who stood up first.

Chu Qing solemnly saluted to these people. He performed this salute willingly, as it was a respect for the common people and the greatness of life. Even though the people in front of him were just an insignificant part of the countless living beings, at this moment, they were so dazzling. That was the brilliance of human nature, a light that had never been extinguished from ancient times to the present.

The patients in He County avoided Chu Qing's greetings.

" You are a noble prince, please don't embarrass us. "

" You should go back and rest. It's already midnight. "

" Fourth Prince, this is what we should do. "

...

As Chu Qing was walking in the empty streets, he suddenly had a different feeling about coming to Hejun to provide disaster relief. While he was doing his best, using everything he had learned and knew to save the people, weren't the people also using their own light to give him some precious qualities?

Chu Qing thought that he would preserve his feelings today and what he learned from these people for a long time, as they were treasures that could not be exchanged for gold or silver.

" Very different from what you imagined? " Qin Wuzhou asked, staring at Chu Qing.

" Yes, " Chu Qing said with emotion, " The custom of burial has been around since ancient times. Burning a corpse is disrespectful to the corpse, and the term 'crushing bones and scattering ashes' comes from this. I really didn't expect them to agree so readily. "

" Because you gave them hope. " Qin Wuzhou looked far away , with mountains and seas in his eyes. " Don't underestimate what you have done, and don't underestimate your prestige in the hearts of the people of He County. "

Chu Qing smiled and said to Qin Wuzhou: " It's not just me, it's us. "

Qin Wuzhou was stunned. He knew that Chu Qing was talking about all the people who came to He County, but when Chu Qing said it was us, Qin Wuzhou still felt warm in his heart.

" Yes, it's us. "

When the next day's day broke through the door, Chu Qing had already woken up. After coming to He County, he had never slept as soundly as he did last night .

In the main hall, everyone ate their breakfast without caring about their image. Chu Qing told everyone about his plan to burn He County.

Shao Tie and Shangshu Cheng had known about it for a long time, but the officials of He County had never come into contact with it before. They were shocked and surprised at first. After all, the cost of rebuilding He County would be unimaginable.

" Fourth Prince, think twice. " An official stood up and said to Chu Qing, " Before burning He County, how can you persuade the people to leave their hometown? How can the people rebuild He County after the burning? And this move may destroy your prestige in He County, and countless people will be displaced. "

Chu Qing anticipated the concerns of the officials in He County, and he continued, " He County doesn't have to be burned, but a plan for burning must be made. "

" Once the disease in the city gets out of control, " Chu Qing said to the official, " it would be more cost-effective to burn down He County than to let everyone in He County die of the disease. He County is a dead thing. As long as there are people, there is no need to worry about not being able to rebuild it. "

Lang Qi stood up and said to the officials of He County, " I agree with the Fourth Prince's proposal. He County is constantly sending patients to Heshou Canyon every day. If this continues every day, He County will not be able to sustain itself no matter how much food it has in stock. The source of this is that the disease is spreading throughout He County. "

" The incubation period of plague is short. We can ensure that the people in quarantine are healthy, but we cannot guarantee whether healthy people have been exposed to rats or diseases in places we cannot see. "

" Besides, this is just a contingency plan. It will not be implemented unless it is absolutely necessary. "

The officials of He County nodded in agreement, but they thought that if it was just a plan, it didn't have to be implemented, so the Fourth Prince could design it however he wanted. Lang Qi's eyes flashed, and he smiled and said to Chu Qing: " Besides, who said we want to burn it? "

" You mean ..." Chu Qing looked at Lang Qi with shining eyes.

" He County was burned by the Crown Prince. Our Fourth Prince only temporarily relocated the people of He County. He wants to use strong liquor to eliminate the disease of the entire

town. " Lang Qi's gaze involuntarily looked at the teardrop mole at the corner of Chu Qing's eye. The teardrop mole became more and more eye-catching with Chu Qing's mood. Now, the officials of He County were speechless. On the one hand, they felt that Lang Qi's method was quite shameless, but on the other hand, they felt that Lang Qi was indeed talented, but a little evil.

After explaining the plan, Chu Qing did not keep anyone around. He asked everyone to return to their posts.

Then Chu Qing walked towards the south gate. The prince was always a scourge.

This time, Qin Wuzhou did not follow Chu Qing closely. He stayed and looked at Lang Qi with hostility .

" Hey, what are you looking at me for? " Lang Qi said confidently, " I heard that the Fourth Prince is a man of beauty. There is only one person as beautiful as him in the world. You don't mind having more competitors, right? "

Then, Qin Wuzhou drew his sword. Before Lang Qi could even react, Qin Wuzhou's sword was pressed tightly against Lang Qi's neck. Followed by a surging and terrifying murderous intent , which was as cold and bloody as if it were real, making it hard to breathe.

Lang Qi restrained his casual attitude, sweat slowly dripping down his forehead. The man in front of him was definitely unusual. Such a strong murderous intent could not be formed overnight. It would take at least a dozen years in a battlefield full of corpses and blood to achieve it.

" Don't have any unreasonable thoughts. " Qin Wuzhou's sword was as fast as lightning, cutting off a strand of Lang Qi's hair, " Otherwise, this will be your fate. "

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-02

13:57:28-2022-06-03 14:41: 47——

1 bottle of Niannuo ;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Happy Dragon Boat Festival to all the little angels, may your families be reunited——

Chapter 36 Playing Chess

Qin Wuzhou put away his sword and walked towards Chu Qing.

Lang Qi waited until Qin Wuzhou left before he began to breathe heavily. The oppressive feeling Qin Wuzhou had given him before was too strong . At this moment, his underwear was soaked with cold sweat . Who on earth was this man who had such a terrifying murderous intention? Chu Qing didn't know about the conflict between Qin Wuzhou and Lang Qi. He stood on the south gate of Hejun and looked into the distance . His Royal Highness the Crown Prince was distributing protective shields to his thousand soldiers.

Qin Wuzhou stood silently behind Chu Qing.

" You are here, " Chu Qing was not bothered by the prince's deployment of troops at the gate of Hejun City. Instead, he was thinking about how to use the prince's 1,000 soldiers to

provide disaster relief . " Hejun is in need of people right now. If we have the prince's 1,000 soldiers , it will probably help solve our urgent problems. "

" You are greedy. " Although Qin Wuzhou said this, he agreed with Chu Qing's words in his heart . In terms of vision and bearing, no one in Chu State could compare to Chu Qing. Crown Prince Chu Chen seemed to have noticed Chu Qing. He raised his head , his eyes filled with viciousness and malice . He raised his hand, and an official beside him shouted in the direction of Chu Qing: " Fourth Prince, His Royal Highness the Crown Prince is the heir to the throne of a country . You treated His Royal Highness the Crown Prince like this today . Have you ever thought about what will happen in the future? "

" If the Fourth Prince is willing to put aside his past grudges now , His Royal Highness the Crown Prince promises that he will smoothly allow the Fourth Prince to take up his fiefdom . Otherwise, the Fourth Prince may not live longer than the King of Chu. "

Chu Qing looked at the prince with narrowed eyes. The prince was jealous, but he was not brainless. Moreover, even if the prince was stupid and vicious, there were people in the prince's party who thought for him.

It is ridiculous to threaten him with becoming a vassal. When the King of Chu dies, I am afraid that the first thing the prince will do is to kill himself.

In the original novel, the original author did not live to see the death of the King of Chu. As soon as the crown prince came to power, he ordered the execution of the second prince.

Chu Qing casually pulled over a guard who was patrolling the city gate. He pointed at the prince downstairs and said to the guard, " Help me shout a few words. "

" Your Highness, how does it feel to be held back by the people who support you? The Xue family, the Pan family, the Wu family ... these noble families just want a puppet. An incompetent person will be bullied even if he sits on the throne. Do you think that after you use external forces to sit on the throne of the King of Chu, your fate will be much better than that of the King of Chu? "

" If you don't believe me, you can try to act against their will once and see if it works out for you ."

Since everyone was speaking without shame, Chu Qing didn't mind exposing the Crown Prince's "strength" in front of his thousand soldiers.

The soldier who was temporarily pulled over by Chu Qing was stunned. He recalled it and asked tremblingly: " Fourth Prince, can you repeat it again? I seem to have forgotten it. "

Qin Wuzhou rescued the soldiers from Chu Qing's hands. He held his breath and repeated Chu Qing's words loudly. At the end, he added : " If you know what's good for you, get out of here and go back to Jianyang. "

Qin Wuzhou was a martial artist, so when he spoke, his voice was particularly penetrating and spread far away . It was much louder than the civil servants who spoke on behalf of the prince. Chu Qing couldn't help but want to applaud Qin Wuzhou after hearing it.

Seeing Chu Qing so happy, Qin Wuzhou's eyes showed a hint of joy.

After hearing Qin Wuzhou's shouting, the prince was so angry that his face turned grim. He always thought that Chu Qing was just a coward who overestimated his own abilities and was

trying to win the favor of his father. He didn't expect that he would dare to disobey him like this and even block him outside the city gate.

He came with a thousand elite soldiers. If he returned in disgrace, who would take the Crown Prince of Chu seriously? Crown Prince Chu Chen turned around and said sternly to his staff behind him: " Arrange the formation. I want to take down He County directly. "

" Your Highness, you must not do that. "

" He County is already full of diseases. Even if you conquer it, it will be useless. It will also leave a bad reputation for violence, which will be detrimental to your future ascension to the throne! "

" If the disaster relief is messed up, I'm afraid most of the officials in the court will side with the Fourth Prince. Your Highness, please think twice! "

...

The voices of the surrounding staff were like a cage, trapping Chu Chen inside. At this moment, Chu Qing's words, shouted to him through the servant beside him, rang in his ears – " If you don't believe it, you can try to act against their wishes once, and see if you can still act smoothly? "

He knew that Chu Qing said this just to provoke him to oppose his staff, but he was the prince, shouldn't he listen to him in everything? Although Chu Chen knew that he should listen to his staff now, Chu Qing's words seemed to be tempting, always echoing in his ears, Chu Chen was a little shaken, he wanted to give it a try.

Chu Qing didn't spend too much time arguing with the prince. After Qin Wuzhou finished speaking, he left the city gate.

Qin Wuzhou stood on the high platform and stayed for a while. He saw Chu Chen, ignoring the dissuasion of his staff, directly gave orders to the former commander of the soldiers, intending to take down He County immediately.

" The prince wants to take over He County by force. " After Qin Wuzhou caught up with Chu Qing, he told Chu Qing what he saw.

Chu Qing was not panicked at all. He sneered and then regained his composure. He replied, " It seems that someone still has no awareness of being a puppet. Don't worry, the prince has no real power. The purpose of the prince's party coming here is to gild the prince. A thousand soldiers, to attack He County? "

" He County has always been a place that is easy to defend but difficult to attack. This is like hitting a rock with an egg. Moreover, these 1,000 soldiers are not in combat readiness. Does he think he is the reincarnation of the God of War? "

" Even if General Jin comes and uses the best equipment, their chances of winning this battle will probably not exceed 30%. "

When Qin Wuzhou heard the words "reincarnation of the God of War", his eyes showed a bit of sharpness, and the look he gave Chu Qing was more inquiring and eager to try.

He couldn't help but think, if he was the one who was blocked outside He County with a thousand soldiers, how would he deal with Chu Qing, and whether he could win this game.

Before Qin Wuzhou could come up with an answer, a fire suddenly broke out in the city near the Chengxuanshishi.

" Why is there a fire again? " Chu Qing said. Since the last warehouse fire, He County has been dry. They have no other supplies for daily disinfection and can only use the strong liquor purified by Chu Qing. Strong liquor is flammable, so Chu Qing has very strict regulations on open flames in He County.

When Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou arrived, the Imperial Guards and Hejun soldiers were already holding shovels and throwing sand into the center of the fire, but the fire in the house had already started, and the sand alone could not put it out.

" Leave half of the people to continue to cover the fire with sand to prevent the fire from spreading rapidly, " Chu Qing was anxious in his heart, but his words were calm and clear. " The rest of the people and the new soldiers who came to help, clear all the flammable materials around the house. "

Chu Qing observed that this was a relatively independent house. Although the fire was big now, it had not spread from the center of the house. It seemed that this house had to be abandoned. The important thing was that the fire could not spread to other places. Otherwise, He County, which had suffered from drought for a long time, would not be able to withstand a fire, and everyone would probably be buried in the sea of fire.

Next to the house there was a man holding his daughter, and both of them were sitting on the ground crying in grief.

Chu Qing guessed that it was the owner of the house, but there was no time to care about them now. Chu Qing only had time to ask: " Is there anyone else in the house? "

The man of the house reluctantly replied: " No. "

Chu Qing did not respond. He and other soldiers cleared out everything that could be cleared around the house.

Qin Wuzhou was responsible for carrying some heavier things, such as overturned carriages. Before the fire burned the entire house, Chu Qing and a group of soldiers managed to clear the area around the house and create an area without flammable materials.

" No need to sprinkle more water. " Chu Qing said to the soldiers who were still pouring mud towards the center of the fire, " The fire is too big. Without a lot of water, it can't be put out at all. "

The midday sun was extremely hot. Under the sunlight, the fire grew bigger and bigger. Chu Qing kept his eyes fixed on the house, fearing that the fire would spread to other buildings. The fire was burning fiercely, but as there was no flammable material around to spread to, it soon burned out.

The man of the house could no longer control himself as he watched his home reduced to ashes. He knelt on the ground in agony and cried bitterly. Beside him was his young daughter, who cried out, " Mom, Mom went to the canyon south of the city and never came back. Our home and everything we own has been burned down. Will she not be able to find us when she comes back? "

The man in the house clenched his head, then loosened it. He hugged his daughter and said to her, " Mom has gone to heaven. She will always be watching over us. "

Chu Qing witnessed this scene, feeling an indescribable bitterness in his heart. He knew long before coming to He County that this natural disaster would cause countless tragedies, but when these things appeared before him in such a tragic way, he still felt sad about it.

" My condolences. " Chu Qing walked towards the male owner of the house and thought for a long time. No amount of words could soothe the other person's pain.

The male owner of the house looked at Chu Qing. He took a deep breath, forced himself to stop sobbing, and said to Chu Qing solemnly: " Thank you, Fourth Prince, for sending back my beloved wife's ashes. She has always been kind. I know she must have chosen cremation for the sake of He County. "

" Today, as usual, I sprayed strong liquor in the house to prevent and treat diseases, but my daughter found a piece of glass in her toy that she picked up from somewhere ..." Glass can cause light to refract, and if by chance the surrounding environment is highly flammable, it is indeed difficult to guard against.

" Don't blame her, " Chu Qing squatted down and said to the girl seriously, " Your mother will protect you in a place where you can't see her. Don't be afraid. She just changed the way she stayed by your side. "

" Brother, " the girl sobbed, " when will the drought and plague end? "

" It's almost there. " Chu Qing looked into the distance .

As the night deepened, Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou finished their work in the city and returned to the Ministry of Civil Affairs. They tacitly did not speak.

" If possible, " Chu Qing said solemnly to Qin Wuzhou as he walked into the room, " I hope the situation in He County won't be so bad that we need to burn down the entire county to solve the epidemic. The cost is too high. "

Qin Wuzhou did not continue the topic. He said to Chu Qing, " The prince did not act rashly. "

" The prince is powerless, " Chu Qing handed the paper in his hand to Qin Wuzhou, " Take a look at this. "

After Qin Wuzhou took it and read it, he said to Chu Qing: " King of Chu? "

" Yes, " Chu Qing stepped into the room, took back the secret letter from Qin Wuzhou's hand, put it on the candle flame and lit it. After burning it, he replied, " The prince only represents a part of the aristocratic families in the court. Even if the King of Chu is stupid, he always has supporters. A quarrel between the two of them is actually good for the situation in He County. "

" You mean we should just wait and see? " Qin Wuzhou's gaze fell on Chu Qing's Adam's apple that moved as she spoke.

" Yes, " Chu Qing smiled and explained, " The forces behind the prince are currently no match for the King of Chu. The prince can only wait for the King of Chu to die before he has a chance to turn things around. "

" Moreover, if we wait just one more day, tomorrow, among the prince's 1,000 elite soldiers, there will definitely be plague patients, and the entire army will be in a state of panic, " Chu Qing propped up his chin with his hand, rubbing his cheek unconsciously, looking very happy. " By then, I'm afraid the prince's commanders will beg to join us. "

Qin Wuzhou thought of his conjecture during the day. Although it could not be realized immediately, he really wanted to know if he could take over Hejun and Chuqing if he were in their place.

" Let's play a game today? " Qin Wuzhou asked.

" Want to play chess? " Chu Qing didn't know why Qin Wuzhou suddenly wanted to play chess with him. He was a little surprised, but he still agreed, " Okay. "

Qin Wuzhou thought for a while and changed the current situation between Hejun and the prince into a stalemate between black and white pieces on the chessboard. Then Qin Wuzhou played the black piece and gave the white piece to Chu Qing.

Chu Qing originally thought that Qin Wuzhou had given him a difficult situation, but when the chess game played by Qin Wuzhou gradually took shape, he realized that this was a microcosm of the situation between Hejun and the prince.

" Do you want to attack He County someday? " Chu Qing picked up the white piece in his hand and looked at Qin Wuzhou with a smile.

" I never thought about it. " Qin Wuzhou, holding the black piece, took the first step. The black piece, which had been in a desperate situation, was unexpectedly saved by this piece in mid-air.

Chu Qing did not comment on Qin Wuzhou's words, and the desire to win was gradually burning in his heart.

" Then you have to think about it carefully. "

The move Qin Wuzhou made fell on the King of Chu in reality. If Qin Wuzhou was the Crown Prince of Chu, he would have killed the King of Chu directly at this moment .

Indeed, even if Chu Qing had made contributions in disaster relief, by the time Chu Qing returned, the prince would have already ascended the throne, and no matter how meritorious Chu Qing was, he would be at the mercy of others.

Faced with Qin Wuzhou's desperate move, he placed the white piece in a corner that was almost useless.

Qin Wuzhou thought over and over again about the placement of the white pieces, but still couldn't see anything special about it.

Although Bai Zi was in a very bad state, Chu Qing was not panicked at all. He looked up at Qin Wuzhou and said, " Continue. "

The few moves after Qin Wuzhou were made steadily and cautiously , gradually eroding Chu Qing's white pieces.

Chu Qing didn't care about the life or death of the white piece, and continued walking in a place that had nothing to do with the stalemate on the battlefield between the black and white pieces. Just when Qin Wuzhou was in a good situation, Chu Qing used one piece to bring the whole game into a stalemate. With only this one piece, no matter whether it was black or white, it was impossible to win.

To change the chessboard to the current situation, Chu Qing placed the key piece on Qin Wuzhou.

" You can seize the world by being ruthless and decisive , " Chu Qing pointed at the chess game that was going well at the beginning but now was in a stalemate where neither side could

move forward, " but to keep the world, being harsh and ruthless is useless. You also need benevolence and a broad mind. "

" Otherwise, water can carry a boat, but it can also capsize it. "

Qin Wuzhou had suspected it before but could not be sure. However, Chu Qing's words just now clearly had a hidden meaning and a clear goal.

Qin Wuzhou casually swept all the chess pieces on the chessboard to the ground. He grabbed Chu Qinghao's white wrist, his eyes dim, and asked in a hoarse voice: " How did you know? "

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-03

14:41:47-2022-06-03 23:58: 59——

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: Ginkgo biloba , 1 bottle of Nian Nuo ;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 37 Sleep

Chu Qing tried to take her hand back , but failed. Qin Wuzhou held Chu Qing's wrist tightly.

" Know what? " Chu Qing raised her eyes, her amber pupils shining brightly , without any fear , " What do you want to say? "

Qin Wuzhou stared intently at Chu Qing's bright eyes for a long time . He then let go of Chu Qing's hand and said, " Forget it. Just pretend I didn't ask. "

Chu Qing took his hand back and stood up. The candlelight in the room shone on his long eyelashes and reflected in his eyes , making them look deeper. He lowered his eyes and looked at Qin Wuzhou , saying nonchalantly, " I hate being tested. There will be no next time. "

" Just get out of here. "

After saying that , Chu Qing did not stay in the room any longer. He walked straight outside, looking quite unhappy.

After Chu Qing left , Qin Wuzhou still sat in the room , but his eyes were filled with undisguised darkness and possessiveness. He held the only remaining white piece on the chessboard in his hand and slowly tightened it.

Outside , Chu Qing looked calm , without any anger , and there was no sign of anything unusual on his face . When Qin Wuzhou had tested him just now , he had thought about whether to tell the truth, but his intuition told him that it would be dangerous to tell it now.

Moreover, Chu Qing did not like being forced to do anything. If the time was right, he would not hide anything from someone he completely trusted.

Chu Qing walked and thought, perhaps he was too absorbed in his thoughts, he did not realize that tonight was a new moon and the moonlight was dim. It was late at night and he could not see anything far away from the lights of the houses.

Chu Qing was probably really confused by Qin Wuzhou's anger. He was thinking about whether to ask someone to light a lamp when he heard a voice behind him.

" Your Highness the Fourth Prince. " Lang Qi's voice was steady and gentle. " Why haven't you slept yet? Are you worried about something? "

Chu Qing didn't want to let everyone know about his night blindness, so he didn't turn around, but asked: " Does the Minister of State want to see me? "

" It's just a coincidence. Fourth Prince, do you need me to accompany you to relax? " Lang Qi found his opportunity from Chu Qing's unpleasant tone.

Before Chu Qing could speak, Qin Wuzhou arrived behind them and said in a cold voice, " No need. Please go back, Minister of State Affairs. "

Compared with the threat posed by Qin Wuzhou, Lang Qi thought it was more important to seize the opportunity. After all, no matter what, Qin Wuzhou's current identity was just a servant beside Chu Qing and he couldn't make any waves.

Lang Qi ignored Qin Wuzhou's hostility and said to Chu Qing, " His Royal Highness the Fourth Prince? "

Chu Qing didn't turn around. He said to Lang Qi coldly, " No, go back and rest. "

Lang Qi was not discouraged. He bowed to Chu Qing and turned away.

After Lang Qi walked away , Qin Wuzhou walked to two steps behind Chu Qing.

" I'm not testing you. If I've offended you, I apologize. "

Chu Qing has calmed down now. The Qin Wuzhou in the original novel was suspicious and violent, but the Qin Wuzhou in front of him now showed no signs of violence at all. To be honest, he was very good to her, so good that Chu Qing even had some doubts about him. He did not answer Qin Wuzhou's words, but turned around and extended his hand to Qin Wuzhou.

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing, whose eyes looked a little lifeless in front of him. The blankness in her eyes due to night blindness softened Chu Qing's temperament. At this moment, Chu Qing was not as aggressive as usual, making him look a little fragile.

Without any hesitation, Qin Wuzhou held Chu Qing's hand tightly and slowly led him towards their house.

Chu Qing's joints are not hard, but like warm jade, flawless, soft yet tough.

Under Qin Wuzhou's control, the two did not walk fast. The world in Chu Qing's eyes was pitch black, and the only thing he could rely on was that slightly hot hand.

Although Chu Qing didn't like being blind, Qin Wuzhou inexplicably made him feel safe and reliable.

It was not until the two of them entered the house that Qin Wuzhou let go of Chu Qing's hand. The warm touch still remained in his palm, and he could not forget it for a long time.

It was late at night when Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou lay in bed.

" The number of new cases in the city has been decreasing, " Chu Qing suddenly said to Qin Wuzhou, " The policy of burning corpses has worked. The incubation period and onset period of plague are relatively short. This epidemic came with great force, but it also went away quickly. "

Qin Wuzhou took advantage of the cover of the night to conceal his desire to possess Chu Qing. His dark emotions seemed to be brewing something. When he spoke, his voice was as usual: " Someone wants to steal the results. "

" Yes, " Chu Qing agreed with Qin Wuzhou's inference, " The biggest question now is whether there will be anyone else who will intervene besides the crown prince. "

" The situation in Chu is not optimistic. " In the original novel, the prince would later spread slander and alienate the King of Chu and General Jin, leading to the tragic death of General Jin. After the death of the King of Chu, the prince ascended the throne as a puppet of the Prince's Party, but there was no harmony within the Prince's Party. In addition, many aristocratic families did not stand behind the prince. Chu almost completely became a battlefield for ministers to quarrel with each other.

This led to the fact that after the Qin State's reform was successful, it immediately captured the capital of the Chu State and destroyed the Chu State.

The State of Chu had long been rotten to the core, and top-down reforms could not completely cleanse the country's decade-long decay. So to be fair, even if Prime Minister Bian asked him to be the King of Chu, he would refuse without hesitation.

At present, He County is basically composed of his men, but the problem is that the crisis in He County is about to be resolved, and the King of Chu will not die in a short time. If he stays in He County, it will only be okay for a few days, but over time, the King of Chu will definitely send troops directly. The location of He County is crucial to Jianyang, like a throat fortress.

In other words, after the Hejun matter was completed, Chu Qing still had to return to Jianyang.

" It is the defeat of the entire Chu State that has dragged you down, " Qin Wuzhou spoke highly of Chu Qing, " If you were not the prince of Chu State, things would have been much smoother than they are now. "

Chu Qing disagreed: " The Chu Kingdom is not a burden. The alternation of times and the rise and fall of dynasties are commonplace. Everyone born in it is trying to survive. There are countless people in a more miserable situation than me. As a prince of the Chu Kingdom, I have gained more than others, so I have to pay a price for what I have gained. "

" Because the gift of fate has already been secretly marked with a price. "

Qin Wuzhou was shocked, and then filled with emotion. Chu Qing looked at things calmly to the point of being almost cruel, and quite insightful. Qin Wuzhou thought that he had lived two lives as a human being, and had experienced many ups and downs in his previous life. In this respect, he was completely inferior to Chu Qing.

The next day, Chu Qing came to the city gate of He County again. This time he did not want to quarrel with Crown Prince Chu Chen. Of course, he was happy to see the Crown Prince looking furious.

" Bring me a chair. " Chu Qing said to the guards nearby.

As soon as the guard heard Chu Qing's order, he immediately ran to move the chair, as if he was afraid that someone would take his job away again.

Chu Qing couldn't help laughing and said to Qin Wuzhou: " Look, you stole his job yesterday and scared him. "

Qin Wuzhou did not respond, but his face showed a little helplessness. When he saw the guard's expression yesterday, he knew that it would be impossible to ask him to make the call, so he might as well do it himself.

The guard happily moved the chair over. Chu Qing looked at the guard and said with a smile: "Thank you."

"No..." Facing Chu Qing's smiling thanks, the guard was stunned. The Fourth Prince really had no airs of a nobleman and was so handsome. "Fourth Prince, you're welcome!" Qin Wuzhou's hands hidden in his sleeves clenched into fists and gradually tightened. For some reason, he just wanted to hide Chu Qing in a place where no one could see her except him, so that she could have everything of his to herself.

Chu Qing sat down leisurely. The thousand soldiers under the city wall could see Chu Qing as long as they looked up. Similarly, they also took in everything downstairs. The soldiers brought by the prince were in complete chaos.

Sure enough, Chu Qing didn't have to wait long before he heard the servant coming to report.

"Fourth Prince, His Royal Highness the Crown Prince's commander, Chai Tanxiong, requests to see you."

Chu Qing said to the attendant: "Have the gatekeepers put on protective clothing for him, spray him with strong liquor, and then let him in. If he refuses, kick him out."

The attendant took the order and went forward.

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing who was strategizing, and tried hard to suppress the dark and terrible thoughts deep in his heart. However, the more he tried to suppress them, the more these thoughts grew like weeds. He didn't understand why this was happening, nor did he know what he would do if he indulged in these thoughts.

As Chu Qing had expected, Commander Chai under the Crown Prince agreed to the attendants' requests one by one. He was neatly dressed and fully protected. He stepped onto the city wall step by step. On the way, he recalled that the Fourth Prince was originally inconspicuous in the State of Chu.

The Crown Prince was outstanding and dazzling, but the Fourth Prince was not favored by the King of Chu and was gloomy. In addition, he liked men, so almost no one was optimistic about the Fourth Prince, and no one in the court even regarded him as a prince.

But now, the Fourth Prince first questioned the ministers in the court. Looking back now, those questions are still deafening.

Then he donated ten thousand taels of gold with his own ability, and now came to He County to provide disaster relief. If he was not mistaken, the disaster situation in He County had stabilized, but the prince, who had originally been in a respected position, was being instigated by the prince's party to become a thief who stole the fourth prince's disaster relief results.

When Commander Chai was confused, he walked to the top of the city wall and saw the gloomy and irritable Fourth Prince Chu Qing. At this moment, Chu Qing was looking into the distance. When he appeared, the pair of clear and cold eyes looked at him. They were as beautiful as glass, but with a sharpness that could see through everything.

"Commander Chai," Chu Qing said coldly. Chu Qing had no special expectations for Chai Tanxiong's surrender. "Why did you come to see me?"

"Greetings, Fourth Prince," Commander Chai bowed to Chu Qing first, "I came here hoping you could tell me about the prevention and treatment of the disease."

Chu Qing raised her eyes: "Of course, then please tell me, what price can you pay for this?"

Commander Chai finally understood the sense of oppression brought by Chu Qing at this moment. It was not an aggressive murderous intent, but it made people feel suffocated.

" I ... " Commander Chai was about to speak when he was interrupted by Chu Qing.

" Think it over carefully. I'll only give you this one chance. I think you know how deadly the plague is. " Chu Qing knocked on the chair. The sound was silent but it put more pressure on Commander Chai.

Commander Chai originally thought that the conversation between him and Chu Qing would be a tug of war, and in the end both of them would take a step back and reach an agreement. Only then did he realize that he was begging Chu Qing, not the two of them for peace talks.

There is only one chance. If he fails, all of the thousand soldiers under his command might be infected with the disease and then die suddenly. This is just the beginning.

Commander Chai no longer thought about how to negotiate the terms. All he thought about was how to make Chu Qing most satisfied.

Chu Qing stopped tapping the chair and asked, " Have you thought about it? My patience is limited. "

" I am willing to bring all of my 1,000 soldiers to submit to His Royal Highness the Fourth Prince. In addition, I have 500 soldiers in Jianyang. If the Fourth Prince agrees, I am willing to bring them to join the Fourth Prince. "

Chu Qing smiled and said decisively: " Okay, you are quite sincere. "

" Go straight into the city. " Chu Qing stood up from his chair. " The Hejun military camp has been vacated for you. "

Commander Chai was shocked. The prince was not even one-tenth as good as Chu Qing.

" yes. "

Chu Qing watched Commander Chai leave with his fists clasped, and said to the attendant beside him: " Notify the Minister of State and have him get ready. His Royal Highness the Crown Prince's 1,000 soldiers will soon enter the city. "

The attendant's eyes were filled with uncontrollable admiration. He excitedly said to Chu Qing: " Yes, the Fourth Prince. "

The prince was now completely different from his usual self-confidence and fearlessness. After what happened yesterday, he found that although he wanted to kill Chu Qing, Chu Qing was right. The people around him only respected him on the surface. In fact, when there was a real disagreement, no one was willing to obey him.

When Commander Chai came back, he saw the prince sitting in the tent with a gloomy face, helpless.

" Where have you been? " The prince's tone was quite bad.

Commander Chai did not respond. He directly said to the non-commissioned officers around him: " Everyone, get ready. We will enter the city today. "

" I'm talking. Do you have me, the crown prince, in your eyes? " The crown prince couldn't believe it. After all, he was still the crown prince of Da Chu, but the man in front of him didn't even take him seriously.

Commander Chai said to the Crown Prince, " Your Highness, it's not that I don't care about anyone, but you don't care about the lives of the soldiers of the Great Chu. They are infected

with the disease one by one, but you are still thinking about how to take credit for others' achievements. "

" You have accomplished nothing here, and I'm afraid you will not be a match for the Fourth Prince in the future. " Commander Chai had already decided to rebel against the Crown Prince, so he simply said it out loud.

After saying this, Commander Chai left the tent.

The sound of the prince smashing things could be heard from inside the tent. The prince was furious and helpless and could only vent his anger on useless dead objects.

Commander Chai looked down upon the prince more and more.

A thousand soldiers quickly entered He County, leaving only the crown prince and a few aides staring blankly at the scene before them.

Chu Qing handed the thousand soldiers over to Lang Qi. The situation in He County had been brought under control. Lang Qi had followed Chu Qing before and had learned as much as possible of Chu Qing's procedures and methods for dealing with the epidemic. Lang Qi was also a smart man, so Chu Qing was very confident in him.

Four days later.

Chu Qing stood on the city gate and watched the prince leave dejectedly. With the prince's one thousand soldiers and the prince's anger driven away, the epidemic in He County was basically coming to an end.

There was a rumbling sound of thunder in the sky. Chu Qing looked up at the sky and saw that it was raining in He County.

Chu Qing could observe some celestial phenomena. He knew yesterday that it would rain today, so he informed the officials of He County in advance. His original intention was just to hope that they could prepare some infrastructure of He County.

Unexpectedly, no one believed it and thought Chu Qing was just kidding them. The He County, which had suffered from drought for a long time, was not defeated by the epidemic because of Chu Qing's arrival, but it was almost unable to endure the drought .

Until this day, everyone heard the long-lost sound of rain.

Minister Cheng exclaimed: " It's actually raining! "

Shao Tie's gaze towards Chu Qing became more and more respectful, even a little pious.

The officials of He County were all shocked, and some even didn't dare to look at Chu Qing.

Lang Qi's eyes looked at Chu Qing more and more passionately.

Chu Qing really wanted to explain to them that he had only made inferences by observing the stars and celestial phenomena, but he knew that even if he explained, they would not believe him, so he simply said nothing.

Countless people in He County were cheering and crying in the rain. At this moment, Chu Qing was no different from a god in their hearts.

The crisis in He County has been resolved. Chu Qing's plan for the subsequent reconstruction and appeasement is detailed enough. In addition, He County has cultivated many capable people during this period. Even if the imperial guards are withdrawn, the new governor can lead He County to gradually return to normal.

At night, everyone sat in the main hall of the Provincial Governor's Office. The dinner was simple, but wine was placed in front of everyone.

" The Fourth Prince will be going back tomorrow, right? " Shao Tie asked, " Xin Cheng announced that the Minister of State Affairs Lang Qi still needs the help of the Imperial Guards, so I may have to return to Jianyang City later. "

Chu Qing nodded. He had spent more than half a month here. If he didn't go back, Prime Minister Bian would probably be so anxious that he would come to find him directly.

" There is no epidemic in the southern suburbs, but the floods are quite serious. I am away from home right now, " said Minister Cheng. He is very interested in the water conservancy projects in He County and the southern suburbs . " I plan to go to the southern suburbs in a few days. "

" I will leave for home tomorrow, and I'll leave Jiaonan to Minister Cheng. " Chu Qing said solemnly.

Minister Cheng replied with a hint of meaning: " I would love to go to the southern suburbs, but I'm afraid it would be dangerous for you to go there, so you'd better avoid it. "

Chu Qing knew what Minister Cheng was referring to. The King of Chu would probably die soon, and the Crown Prince would not let him go after that. However, even if he wanted to stay away from Jianyang City, it was not the right time. He County had just been rebuilt, and it was definitely not something he could rely on. What's more, Prime Minister Bian and the steward of the mansion were waiting for him in Jianyang City.

" It's unavoidable, so let's face it, " Chu Qing said helplessly, " Today's dinner is a celebration, let's not talk about anything else for now. "

After spending some time together, the atmosphere at the dinner was quite harmonious, and Qin Wuzhou blocked all the wine offered to Chu Qing.

But for some reason, Qin Wuzhou grabbed Lang Qi and made him drink heavily. Lang Qi had a low alcohol tolerance, and after being forced by Qin Wuzhou to drink a lot of wine, he was drunk and unconscious before the dinner was halfway through.

After the banquet, Minister Cheng, Shao Tie and others were all drunk and fell on the table, and the servants came forward one after another.

Seeing that someone was taking care of them, Chu Qing stood up and prepared to return to her tent, but Qin Wuzhou did not react.

Qin Wuzhou sat upright at the table, as if he was about to engage in a serious and difficult battle.

Chu Qing shouted: " Qin Wuzhou? "

Qin Wuzhou acted as if he hadn't heard it.

Chu Qing secretly groaned in her heart, no way, Qin Wuzhou is drunk?

Recalling how much Qin Wuzhou drank at the dinner tonight, when others toasted him with a glass, he drank two glasses, and he also caught Lang Qi drinking a lot. Now he can be considered a huge drinker for being able to sit still.

Chu Qing stretched out her hand and waved it in front of Qin Wuzhou's eyes, and was caught by Qin Wuzhou the next second.

Qin Wuzhou stared at Chu Qing for a long time.

Chu Qing wanted to pull his hand back, but he couldn't. He felt a little regretful that he shouldn't have provoked this drunk guy. Who knew what kind of behavior he would have after getting drunk and going crazy.

Then, Chu Qing waited for Qin Wuzhou to return his hand to him, but by the time the servants had helped the drunk people back to their respective rooms, Qin Wuzhou still hadn't returned his hand to him.

this ... a fool's drunkenness?

Chu Qing tried to communicate with Qin Wuzhou: " Qin Wuzhou, let go? "

Qin Wuzhou had no reaction.

" Qin Wuzhou, shall we go back to the tent first? " Chu Qing changed the question.

Qin Wuzhou stood up and lay motionless again.

Chu Qing picked up the lantern that was prepared beside her with her other hand, and in an awkward posture, she led Qin Wuzhou back to her room.

After returning to the room, Qin Wuzhou came to the table, sat down, held Chu Qing's hand, and fell asleep on the table.

Fortunately, Qin Wuzhou didn't hold Chu Qing tightly after he fell asleep, so Chu Qing was able to free his hand. He finally got to know Qin Wuzhou's drunken look, which was inexplicably stubborn and cute.

Qin Wuzhou is a martial arts expert. Chu Qing knows that she can never deal with such a drunkard by herself. Who knows if Qin Wuzhou will do something unpredictable after getting drunk like a fool.

Chu Qing planned to go to the kitchen to help Qin Wuzhou cook some sobering soup, or see if there were any servants who were free to help him cook. Once he sobered up, there would be no need to worry about him getting drunk and going crazy.

In order to prevent Qin Wuzhou from grabbing his hand again, Chu Qing tiptoed around Qin Wuzhou. He picked up the candlestick and went to the kitchen.

Qin Wuzhou could drink a lot, but today he blocked the drinking for Chu Qing, and he drank a little faster than Lang Qi did, which made him drunk. Qin Wuzhou, dominated by his intuition, didn't want Chu Qing to leave him, so he grabbed Chu Qing's hand tightly, and then fell into a deep sleep again.

In his sleep, Qin Wuzhou dreamed of his previous life. At that time, he had just become the King of Qin. It took only one night for him to go from an abused hostage to an emperor ruling a country. All the officials of Qin State saluted him, and the great country prostrated itself at his feet.

The drastic change in status and situation caused Qin Wuzhou, who had just become the King of Qin, to lose control of his temperament and become violent and irritable. At that time, he still regarded the Prime Minister of Qin as a great benefactor.

Qin Wuzhou, who had not realized that he was just a puppet, was so arrogant, as if the world was under his feet.

Qin Wuzhou, who was standing aside and watching coldly at this time, only felt how ridiculous he was at that time.

At this time in my previous life, the first thing I did after gaining power was to destroy the State of Chu.

As if to take Qin Wuzhou's feelings into consideration, Prime Minister Lu Xun did not reject Qin Wuzhou's request. Instead, he decisively sent troops to directly attack the State of Chu. Originally, he just wanted to avenge Qin Wuzhou so that he would be willing to be his puppet. No one expected that the Chu State, which had defeated the Qin State in the past, would be so vulnerable now. The Qin State took advantage of the victory and directly attacked the Chu State's capital Jianyang. Then Qin Wuzhou, who was watching coldly from the side, realized what his previous self was about to do.

Chapter 38 I Believe

All members of the Chu royal family were arrested . Qin Wuzhou looked at his past self and ordered them to be cut into pieces.

Then, Qin Wuzhou heard his past self with a distorted face cruelly saying to Prime Minister Lu Xun: " Where is Chu Qing , the fourth prince of Chu ? "

Prime Minister Lu Xun was somewhat dissatisfied with Qin Wuzhou's brutality, but considering that he was still useful , he replied: " He is dead. He died of illness a long time ago. What do you want to do? "

Qin Wuzhou, who was watching coldly from the sidelines, no longer had his usual calmness and indifference. He hurriedly walked to his past life self and tried to stop it , but no matter what he did, he couldn't interfere at all.

" Dig up his body for me, " Qin Wuzhou in the dream laughed in a creepy way , and he said in a hoarse voice, " I want him to die without peace. "

Qin Wuzhou's breathing gradually became rapid . Although he knew that he could not control his past life at all, and even though he knew that this was something that really happened, he still couldn't help shouting: " No ... No. "

In the dream , the Prime Minister of Qin State looked at Qin Wuzhou deeply and smiled contemptuously . The more Qin Wuzhou cared about hatred, the easier it would be for him to be controlled by him . He was just a hostage with little knowledge , so he had to satisfy him for now.

Qin Wuzhou watched with a bit of despair as Prime Minister Lu Xun gave a few instructions to the attendants around him.

Then the Qin soldiers brought in a well-made coffin printed with the pattern of the Chu royal family .

Qin Wuzhou has never felt as clearly as he does now that Chu Qing's life is so fleeting . In his previous life, Chu Qing did not even live past the age of twenty and only left behind a corpse. No matter how talented and broad-minded he is, he will be buried by the rolling history. Although Chu Qing had brought him endless pain, Qin Wuzhou still felt sorry for Chu Qing's early death.

Qin Wuzhou heard his past life self hysterically shouting to the Qin soldiers : " Open the coffin. "

In his previous life, Qin Wuzhou's eyes flashed with a terrifying scarlet light. Everyone present was terrified of him, but they did not dare to make the slightest move.

The soldiers slowly pushed open the lid of the coffin ...

" Qin Wuzhou? " Chu Qing brought the sobering soup he had just cooked. He tentatively patted Qin Wuzhou's shoulder, trying to wake him up, but Qin Wuzhou seemed to be sleeping too soundly after being drunk, and could not be woken up at all.

Chu Qing had no choice but to put the hangover soup aside. He planned to try pinching the other person's nose, which should wake him up.

But Qin Wuzhou was lying on the table, so how could he pinch his nose? Chu Qing rolled up his sleeves, put his hands on his waist and thought for a long time, and finally decided to lift Qin Wuzhou's head up and pinch his nose.

Chu Qing's hand was about to touch Qin Wuzhou's head when Qin Wuzhou suddenly raised his head.

Qin Wuzhou was still immersed in his previous dream. He was terrified and angry at himself for being so cowardly in his previous life and taking Chu Qing's corpse to vent his anger. Before he could see clearly who the person in front of him was, his intuition prompted him to grab the person's neck.

Before Chu Qing could see Qin Wuzhou's movements clearly, his fair and fragile neck was gripped by Qin Wuzhou's hot hands. He thought to himself that this was not good, as the servants were all resting, and Qin Wuzhou did not give him any chance to ask for help from the outside world.

If he was accidentally killed by Qin Wuzhou because he was drunk, it would be a great loss. Although he had made some arrangements in Hejun to ensure that after his death, Qin Wuzhou would not be able to leave Hejun alive and follow him to be buried with him, but it was really unnecessary.

Chu Qing held Qin Wuzhou's hand tightly that was pinching his neck with one hand, and with the other hand he picked up the sobering soup on the table and was about to splash it on Qin Wuzhou's face, but he stopped because he saw deep fear in the eyes of the irrational Qin Wuzhou.

And the object of fear is oneself.

Chu Qing then realized that the Fourth Prince in the previous life had left such a deep psychological shadow on Qin Wuzhou. Qin Wuzhou was always steady and unfathomable in his daily life, and seemed to care nothing about anything in his previous life.

However, Chu Qing's momentary hesitation made him miss the only chance to save himself.

The sobering soup in his hand fell to the ground with a loud noise, and the hot soup splashed onto the corners of their clothes, staining them with brown spots.

Chu Qing, who was already weak, had his neck held by the irrational Qin Wuzhou for too long, and his hand that was holding Qin Wuzhou's wrist slid down weakly.

Qin Wuzhou finally came to his senses. He found himself pinching Chu Qing's neck. At his feet was the sobering soup that Chu Qing had brought him. He quickly let go of her hand.

When Chu Qing breathed in the fresh air, the only thing in her mind was that she never wanted to be alone with the drunk Qin Wuzhou again. The only thing left in her heart was heartache for Qin Wuzhou.

He had never experienced what it was like to be tortured or abused, so he could not understand what kind of feelings Qin Wuzhou had for the original owner. Chu Qing originally thought that it was just hatred, but he never expected that Qin Wuzhou was actually afraid of him, and to this extent.

Chu Qing covered her neck and coughed desperately.

Qin Wuzhou's eyes were filled with fear. If he had woken up a little later, Chu Qing would have been strangled to death by him in this life.

Chu Qing coughed for a long time before he recovered. He held on to the chair beside him and sat down on it weakly.

He raised his head, his neck was bruised and purple, and the corners of his eyes were red from coughing, but Chu Qing didn't care and asked, " Do you hate me so much? "

You want to " kill me even when you're drunk ? "

Qin Wuzhou was so frightened that he sobered up. He did not explain to Chu Qing, but directly touched Chu Qing's wrist. Fortunately, the force of pinching Chu Qing's throat was not strong and the time was not long, so Chu Qing's body did not suffer any substantial damage.

" I was drunk just now, " Qin Wuzhou didn't even dare to look up at Chu Qing, " My mind was really confused, I didn't recognize you. "

Chu Qing stared at Qin Wuzhou who was half kneeling beside him and said, " Next time you drink, don't ask me to join you. I value my life and don't want to die early. "

" No more, " Qin Wuzhou assured Chu Qing, " I won't drink anymore. "

Chu Qing raised his hand, as if he wanted to take away Qin Wuzhou's hand that was holding his wrist, but because he was too weak, he failed and touched Qin Wuzhou's cheek instead. In this way, the two of them looked like a loving couple.

Feeling the warm touch on the side of his face, Qin Wuzhou finally shifted his gaze to Chu Qing's eyes. As he expected, Chu Qing's face was pale, lifeless, and very weak.

Chu Qing smiled. He did not remove his fingertips from Qin Wuzhou's cheek. With endless tenderness in his eyes, he said to Qin Wuzhou: " I warned you before. I have already made arrangements. If I die, you must follow my footsteps and be buried with me. It seems that you don't believe it? "

" I believe it. " Qin Wuzhou wanted to explain, but when he thought about what he had done, he knew that any explanation was unnecessary.

Chu Qing whispered in Qin Wuzhou's ear: " I saved the Minister of State Affairs Lang Qi, so he is my man. If I die, he will attack you directly. There is not much else in He County, but a lot of rats with plague have been caught. "

" Also, Prime Minister Bian Miao of Chu and Prime Minister Lu Xun of Qin were close friends in the past. Their current confrontation is just a matter of stance. Once Prime Minister Bian resigns, Lu Xun will probably want to immediately treat him as a guest of honor. I have left a secret letter with Prime Minister Bian. Do you think Lu Xun will help you become king, or will he kill you first? "

" And what I am willing to tell you are just my trump cards that I am not afraid of you knowing. If you want to try, I can certainly afford the gamble. "

After Chu Qing finished speaking, she looked at Qin Wuzhou coldly.

" Needless to say, you have always been careful in your actions, and I will certainly not joke with your life and mine. " Qin Wuzhou had to admit that Chu Qing's back-up plan was indeed capable of threatening him and causing him considerable trouble.

Chu Qing knew very well that today was an accident, but there were some things he had to make clear to Qin Wuzhou. People's hearts were always unpredictable, let alone a tyrant who had been reborn? But for some reason, when he closed his eyes, he could see the extremely terrified look in Qin Wuzhou's eyes when he almost killed him by mistake.

Chu Qing opened his eyes and tried to stand up by holding onto the table, but he didn't expect that he had overestimated his body. His feet felt like they were stepping on cotton, and Chu Qing couldn't keep his body steady at all.

Qin Wuzhou held Chu Qing, who was unable to stand, in his arms. Then he picked Chu Qing up and carried her sideways, walking towards the bed step by step.

Chu Qing was really fed up with his frail body, but no matter how angry he was, he couldn't do anything. He really didn't even have the strength to take a few steps.

When the lights were turned off, Chu Qing fell into darkness again. He hated this feeling of being forced, powerless and confused.

" Night blindness usually comes from eating less of certain foods, but I haven't lacked these foods recently. " Although it was useless, Chu Qing still blinked in the hope of seeing the outline of an object. He asked, " Is this congenital? "

" It's because the toxin has invaded the eyes. " Qin Wuzhou explained patiently, " The toxin has already caused damage to the eyes. Even after detoxification, I'm afraid the sequelae cannot be eliminated, unless ..."

Chu Qing heard the hope and asked: " What method? "

" Change eyes. " Qin Wuzhou was still trying to suppress the uncontrollable emotions in his heart, but he couldn't help but staring at Chu Qing's lifeless eyes.

Chu Qing frowned slightly, doubting in his heart. In ancient times, surgical technology was not well developed. There are countless blood vessels and optic nerves in the eyes. How could it be an easy task?

" Eye transplant? What's the success rate? " Chu Qing's tone was full of disbelief.

" Less than 20 percent. "

" I'd better continue to stay blind in the night. " Rather than gambling on the 20% success rate, he might as well endure it. After all, he can see where there is light.

The two were silent for a while. No matter how Chu Qing blinked, he couldn't see anything clearly. He gave up and simply closed his eyes, but Qin Wuzhou's eyes appeared in his mind again.

Chu Qing only then realized that when he came here and took control of the Fourth Prince's body, he also took over his grievances. Although it had nothing to do with him, Chu Qing still felt guilty deep in his heart for the harm the original owner had done to Qin Wuzhou.

Otherwise, he would not have chosen Qin Wuzhou as his student and taught him knowledge with all his heart and soul.

If there is a chance, Chu Qing thinks he would be willing to help Qin Wuzhou at some critical moments.

The next day, Chu Qing dressed neatly and stood at the gate of He County. All the officials of He County came to see him off, and they brought the endless gratitude of the people of He County to Chu Qing.

Shao Tie was reluctant to leave Chu Qing who acted decisively. He said to Chu Qing: " I will return to Jianyang City as soon as possible, Fourth Prince. I will follow you from now on. "

" Okay, I'll wait for you in Jianyang, " Chu Qing said with a smile, " You and Lang Qi are together, I feel relieved to leave Hejun in your hands. "

" Commander Chai, come back to Jianyang with me. " Chu Qing said to Commander Chai. He couldn't possibly trust the general who had just rebelled against the prince.

" Yes, the Fourth Prince. " Commander Chai said with a wry smile. He knew Chu Qing didn't believe him, but he couldn't do anything because of his awkward identity.

Minister Cheng said to Chu Qing, " Take care, Fourth Prince. "

" Minister Cheng, if you encounter any problems, feel free to discuss them with me in private. " Chu Qing reminded him, thinking that Cheng Chongshan was about to go to the southern suburbs to provide disaster relief.

Chu Qing did not delay the farewell for too long, and he soon boarded the carriage back to Jianyang City.

Jianyang, in the palace of the Chu Kingdom.

The King of Chu was still sitting firmly on the high platform, practicing with the Taoist priest, but his expression lacked the calmness of the past. His eyes were bloodshot and he looked around from time to time.

" Your Majesty, the Fourth Prince has returned from He County and entered Jianyang City this morning. " The chief eunuch said to the King of Chu cautiously and carefully. After the King of Chu found out that the Crown Prince was using the power behind him to oppose him, he became more irritable and cruel. Yesterday, a palace maid just stepped a little heavier, and the King of Chu ordered her to be turned into a human pig.

The King of Chu rarely came down from the high platform. The white curtain was blown by the wind. He walked to the door, looked up at the midday sun, and said to the eunuch beside him: " Qing'er should have rested in his mansion for a while. Summon him to the palace. "

When the eunuch heard the King of Chu address Chu Qing, his eyes widened a little. He still did not dare to look directly at the King of Chu and said respectfully: " Yes, Your Majesty. "

Chu Qing had finished his lunch at home and was instructing Qin Wuzhou in studying politics when a summons from the palace was delivered to his home.

Because they had wasted a lot of time going to He County, Chu Qing was anxious to tutor Qin Wuzhou. He didn't want to go back to his room and pretend, so he said to the attendant, " Answer outside the door. "

" Fourth Prince, the eunuch beside the King of Chu brought a message. "

" I understand. You may go down. " Chu Qing was puzzled as to why the eunuch would come when it was just an ordinary summons. Normally, only when there was a huge reward or the King of Chu had an extremely important message would the eunuch closest to the King of Chu go.

" The pursuit of truth is a process. Knowledge is repetitive, infinite and ascending. We must keep pace with the times, pioneer and innovate, recognize and discover the truth in practice, and test and develop the truth in practice. This is our eternal mission and unremitting pursuit. " After Chu Qing explained the unfinished part to Qin Wuzhou, he immediately stood up and left the ear room.

Qin Wuzhou stared at Chu Qing's departing back until Chu Qing disappeared from the room.

" My Lord, " Qin Qi quietly appeared in the ear room, " What are you looking at so intently? "

" It has nothing to do with you. " During the time that Qin Wuzhou was in He County, Qin Qi took over Qin Wuzhou's tasks and had been busy outside. After not seeing him for a long time, Qin Qi was still the same as before.

" I see, " Qin Qi saw Chu Qing walking past the window, and then he came up with the answer, " You must be looking at the Fourth Prince. "

Qin Wuzhou's face darkened. Qin Qi hadn't seen Qin Wuzhou for a while, so he was bolder in front of Qin Wuzhou.

" I heard that the Fourth Prince is a homosexual, and his only servant is disguised as a secret guard. I wonder who will be able to enter the mansion and become the other owner, " Qin Qi said quickly. He stared out the window and didn't notice that Qin Wuzhou was already surrounded by murderous aura. " The Fourth Prince has a good temper, is handsome, and is capable. It's a blessing to be his servant ..."

Qin Qi turned his head and saw that Qin Wuzhou had unsheathed his sword. He finally realized that something was wrong. He hid in the house and said, " My lord, everything I said is true. Please don't get excited. Don't get excited. "

" Shut up! "

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-04 00:02:29-2022-06-05 11:08: 44——

Thanks to the little angels who cast mines: Candy Dream, 1 ;

5 bottles of Han Haibing ; 1 bottle of Lu Renjia , the little Su Su born by Nian Nuo and Qi Luosheng ;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 39: Deceiving the King

Qin Qi touched the bruises on his head caused by Qin Wuzhou's beating , and finally shut up temporarily and stopped talking nonsense.

" How's the matter going? " Qin Wuzhou didn't want to see Qin Qi at all now, and his tone was very bad.

" I have already done it. " Qin Qi put away his previous frivolousness and said seriously , " Qin State has already had many forces secretly join us . The Prime Minister has been tracking

us down, but he has no idea that you, my Lord, have already made some arrangements in secret. "

" Prime Minister Lu Xun is very suspicious , so be careful when you come into contact with him. " Qin Wuzhou planned the situation in Qin in his mind. " He should come into contact with me again soon. Before that , send someone to intensify the conflict between the Crown Prince and the Second Prince of Qin , and spread the news that the King of Qin wants to depose the Crown Prince and pave the way for the Second Prince. "

" The crown prince is about to take action anyway, so let's give him a push. " Qin Wuzhou thought back to his previous life . At that time, the King of Qin was very dissatisfied with the crown prince and was planning to make the second prince a prince to restrain the crown prince . However , news came out in the palace in advance that the King of Qin wanted to depose the crown prince to pave the way for the second prince.

The prince who received the secret information decided to take the initiative, so the second prince was secretly poisoned to death by someone sent by the prince .

Qin Wuzhou was very dissatisfied with Lu Xun's attitude, so he pushed the prince to take action at the right time . This way , Lu Xun had even fewer candidates to support.

" How is Ling Yanqing? " Qin Wuzhou asked suddenly.

Qin Qi has always been very puzzled . Ling Yanqing is in a very small and poor country . Even the existing vassal states don't know that there is such a small country in the corner . Logically speaking, Qin Wuzhou has no chance to contact him at all, but he has always been very concerned about Ling Yanqing, whom he has never met and has nothing to do with him.

" Ling Yanqing has initially formed the Lancang Uprising Army with 500 people. However, the local strongholds are very dissatisfied and are issuing a challenge to him. " When Qin Qi reported the letter, he found it incredible. He was reporting on the struggle for the Qin kingdom on the one hand, and on the other hand, he was reporting on the challenge to a fight with local hooligans. There is a huge difference between the two.

" Send someone to stop him and make sure to cause more trouble for Ling Yanqing. "

Based on the situation when he confronted Ling Yanqing in his previous life, Qin Wuzhou knew that the other party must be carrying a strange object. Not only would he not be easily killed , but he would also show extremely special qualities in desperate situations. Killing him now would only alert the enemy, so it would be better to test his "ability" more.

Qin Qi took the order and left.

Outside the door, Chu Qing once again gave the eunuch a huge red envelope, and this time he gave it openly.

The eunuch did not refuse. He looked at the gentle and peaceful Fourth Prince in front of him, and thought of the ugly face of the Crown Prince who had gone to grab the credit but returned empty-handed. His favor for Chu Qing doubled.

" Thank you, Fourth Prince. The King of Chu's attitude towards you seems to have changed, but the King of Chu's temper has become increasingly unpredictable in recent days. The Fourth Prince must be cautious when he goes to meet him. " After the eunuch finished speaking, he did not linger for long and returned to the palace to wait for orders.

Chu Qing drove directly to the royal palace of Chu. The entire palace had been completely renovated, but the smiles on the faces of the palace servants were deliberate and fake, hiding deep fear within. This made the palace filled with a very gloomy and bad atmosphere, and everything was as dark as the ending of the palace.

The palace servants carefully welcomed Chu Qing to Yunchong Palace. Before Chu Qing even stepped onto the steps, she heard the King of Chu in Yunchong Palace shouting, "Qing'er, come in quickly. "

Qin Wuzhou sneaked into the palace of the King of Chu again. He arrived even earlier than Chu Qing. Now he was thinking hard about the "Outline of Political Philosophy" in his hand. When he heard the King of Chu calling Chu Qing so strangely, Qin Wuzhou frowned tightly.

Chu Qing got goose bumps all over his body from the King of Chu's cheesy call, but he still maintained a respectful appearance and replied, "Yes, sir. "

This time, before Chu Qing could even salute, the King of Chu said, "Qing'er, no need to salute. "

Chu Qing resisted the urge to turn around and leave, and stood there waiting for King Chu to ask questions.

"Qing'er, did your trip go smoothly? " Not only did the King of Chu's attitude completely change, but compared to his attitude towards other people, his kindness towards Chu Qing was unique.

"It went smoothly. I have fulfilled my mission and have successfully quelled the disaster in He County. There have been no new patients in the city for four days. It rained heavily in He County yesterday and the drought has eased. The Imperial Guards will have to stay in He County to help for the time being. I will come back and wait for your summons. " Chu Qing told the King of Chu about the situation in He County.

"Hahaha, " the King of Chu looked at Chu Qing with great joy, "As expected of my son, you are really capable. "

Chu Qing was quite skeptical about the attitude of the King of Chu. Qin Wuzhou had told him before that he was not the biological son of the King of Chu, but the child of the King of Chu's eldest brother who died early. This involved a past event. The King of Chu was not born of a legitimate wife, and the King of Chu's elder brother was the crown prince who was trained by the late emperor, but unfortunately he died young.

At that time, the elegant and handsome prince left behind a child after his death. This child was the original fourth prince. The late emperor was worried that the King of Chu would kill him after he succeeded to the throne, so he must have given a secret decree.

Therefore, it was impossible for the King of Chu to truly accept him. He was not the King of Chu's child at all. Chu Qing guessed that the King of Chu just wanted to use him to deal with the Crown Prince and his cronies in the court.

"The prince has been placed under house arrest in my palace because of his incompetence and his attempt to steal the credit of others, " the King of Chu felt a headache whenever he mentioned the prince. "He is your brother, and you are much smarter and more sensible than him. Go and talk to him when you have time. "

"Yes. " Chu Qing thought that she was powerless to persuade the prince.

" Qing'er is over 18 years old. Do you have a crush on someone? " The King of Chu asked casually, just like an ordinary father in the world. " If you do, just tell me and I will grant you a marriage. "

Qin Wuzhou had completely stopped writing, his eyes slightly narrowed, looking at the King of Chu meaningfully.

Chu Qing instantly became alert. Before he went to He County, he told the King of Chu that he was fond of men and had no desire for the throne. Now that the King of Chu brought up the matter of marriage again, was it a test, or ...

" I forgot that you like men, " the King of Chu's eyes became subtle, and he said straightforwardly, " If you like a man, you can tell me. Father is the king of Chu, and no one can be stuffed into your palace, don't you think? "

Chu Qing's heart sank suddenly. Although the King of Chu was obsessed with spiritual cultivation, he was able to maintain superficial peace in the State of Chu for ten years so lazily. His ability to control his subordinates should not be underestimated.

" Father, I already have a servant in my house, so there is no need to bring in a new one. " Chu Qing looked at the teasing look in the King's eyes, her heart continuing to sink.

" It's been a long time since I last saw the Qin hostage, " the King of Chu said to the eunuch beside him with a smile, " Qing'er is here, please go to Qing'er's house and send a message to let me see the Qin hostage as well. "

Chu Qing had long anticipated that the King of Chu would be suspicious, but he did not expect that the King of Chu would act so quickly.

" No need to trouble the eunuch. " The King of Chu spoke in a very calm voice, and his cold voice echoed in the hall.

" Oh? " The King of Chu asked knowingly, " Qing'er, can you tell me why? " Chu Qing's face turned pale and he knelt down before the King of Chu.

" Qing'er, what do you mean? " The King of Chu stood up from the high bed and pretended to ask Chu Qing to get up.

Chu Qing ignored the King of Chu's behavior and said word by word: " I have not completed my father's instructions and have not tortured the Qin hostage, so there is no need for the eunuch to go to the palace and bring people over. "

" You know, what father hates most is deceiving the emperor, " the King of Chu said, although his face showed anger, his eyes were filled with excitement. " If Qing'er can give father a reason to convince him, father might forgive her for what happened. "

" Your son likes Qin Wuzhou, " Chu Qing raised his eyes and looked directly at the King of Chu, his eyes revealing an unusual fragility and tenderness.

Qin Wuzhou was on the beam of the Yunchong Palace, his whole body stiff and his heart shocked. He couldn't move even a little bit. Then he heard Chu Qing speak again.

" I love him, " Chu Qing said awkwardly at first, but the lie became more familiar the second time, and this time she said it confidently, " If father has any punishment, just punish me. "

Qin Wuzhou couldn't believe it. He did doubt whether Chu Qing liked him, but seeing that Chu Qing didn't trust him at all, he first denied this possibility. However, Chu Qing's expression just now didn't seem fake.

The King of Chu's intentions were now confusing. Qin Wuzhou couldn't tell whether Chu Qing was being honest or pretending.

Chu Qing knew that his weakness just now was all a disguise. He knew very well that the King of Chu had no other choice at the moment. The Crown Prince had many followers, and the King of Chu was lazy and never took care of government. There were few people he could rely on in the court. He urgently needed someone to check and balance the Crown Prince. The Second Prince was stupid and crazy, so he was the only one left.

However, Chu Qing was not his real son, so before using him, the King of Chu had to find his weakness first. After guessing the King of Chu's thoughts, Chu Qing acted on the spot and the current situation occurred.

As expected, the King of Chu did not blame Chu Qing. Instead, he laughed heartily and said to Chu Qing, "Qing'er, you are not cut out to be an emperor, but you are a true character. I like you. Get up. Your father will not embarrass you, but I will turn a blind eye. The rest is up to you."

"If the news leaks out, no one can protect you." The King of Chu said meaningfully. Chu Qing had expected what the King of Chu said. He showed his excitement and said to the King of Chu: "Thank you for your grace, father. I will never forget it."

"Go down, and go to your house to meet your 'servant king.'" After the King of Chu got hold of Chu Qing's handle, he was in a very happy mood. He waved his hand and was going to continue his practice.

"Yes." Chu Qing stood up and left Yunchong Palace.

During dinner, Chu Qing was holding chopsticks and trying to pick up a dish that was far away from him. Qin Wuzhou quickly brought the dish from a distance to Chu Qing for him to pick up. Chu Qing's chopsticks stopped in the air, and he asked in confusion: "Qin Wuzhou, why do you look so strange today?"

"The behavior is very different from usual. What happened?"

Chapter 40 : Stupid

Qin Wuzhou's mind was still echoing with what Chu Qing had said to the King of Chu in broad daylight.

"I like Qin Wuzhou, " "I love him," "If you want to punish me, just punish me." "

Until this moment, Qin Wuzhou was still wondering whether Chu Qing was telling the truth or just lying to deceive King Chu?

"Nothing," Qin Wuzhou brought the plate closer to Chu Qing, "Eat quickly."

Chu Qing frowned. For some reason, he suddenly felt that Qin Wuzhou had become quite proactive, so proactive that he was even a little attentive. He picked up the vegetables and put them into his bowl.

Qin Wuzhou thought Chu Qing liked this dish, so he held it up for him to pick up two more chopsticks.

Chu Qing did not expect that Qin Wuzhou would not put the dishes back to their original places. Was this ... meant to give him a chopstick? So Chu Qing picked up another chopstick and put it into Qin Wuzhou's bowl .

Qin Wuzhou looked at the food in the bowl , his eyes widened a little involuntarily, could it be that Chu Qing was really ...

" Aren't you tired of holding it? " Chu Qing thought, Qin Wuzhou was holding the plate without using his hands to pick up the dish . Hadn't he already helped Qin Wuzhou pick up the dish ? What could the other party be dissatisfied with? Why was he still holding it?

Qin Wuzhou coughed lightly, as if to cover up his abnormal behavior . He put the plate back and finished all the rice with the dishes picked by Chu Qing .

Chu Qing looked at Qin Wuzhou , who was in a trance and only ate rice instead of vegetables , and realized that something was really wrong with Qin Wuzhou. He thought about it and realized that there was nothing special today. When the situation in He County was so critical, Qin Wuzhou was still calm and steady . There was no reason for him to be unbalanced now.

Could it be that because he assigned too much homework, Qin Wuzhou was under too much pressure, which was why he behaved so abnormally? The more Chu Qing thought about it, the more she felt that this was likely the case. After all, before transmigrating into the book, many students had many strange psychological problems or habits because of too much academic pressure.

After dinner, Chu Qing did not assign any homework to Qin Wuzhou, but asked gently: " Do you want to walk around the mansion and take a rest? "

Qin Wuzhou was already sitting in the ear room with his book open, waiting for Chu Qing to assign him the tasks to be completed tonight.

" Aren't you going to finish your homework tonight? " The balance in Qin Wuzhou's heart gradually tipped towards the fact that Chu Qing really liked him.

" You need to rest appropriately and combine work with rest. " Chu Qing couldn't think of any other way to let Qin Wuzhou's stressed mind rest. Generally speaking, taking a walk might help him relax a little.

Qin Wuzhou was inexplicably delighted, and he quickly agreed: " Well, let's go. " us?

Chu Qing frowned slightly, and said to Qin Wuzhou: " Go to the inner courtyard east wing or something and walk around. I have an appointment with Xiao Changsheng, he will be here soon. "

Qin Wuzhou's mood instantly became low. Without Chu Qing's company, he wandered around the mansion alone, having no fun at all.

" Have you finished your task for tomorrow? " Qin Wuzhou asked, " I'll start tonight. "

Chu Qing became more and more confused. Instead of resting, he asked him for homework. He reached out and touched Qin Wuzhou's forehead. The temperature was normal and he didn't have a fever.

Qin Wuzhou felt a slightly cool hand covering his forehead and did not dare to move rashly. It was obvious that Chu Qing was trying to see if he had a fever. What on earth was it about him that made Chu Qing think he had a fever?

" No fever. " Chu Qing came to the conclusion and took his hand back.

" Maybe he has become stupid from studying. " Chu Qing muttered, and then said to Qin Wuzhou, " It's okay, go play. "

Then Chu Qing didn't care what Qin Wuzhou wanted to do, and simply turned around and left the ear room.

Qin Wuzhou was very touched by Chu Qing's concern, but from Chu Qing's actions just now, Qin Wuzhou couldn't tell that Chu Qing liked him in any way. Instead, it was true that Chu Qing treated him like a child.

Chu Qing felt that the more she cared about Qin Wuzhou, the weirder his behavior became, so she might as well let him go tonight. After all, with Qin Wuzhou's qualifications, he would be able to make up for the progress he had fallen behind tonight tomorrow.

In the reception room, Xiao Changsheng was already holding his fortune stick tube, with a mysterious sound, and mumbling something inaudible.

" Master Xiao, what do you want to talk to me about? " Chu Qing still remembered the fan he asked her to pass on to Qin Wuzhou. There were four words inscribed on the fan – "General Ever-Victorious".

" Oh, oh, let's not tell you why I want to talk to you. From your face, I can tell that something big is going to happen to you soon. " Xiao Changsheng seemed to have made some major discovery.

Chu Qing recalled Xiao Changsheng's rather unreliable words and asked cautiously, " What's the big deal? "

" You have been very lucky in love recently. Your soulmate will soon fall in love with you. Please pay attention to this message. " Xiao Changsheng's face was flushed and he was very excited.

Chu Qing had no expression on her face: "..."

" If you keep saying this, I'll ask Manager Peng to kick you out. " Chu Qing's face was stern, and even his voice sounded as if it was chilled by ice.

" Ahem, " Xiao Changsheng coughed awkwardly twice, then continued, " When you went to He County, I took advantage of you to get into the palace with Bian Miao, and now I'm here to thank you. "

" Anything else? " Considering the previous remarks made by the charlatan, Chu Qing had no good feelings towards Xiao Changsheng.

" Today I came to meet Qin Wuzhou. " Xiao Changsheng's expression was completely different from when he spoke like a charlatan just now.

Chu Qing nodded and agreed: " I promised you before that I would ask him to come see you. "

" No need, he's at the door. " Xiao Changsheng pointed at the door, and when Chu Qing looked over, the door happened to be opened by Qin Wuzhou.

Qin Wuzhou took out a fan from his sleeve and asked, " Did you ask Chu Qing to give this to me? "

" Yes, " Xiao Changsheng said to Qin Wuzhou with a serious expression, " Be careful of Ling Yanqing. "

Chu Qing knew that this was the name of the protagonist who held the system in the original novel, but how did Xiao Changsheng know this person, and why did he remind Qin Wuzhou to be careful of Ling Yanqing? Chu Qing's eyes were sharp, he stared into Xiao Changsheng's eyes, capturing every change in his expression.

Qin Wuzhou frowned, feeling a sudden sense of oppression. When he looked at Xiao Changsheng, he was more suspicious and inquiring.

Xiao Changsheng did not answer the two of them, but despite the pressure of their gazes, he remained calm and smiled without saying a word. Chu Qing had to admit that Xiao Changsheng might have some real skills.

" So, " Qin Wuzhou said with a stern face and a rather unfriendly tone, " What do you want from me? "

" Besides reminding you, I'm not just looking for you. " Xiao Changsheng took out another fan. He opened it and the words on it changed to "Happy Marriage".

" Excuse me, both of you. When do you hope the King of Chu will die? " Xiao Changsheng fanned the fan in his hand and said to Chu Qing, " Thanks to the Fourth Prince, I am now the most trusted immortal master of the King of Chu. "

" I will be appointed as the Imperial Master soon. "

It was so fast. Chu Qing thought to himself that he was not afraid of ordinary people pretending to be a charlatan, but he was afraid of people who were really good at fortune-telling pretending to be a charlatan. It was hard to tell the truth from the false, and good from evil from his words, which was really tricky.

" Don't let him die for now. " Although the King of Chu used him as a pawn to check and balance the prince, in his heart the King of Chu was also an important figure to ensure the stability of the current situation.

" Okay. " Xiao Changsheng realized that Chu Qing was the one who made the decision between them. So he would not look for Qin Wuzhou anymore. It was a waste of time and useless.

Chu Qing watched Xiao Changsheng leave again in a graceful manner.

" Don't see me off. We'll meet again if we're lucky. " Xiao Changsheng threw the fan in his hand to Chu Qing, took the fortune stick box, and swaggered out of Chu Qing's residence.

Chu Qing held the fan that Xiao Changsheng threw to him with a frown. Since Xiao Changsheng could tell the name of the protagonist in the original novel, it meant that he was not a charlatan who knew nothing. He looked down at the fan in his hand. A happy marriage?

He didn't think he would fall in love with anyone at this time. Could it be that the King of Chu would grant him a marriage later?

Qin Wuzhou stared at the fan in Chu Qing's hand, feeling an inexplicable sense of anticipation.

Chu Qing threw the fan back to Qin Wuzhou and said to him: " I have no use for this fan. Just think of it as Xiao Changsheng giving you another fan. "

After throwing the "hot potato" in his hand to Qin Wuzhou, Chu Qing breathed a sigh of relief. Qin Wuzhou holds the fan with the words "Happy Marriage": "..."

Seeing that Qin Wuzhou was still not leaving, Chu Qing asked, " Why are you looking for me if you are not going back? "

" Boring, " Qin Wuzhou followed up Chu Qing's "Let's go play," and suggested expressionlessly, " Let's play together. "

Chu Qing couldn't help laughing when he recalled the tone he used to coax the child when he was anxious to see Xiao Changsheng, and how Qin Wuzhou had cooperated in inviting him to play together.

" Little friend, " Chu Qing's eyes seemed full of warmth under the candlelight. He deliberately joked, " What do you want the teacher to play with you? "

Chu Qing thought Qin Wuzhou would be angry, but unexpectedly, Qin Wuzhou began to think seriously, and then he said to Chu Qing: " I'll listen to you. "

Qin Wuzhou's face looked normal, but Chu Qing thought that Qin Wuzhou had a terrible childhood. He was hungry all day long and even had to pick up sweet potatoes that the imperial kitchen discarded for food. He probably didn't know any of the games the children played, so he let Chu Qing decide for himself.

Chu Qing quickly made up his mind. He said to Qin Wuzhou, " It's getting dark now. Some outdoor games are not suitable for us to play. Let's just fold origami. "

" Origami? " Qin Wuzhou didn't understand what was so fun about folding paper in half, but he still agreed, " Okay. "

Regarding Qin Wuzhou's suspicion, Chu Qing guessed that Qin Wuzhou didn't know that origami is a puzzle game known to children from ancient times to the present. Chu Qing said to Qin Wuzhou: " The only material we need is paper. Let's go back to the room. "

" good. "

Chu Qing picked up the lantern that had been prepared early in the morning and walked out of the room. Qin Wuzhou followed Chu Qing.

Perhaps it was because the night wind was strong, a gust of cool wind blew and blew out the lantern. Chu Qing's eyes were filled with darkness, and his blindness made it difficult for him to move.

Qin Wuzhou withdrew his left hand without leaving a trace.

Chu Qing: "..."

Just when Chu Qing was speechless about the inferior quality of the lanterns and was planning to hold the person who purchased them accountable tomorrow, his hand fell into another hot palm.

Qin Wuzhou took Chu Qing's hand and whispered in his ear: " It's windy today, and the lanterns are easy to burn out. I'll take you back. "

" Yeah. " Chu Qing had no other choice. He could only tell himself not to vent his anger on others because of his night blindness and not to bother the shopkeeper tomorrow.

" Thank you for your help. "

" No trouble. " Qin Wuzhou's voice was low and pleasant, but it was too close to Chu Qing's ear, making him feel a little uncomfortable.

Chu Qing didn't see it, but Manager Peng in the distance widened his eyes in shock. As expected, he was right. Qin Wuzhou was the person in Chu Qing's room. The two returned to the house, and Qin Wuzhou let go of her hand reluctantly. Chu Qing sat down with Qin Wuzhou. He took out a piece of pulped paper. Xuan paper was too soft and had to be pulped before it could be used for folding. Qin Wuzhou watched Chu Qing lower her head, her fingers deftly flipping the papers, her long eyelashes trembling slightly when she blinked. He felt that Chu Qing looked gentle and beautiful, so beautiful that it was hard to look away. Chu Qing had no creativity in coaxing children, so he folded an ordinary paper crane and handed it to Qin Wuzhou.

" This is a paper bird, nothing special about it, " Chu Qing explained, " In my hometown, it is said to be used to express love, but more often it is used as a toy to coax children. " Qin Wuzhou held Chu Qing's results in his hand, very carefully, for fear of damaging this thin paper product.

" You don't have to be so careful. This thing is quick and easy to fold. You should have learned it after watching it once. " Chu Qing looked at the time. It was time to go to bed.

" Lights out. "

Chu Qing is night blind, so the task of extinguishing the candles in the room fell to Qin Wuzhou. As Qin Wuzhou lay in bed, he missed the days when they shared the same bed in He County. Chu Qing closed her eyes and realized that there was one less person beside her. She felt a little uncomfortable. Chu Qing tossed and turned, suffering from insomnia.

" Can't sleep? "

Qin Wuzhou's voice came from the ear room.

" Yeah. " Chu Qing admitted frankly, " Maybe I'm a little bit attached to the bed outside. " Qin Wuzhou had quietly stood beside Chu Qing's bed. He said to Chu Qing seriously, " Do you want to try sleeping together? "

Chapter 41 Warmth

Chu Qing didn't expect that Qin Wuzhou's voice came from the ear room the previous second, and he appeared beside him the next moment. He sat up suddenly , and although it was useless , he subconsciously opened his lifeless eyes.

" When did you come here? " Chu Qing asked, looking ahead , looking a little weak.

" Just now. " Qin Wuzhou saw Chu Qing was so alert and explained, " I was not wearing shoes. "

Chu Qing: "..."

" The floor is dirty. " Chu Qing's expression was a little subtle. If he let Qin Wuzhou sleep on his bed, would the bed be pitch black the next day?

" I have two pairs of socks on my feet. " Qin Wuzhou looked at his feet wearing shoes and said in a panic without changing his expression.

" ? " Chu Qing was puzzled . The tyrannical king who unified the world and pacified the four seas in his previous life had such a strange hobby. " Okay , then let's sleep together. Remember to take off your dirty socks. "

Qin Wuzhou couldn't help but smile slightly , and lay obediently beside Chu Qing.

After Qin Wuzhou fell asleep, Chu Qing finally understood why he was not used to sleeping alone. His physical foundation was weak and he had been lacking in energy and blood for a long time . As autumn deepened, the nights were chilly to the bone. Qin Wuzhou was a martial artist , and he felt very warm when he lay beside him .

Chu Qing wanted to talk about something , but it was so warm around him that he fell asleep before he could open his mouth .

Qin Wuzhou waited until Chu Qing fell asleep before he got up on tiptoe , threw his shoes back into the side room, and took out a pair of socks from the closet and put them on his feet. As he walked on the ground, Qin Wuzhou took a special look. The ground was not dirty, and was cleaned very cleanly by the servants in the mansion ...

The next morning, it was the morning court session and Chu Qing got up very early. After washing up, he saw Qin Wuzhou practicing sword in the courtyard.

Qin Wuzhou's sword intent was murderous , and the look in his eyes when he was practicing sword was very different from the past, with a sense of looking down on everything.

When Chu Qing was sitting in the carriage, she recalled the look in Qin Wuzhou's eyes when he was practicing sword, and realized that he never showed any sign of it on weekdays.

In the court, the King of Chu said to his ministers: " No one in the court dared to go to He County at the beginning, because the death rate from the epidemic in He County was too high. Now that the Fourth Prince has returned safely and has successfully provided disaster relief, he deserves a reward. "

Chu Qing stood up with a tablet in hand and said to the King of Chu: " This is what I should do. "

" Now tell me, what should I reward the Fourth Prince with? " The King of Chu stared at the officials.

" I think you should be rewarded with gold and silver. "

" A mansion as a reward, the Fourth Prince's mansion is still not grand enough after all. "

" Give me some beauties as a reward ..."

...

Chu Qing felt that the suggestions of these ministers were really outrageous, one more than the other. No wonder the State of Chu perished so quickly. Now during the reign of the King of Chu, bad horses drove out good horses, and there were not many sober and wise people in the court.

" Your Majesty, " Bian Miao stood up holding a tablet in his hand. The noisy voices in the court gradually died down. " The Fourth Prince has made great contributions in disaster relief this time. The people of the whole county have been saved because of this. It is better to make him a king. The Fourth Prince has come of age. It is time to determine his fiefdom. "

Chu Qing recalled that in the original novel, when the princes of Chu State came of age, they would be granted the title of king, and then go to their own fiefdoms to live out their lives.

The King of Chu looked at Bian Miao without saying anything, and the court fell into silence.

Bian Miao did not back down, he calmly accepted the scrutiny of the King of Chu.

" What do you think, Qing'er? " The King of Chu did not rush to make a decision. He turned his head and asked.

Chu Qing sneered in his heart, this was simply kicking the ball back to him.

" I'll leave it to you, father. " Chu Qing bounced the question back. You are the King of Chu, so think for yourself.

" Qing'er is grown up now. Your father will naturally choose a good place for you. We can discuss this matter later. " The King of Chu made a promise and tried to delay.

Qin Wuzhou heard that the King of Chu was full of ambition and seemed to want to reward Chu Qing handsomely, but when Prime Minister Bian opened his mouth he became ambiguous. It was really funny. He even felt sorry for Chu Qing.

Bian Miao stood back in his original position. Although he did not get a clear answer, the King of Chu could not refuse easily. With today's preparation, there would always be a chance to force him to issue an edict.

After the court was dismissed, Bian Miao gave Chu Qing a look and left in a hurry.

Chu Qing understood that Prime Minister Bian wanted to invite him to go to his mansion for a chat after the court session, but there were so many people around at the moment that it was inconvenient to tell him so openly.

What surprised Chu Qing was that although the Crown Prince did not attend the morning court today, the Second Prince was released. When he looked at Chu Qing, his eyes were full of hatred.

Chu Qing naturally didn't care, but the Second Prince was much more sober now. Chu Qing guessed that it was because the King of Chu helped him quit taking Hanshi Powder during the confinement period.

Originally Chu Qing didn't care about the second prince, but when the court was dismissed, the second prince Chu Yu stood in front of Chu Qing and blocked his way.

Chu Qing raised his eyes with a slightly cold look. He did not speak, waiting for Chu Yu to speak. After the Hanshi Powder case, Chu Yu had completely lost his supporters in the court. It was unknown what else he wanted to do.

" Fourth brother, " Chu Yu said in a gloomy voice, with a smile on his face but a deep resentment hidden in it, " Congratulations. "

Chu Qing was in a hurry to go to Prime Minister Bian's residence and didn't want to talk to him any more. He said expressionlessly, " If you have something to say, please say it quickly. Don't waste my time. "

Chu Yu leaned close to Chu Qing's ear and said to her: " Guess who poisoned you? "

Chu Qing frowned, and looked at Chu Yu with a little more wariness in her eyes.

" I'm willing to tell you clearly that it has absolutely nothing to do with me. " Chu Yu shrugged and smiled proudly, " If you want to know, come to my mansion. "

Qin Wuzhou secretly felt disdain in his heart. The two sons born to the current King of Chu were both stupider than the other. Chu Qing was naturally much smarter than them. He felt aggrieved for Chu Qing to be brothers with these two idiots.

After saying that, Chu Yu left the palace.

The palace was crowded with people and spies, so Chu Qing did not stay.

Chu Qing was sitting on the carriage thinking about the Second Prince Chu Yu's motive for telling him the matter. Although the Second Prince had looked crazy, brainless, arrogant and stupid before because of taking Hanshi Powder, he became much more normal after King Chu helped him quit taking Hanshi Powder.

Thinking about the previous conflict between him and Chu Yu, Chu Qing was not so concerned about the poison in the original owner. Instead, Chu Yu probably wanted to kill him all the time. However, the second prince himself is not completely innocent. In the original novel, the second prince's biological mother, Concubine Ni, who is now in the emperor's favor, has an affair with someone, and it is hinted that the second prince is not the biological son of the King of Chu. But it doesn't matter whether it is or not. The fact that Concubine Ni had an affair with the guard would make the suspicious King Chu doubt the birth of the second prince.

Because of the previous incident with the crown prince, Prime Minister Bian had been waiting for Chu Qing's arrival at the door. When he saw Chu Qing's carriage stop, Prime Minister Bian's rather cloudy eyes brightened a little.

As soon as Chu Qing got off the carriage, Prime Minister Bian immediately welcomed her into the mansion.

After the two of them sat down, Prime Minister Bian was the first to ask, " Did the Fourth Prince's trip go smoothly? "

" It went smoothly, " Chu Qing said to Prime Minister Bian with a smile, " The thousand elite soldiers sent by the prince have alleviated the urgent problem of insufficient manpower. " Prime Minister Bian stroked his beard and laughed: " The prince has really lost more than he gained this time. The King of Chu is already quite wary of him. With the prince's current support, he won't be able to make any waves before the King of Chu dies. "

" Thank you, Prime Minister Bian, for planning for me. " Prime Minister Bian stood up today and asked the King of Chu for a fiefdom on behalf of Chu Qing. This was an announcement to everyone that he was firmly standing on the position of the Fourth Prince. Chu Qing knew that Prime Minister Bian was really considering him wholeheartedly , and he was very grateful in his heart.

" You are so polite, Fourth Prince. There is no need to thank me. " Bian Miao was as generous as usual. " I saw the Second Prince look at you with a fierce look in his eyes earlier. Is your late arrival related to him? "

" Prime Minister Bian was right, " Chu Qing frowned slightly, " The Second Prince told me that he knew who poisoned me, but he wanted me to go to his mansion to reminisce about our past. "

" Oh, " Bian Xiang said to Chu Qing, " He has a good idea, but he is just daydreaming. "

" I won't go. " Chu Qing said to Bian Xiang, " Besides, if the second prince is excluded, the person who poisoned the child could be the crown prince or the king of Chu. "

" It's the King of Chu. Your poison is not formed in a day. It is so inconspicuous and yet so deeply rooted. The prince doesn't have this ability. " Prime Minister Bian concluded.

" By the way, your majesty will be celebrating his 50th birthday in five days, remember to prepare gifts. " Prime Minister Bian picked up the tea bowl, took a sip, and reminded.

Chu Qing had no recollection of this happening, but fortunately, Prime Minister Bian was always considerate. He replied, " Thank you Prime Minister Bian for reminding me. "

The two chatted about some family matters, and then Chu Qing said goodbye and left the mansion.

Just when Chu Qing was thinking about what gift to prepare for the King of Chu, he suddenly remembered that the King of Chu would hold a banquet for his ministers that night on his birthday. Qin Wuzhou, as a hostage sent by Qin to Chu, should also attend.

In the original novel, when the King of Chu celebrated his fiftieth birthday, the original owner brought Qin Wuzhou to attend. The ministers of Chu, the crown prince, the second prince, and even the two princesses that Chu Qing had never seen before, all looked down on Qin Wuzhou. There were even servants who beat and kicked him and verbally humiliated him out of sight of everyone, but the original owner was so focused on winning the favor of the King of Chu that he turned a blind eye to all this.

Chu Qing could imagine that after enduring physical torture in the original owner's mansion, the only time Qin Wuzhou left the mansion was at the banquet for the fiftieth birthday of the King of Chu. Not only did he not receive the treatment that a prince of another country deserved, but he was humiliated by everyone.

This kind of mental torture is even worse than physical torture. No wonder, after Qin Wuzhou became a puppet emperor with the help of Qin's Prime Minister Lu Xun, he went so crazy. The ups and downs of his status, if he did not have the corresponding confidence and ability, would easily lead to an imbalance in his state of mind.

This imbalance is accompanied by the fact that one's every word and action is controlled by the subjects who are thought to be benefactors, which is another extreme pain.

Just when Chu Qing was lost in thought, he suddenly realized that Qin Wuzhou was standing in front of him looking at him.

After going through pain that many people in this world cannot experience, Qin Wuzhou was able to reverse the situation under extreme disadvantages, secretly build up his own power, and then kill Lu Xun in one fell swoop to become the true king of Chu. Chu Qing thought that the first thing he learned in the pain was patience, dormancy and disguise.

Qin Wuzhou didn't know what Chu Qing was thinking of, but at this moment, the look Chu Qing gave him was filled with heartache. Qin Wuzhou remembered that the topic that Bian Xiang talked about with Chu Qing was nothing special.

" In five days, the King of Chu will celebrate his 50th birthday. " As a hostage of an enemy country , Qin Wuzhou could not escape the banquet for the King of Chu's birthday. Otherwise, it would be disrespectful to the King of Chu. " You come with me. "

" Okay. " Qin Wuzhou had experienced this night banquet in his previous life. It was quite difficult at that time, but looking back, it was just like that. He was not strong enough in any aspect at that time, so he was immersed in pain and unable to extricate himself. It was just that the King of Chu gave Chu Qing the task of torturing himself, and he didn't know how Chu Qing would complete it.

Thinking of this, Qin Wuzhou took the initiative to ask: " Is there anything I can do for you? "

" No need, " Chu Qing looked at Qin Wuzhou with a strange look in his eyes. He should know what the task was that the King of Chu had given him, but he was willing to cooperate actively. Chu Qing couldn't tell whether it was a test or something else. " Can you help me think about what gift would be better? "

" Give him what he likes. " Qin Wuzhou has never been creative when it comes to giving gifts. Before he took power in Qin in his previous life, he could only be at the mercy of others and did not need to give gifts at all. After he took power, he could only receive gifts from others. No matter what he rewarded others, those who received it would be grateful.

Chu Qing's pensive expression suddenly cleared up, and he smiled and said to Qin Wuzhou: " Xiao Changsheng. "

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing, who was smiling but mentioned another man's name. He felt very uncomfortable and an idea emerged from the bottom of his heart.

He thought that Chu Qing's mouth, eyes, and heart were filled with his name, and only his.

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-05

11:18:55-2022-06-06 13:15: 49——

Thanks to the little angels who cast mines: Candy Dream, 1 ;

2 bottles of Yunji ; 1 bottle of Qiandai, Changqing, and Miaowu Bu Chiyu ;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 42 Desire

Seeing Qin Wuzhou's gloomy eyes , Chu Qing thought that he must be thinking of the bad experience in his previous life, so Chu Qing asked: " Have you finished your homework today? "

" It's done. " Qin Wuzhou was about to turn around and go into the ear room to get it, but Chu Qing stopped him.

" Don't go . " The mental health of students is also an important part that teachers need to pay attention to . How to relieve psychological pressure and eliminate psychological shadows is also one of the important tasks. Chu Qing winked at Qin Wuzhou , " Today the weather is fine, why don't you come with me to visit Xiao Changsheng at the Imperial Master's Mansion. "

Qin Wuzhou's eyes brightened, his face remained calm , and he said concisely: " Let's go. "

In fact, Chu Qing and Xiao Changsheng have always been in contact through carrier pigeons .

This time, he mainly wanted to take Qin Wuzhou out for a walk , but he didn't say this.

Chu Qing found a mask and handed it to Qin Wuzhou , saying, " I'll have to ask you to wear a mask before you go out this time. "

Qin Wuzhou knew that his identity was embarrassing and had already caused Chu Qing to be caught up in rumors . If he did not conceal it, it might cause trouble. He took the mask and put it on his face.

Chu Qing supported his chin with one hand and looked at him carefully . This demeanor still did not seem like that of a servant. But it did not matter. His current situation was much better than

the original owner . Even if everyone recognized Qin Wuzhou, so what ? The King of Chu turned a blind eye . Who would dare to say anything?

The Imperial Master's Mansion was not far from Chu Qing's residence , and it only took half an hour to walk there . Chu Qing simply did not take a carriage, nor did he bring any servants with him. After entrusting the mansion to Manager Peng, he went out with Qin Wuzhou, who was wearing a mask.

The autumn sun was not too scorching, and it made people feel warm during the day. Chu Qing strolled leisurely on the street, and for the first time, she felt that life in this world seemed not bad.

Qin Wuzhou's aura was intimidating, and coupled with the fact that he was wearing a mask, people couldn't help but want to stay away from him , but also wanted to keep their eyes on him. Chu Qing did not cover his face. He held a jade flute in his hand. His jade-white joints were particularly eye-catching against the background of the jade flute. He looked gentle and polite. Many girls secretly glanced at Chu Qing several times.

Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou walked side by side, and the people passing by all looked at them sideways and secretly talked about the two of them.

" The shops in Jianyang City are all located on the streets, " Chu Qing said to Qin Wuzhou without paying attention to the looks of the people around him, " the streets are very busy on weekdays. "

Qin Wuzhou listened carefully, but he looked at Chu Qing more seriously.

" There is a famous Zen saying: 'Neither the wind nor the machine moves, but the heart.' The world you see is the world you want to see. Your reaction is not only guided by external factors, but also driven by your inner desires. Therefore, to relieve stress, you do need to create a relaxed environment externally, but you also need to have a good attitude internally. " [1] Chu Qing did not waste time when taking Qin Wuzhou out. He seized every minute and every second to teach Qin Wuzhou. However, today's topic was related to inner cultivation, so a comfortable environment was more appropriate.

Qin Wuzhou did not feel any pressure in his heart, but he still remained a studious student in front of Chu Qing.

" Internal cultivation is as important as external cultivation. " Qin Wuzhou's voice was low.

" Yes, Freud pointed out that everyone has an instinctive reservoir of aggressive energy . The total amount of aggressive energy in the reservoir is fixed and it always needs to be expressed in some way to weaken the individual's internal aggressive drive . This means that when the stress value reaches its peak, it needs to be properly vented, otherwise it may cause unnecessary psychological effects. " [2]

Although Qin Wuzhou knew that the invasive energy and invasive drive mentioned by Chu Qing were special terms used to refer to the mental state, and their meanings were almost the same as pressure, but when this word appeared, Qin Wuzhou's eyes darkened uncontrollably. Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou walked to a river.

" The boats parked on the riverbank are ferries, but because there is a bridge here, the ferries are mostly used for sightseeing. That's why most of the boats here are beautifully designed, and some even have singing girls on board. "

At this point, Chu Qing asked, " Do you want to walk on the bridge or take a boat? "

" Is there any urgent matter today? " Qin Wuzhou was not in a hurry to make a decision.

" No. "

" Then let's take a boat. " Qin Wuzhou cherished the rare free time he had alone with Chu Qing, and he wished the journey could be longer.

Chu Qing found a boat with a simple and clean appearance, bought a ticket, and boarded the boat with Qin Wuzhou.

This river that runs across Jianyang City may not seem wide from a distance , but when you are actually in it, it is much wider than it looks.

" Where the rivers flow ..."

Before Chu Qing finished speaking, the previously stable boat suddenly shook. Chu Qing lost his balance and fell forward.

Qin Wuzhou pulled Chu Qing to his side. If he held him in his arms it would seem too deliberate.

Qin Wuzhou found a good way to deal with this. Chu Qing half leaned on him, which shortened the distance between them, but not to the point of making Chu Qing feel uncomfortable.

As expected, Chu Qing didn't care about the distance between Qin Wuzhou and him. He asked the boatman: " What's going on? "

" We hit a reef. I'm sorry, young master. Please bear with me. "

The boatman's voice came back to the cabin. Chu Qing shook her head helplessly and said to the boatman: " It's okay, just row slowly. "

Qin Wuzhou kept holding Chu Qing's wrist based on the incident when they ran aground just now.

Soon the boat reached the shore, and Qin Wuzhou naturally let go of his hand, as if he had done so only to prevent Chu Qing from falling forward again.

After getting off the boat, Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou walked for a short while before the Imperial Master's Mansion appeared before them.

Compared with Chu Qing's ordinary mansion, the Imperial Master's Mansion appears particularly grand.

" It seems that Xiao Changsheng is doing quite well in front of the King of Chu, " Chu Qing was not surprised by this result. However, thinking of the original novel, Xiao Changsheng was a powerful general under Qin Wuzhou, Chu Qing felt that this trip was killing two birds with one stone. Maybe Qin Wuzhou could recruit him in advance.

" He has real skills but is better at pretending than a liar. He is an expert at defrauding people of their money. " Qin Wuzhou spoke harshly, without any goodwill in his tone.

Chu Qing also heard Qin Wuzhou's disdain. How could he successfully recruit his subordinates like this? Could it be that he had disrupted the plot and caused the butterfly effect?

Just when Chu Qing was a little confused, the two men walked to the door. As soon as Qin Wuzhou raised his hand, the door opened from the inside.

Chu Qing recalled the last time when Xiao Changsheng pointed to the door and Qin Wuzhou happened to push the door open from outside, and she felt more and more that Xiao Changsheng was unfathomable.

The one who opened the door to the Imperial Master's Mansion was Xiao Changsheng himself. When he saw the two of them together, his first reaction was to blurt out, " Have you two finally figured it out? "

" What? " Chu Qing was confused.

" Ahem, " Xiao Changsheng opened the door, " Please come in, both of you. "

After the three of them sat down, Chu Qing mentioned the purpose of their visit.

" I came here to inquire about the King of Chu's hobbies. Master Xiao is in the emperor's favor, so do you have any recommendations? " Chu Qing didn't care about what gift to give. The King of Chu was neither the original owner's father nor his own father, so there was no need to be too particular. However, the gift for the fiftieth birthday had to be presentable no matter what.

" This is simple, " Xiao Changsheng pointed to the porcelain bottles randomly placed in the box on the ground and said, " They are all balls made of flour, with a few tonics added at most. "

" You can take it and fool the King of Chu into believing that it is the elixir of immortality from a talented person, isn't that enough? " Xiao Changsheng thought for a moment and added, " Exaggerate the effect a little more. Don't you still have a bookstore in your hands? "

" Let the people in the bookstore write something to create momentum, and I'll help you spread the word among the lower class, " Xiao Changsheng said indifferently, " It's the same as when you bought the purified wine. By then, won't this thing become a rare treasure in the world? "

Chu Qing was speechless about Xiao Changsheng's remarks, but after thinking about it carefully, there seemed to be nothing wrong with it.

" Okay, then I'll leave this matter to you. " Chu Qing thought about it and decided that since she was still useful to the King of Chu, what gift she received was not the most important thing.

" Leave it to me, " Xiao Changsheng said confidently, " I'll put in a few good words for you to the King of Chu, and I'll make sure the flour balls you send will become the focus of the whole audience. "

Chu Qing: "..."

" Keep a little low profile. "

" Okay, Fourth Prince, " Xiao Changsheng nodded repeatedly, " No problem, Fourth Prince. "

Qin Wuzhou: "..."

When the two of them left the Imperial Master's Mansion, Chu Qing discovered that Xiao Changsheng, a fierce general under Qin Wuzhou in his previous life, had not spoken a single word to Qin Wuzhou today, and Qin Wuzhou did not seem to have any desire to communicate with him.

This ... the plot won't really be disturbed by him, right?

As Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou sat on the carriage that was taking them back to the mansion, Chu Qing asked Qin Wuzhou: " What do you think of Xiao Changsheng? "

Thinking that Chu Qing was not interested in women and only liked men, Qin Wuzhou became alert. He replied in a rather bad tone: " This person has a bad heart and should not be made a close friend. "

After hearing Qin Wuzhou's answer, Chu Qing thought to himself that it was bad. Xiao Changsheng seemed quite unreliable, but he was not to the point where he had evil intentions and should be stayed away from .

" Actually, he's OK, " Chu Qing tried to restore the position of this ever-victorious general in Qin Wuzhou's heart. " Although his words always make people feel erratic, he is quite reliable in his work and has a thorough understanding of things. In general, he is the kind of person who can be cooperated with. "

Chu Qing thought that her wording was rigorous and not exaggerated, but she was really trying hard to change Xiao Changsheng's position in Qin Wuzhou's heart.

Qin Wuzhou's expression gradually turned ugly after hearing this. He had almost never heard Chu Qing praise an unfamiliar man like this. Could it be that he really had other thoughts about Xiao Changsheng?

" Think about it again, don't be prejudiced ..." It seemed quite lively outside. Chu Qing happened to lift the curtain on the carriage window and did not notice Qin Wuzhou's expression. Qin Wuzhou didn't wait for Chu Qing to finish speaking, he held Chu Qing's hand that was lifting the curtain, and brought the two closer together again.

He looked at Chu Qing with some surprise in his eyes, and said with a gnashing of teeth: " Is Xiao Changsheng so good in your eyes? "

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-06

13:15:49-2022-06-06 23:30: 48——

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: – Qiluosheng's Xiaosusu – 3 bottles;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 43 Letting Go

Chu Qing really didn't expect Qin Wuzhou's reaction to be so ... strange. He was stunned for a moment before replying, " You have your own judgment on Xiao Changsheng . I just advise you not to be prejudiced against him. "

" Can you let go? " Chu Qing tried to take her hand back , but Qin Wuzhou refused to let go.

Chu Qing also felt a little regretful at this moment . As a reborn person , Qin Wuzhou should have a much clearer judgment about Xiao Changsheng than him, who knew the original work. He should not interfere too much. He just said a few nice words to save his image . Chu Qing did not think he had gone too far.

Qin Wuzhou knew Chu Qing's character very well . He was soft-hearted and would not tolerate hardship. He let go of Chu Qing's hand , avoided staring at Chu Qing's eyes, lowered his eyes ,

and whispered: " Xiao Changsheng's ability is impeccable, but he is unscrupulous when it comes to matters between men and women ..."

Chu Qing could tell that Qin Wuzhou was afraid that he would like Xiao Changsheng , so he advised him to stay away from the scumbag . Chu Qing felt embarrassed about this. The persona she had established outside was indeed that she was a homosexual , but even so , he was not someone that anyone could have . But after thinking about it carefully , she felt a little relieved . Qin Wuzhou was quite caring.

" I'm quite disgusted with charlatans, " Chu Qing explained helplessly to comfort him, " I won't fall in love with any man. I think you can rest assured after hearing this. "

After hearing Chu Qing's words, Qin Wuzhou was not relieved, but felt even more depressed. He could tell that Chu Qing's explanation to him was not a lie, which meant that Chu Qing was not attracted to anyone at the moment.

The carriage stopped, Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou got off the carriage and entered the mansion. Chu Qing no longer paid attention to Qin Wuzhou's expression. After two days of comforting him, Chu Qing was anxious to seize the time and help Qin Wuzhou catch up with the progress. He drove Qin Wuzhou back to the ear room and started today's class.

Qin Wuzhou's eyes always watched Chu Qing's opening and closing lips imperceptibly. There seemed to be more blood in them than usual, her teeth were white, and the moist pink tip of her tongue could be vaguely seen in her mouth.

Looking down was Chu Qing's neck, the sliding Adam's apple and jade-white skin. Chu Qing's clothes were well-dressed, and the area below the collar was tightly covered by clothes. He felt a little hot while talking, so he pulled the collar and slightly pulled it down, revealing part of the collarbone.

Just from this ordinary action, Qin Wuzhou felt a kind of restrained and abstinent aura, which made people want to find out more.

Chu Qing has become accustomed to Qin Wuzhou's habit of seemingly distracted but actually listening to the class seriously. Perhaps the top students always have their own special study habits.

It was late at night, and the night watchmen outside the mansion were walking along the street in front of Chu Qing's residence, approaching from far away.

Chu Qing summarized today's lecture, then he assigned tasks for the next day and prepared to leave.

" Wait. " Qin Wuzhou stood up.

Qin Wuzhou is taller than Chu Qing. Normally, when they walk side by side or when Qin Wuzhou walks behind Chu Qing, Chu Qing doesn't feel anything. But when Qin Wuzhou approaches step by step, Chu Qing realizes that the height advantage adds a lot of oppression to Qin Wuzhou.

" What's wrong? " Chu Qing replied calmly.

" The toxins in your body have not been completely cleared, " Qin Wuzhou still remembered the conflict between Chu Qing and him last time over detoxification. In addition, knowing Chu Qing's character, he simply asked directly this time, " Do you need me to give you acupuncture? "

Chu Qing recalled the first time Qin Wuzhou had fixed him on the spot to detoxify him, and felt that his teaching was not in vain. He raised the corners of his lips slightly and smiled: " Yes, thank you for detoxifying me. "

Thinking of the last time Qin Wuzhou helped him, he took the initiative to ask for a thank-you gift, so Chu Qing took the initiative to ask: " I wonder what thank-you gift you need? As long as I can do it, just ask. "

When Qin Wuzhou heard Chu Qing's assurance, his eyes deepened a little. Is it possible?

" Save it for now. " Qin Wuzhou said to Chu Qing, " Go to your bed. "

" good. "

Chu Qing lay on the bed, tilting his head, thinking back to the last time Qin Wuzhou gave him acupuncture, it seemed to be through clothes. He should have been prepared, but he still asked: " Is there anything else I need to do? "

" Take it off. " Qin Wuzhou was using the alcohol purified by Chu Qing to disinfect the acupuncture equipment.

" ? " Chu Qing thought she had misheard and asked, " What did you say? "

" Take off your clothes, " Qin Wuzhou said helplessly. It was not that he wanted to take advantage of Chu Qing. He explained, " Last time I immobilized you and gave you acupuncture through your clothes, but you didn't like it. "

" If I don't do this, your body will inevitably move slightly when I give you the needles. A slight error can lead to a huge mistake, so I have to be able to see your skin before I can give you the needles. "

Qin Wuzhou paused after he finished speaking. His eyes were as sharp as a blade, but they were hidden in the sheath.

" So, either we do it like last time, or we take off our clothes? " Chu Qing had a headache, and he asked, " What do I need to take off? "

" Jacket. "

Chu Qing breathed a sigh of relief. Fortunately, he often swam before he transmigrated into the book, so taking off just his shirt was no big deal for him.

Qin Wuzhou thought Chu Qing would refuse, but unexpectedly Chu Qing sat up and started to unbutton and unlace her clothes.

Chu Qing took off her clothes neither too fast nor too slow. As she did so, she complained in her heart that clothes in ancient times were complicated. If she had been in the book before, she would have taken them off by now.

Qin Wuzhou had all the acupuncture equipment in his hands. He looked indifferently at Chu Qing as she undid her clothes in a very calm manner. The clothes were thrown casually on the bed by Chu Qing. This scene was messy and carried some indescribable meaning.

Although Qin Wuzhou had a blank expression on his face, his earlobes were slightly red.

Chu Qing undressed for a long time and finally reached her inner garment. After she had taken it off halfway, Chu Qing realized why Qin Wuzhou was so silent.

" Qin Wuzhou? " Chu Qing turned her head, her underwear almost taken off, revealing her jade-white collarbone. " Is this okay? "

Qin Wuzhou moved his gaze to Chu Qing, his eyes were heavy, and he said in a hoarse voice: "It's OK, lie down now. "

" Okay. " Chu Qing respected doctors very much before he traveled through the book. Now that Qin Wuzhou wanted to detoxify him, he naturally obeyed Qin Wuzhou's medical requirements.

Qin Wuzhou walked to the bedside. Chu Qing's underwear was half open at this moment, and her eyes were pure without a trace of lust .

Chu Qing's eyes were not pitch black, but rather amber, as clear as glass, and naturally looked a little cold when she looked at people. When such a pair of eyes appeared on the bed, it seemed particularly desirable to possess them, to make them contaminated with lust .

Qin Wuzhou took a deep breath, pressed Chu Qing's shoulder blades and helped him turn over. Qin Wuzhou's hands were covered with calluses from years of sword practice, and his skin was extremely sensitive due to his pampered body. Chu Qing felt the hand on his shoulder, which was rough and hot, and a little itchy when it passed through his skin, but he didn't say anything and just endured it silently.

Qin Wuzhou slowly uncovered Chu Qing's loose inner garments. Chu Qing had a beautiful back, with well-proportioned bones and no flaws. Just by looking at the bones, one could infer that they were the bones of a beauty.

However, Qin Wuzhou thought of his previous life at an inappropriate time. When he ordered people to dig Chu Qing's body out of the tomb, Chu Qing's body had already rotted away, leaving only a pile of dry bones.

Qin Wuzhou closed his eyes and focused his attention on the silver needle in his hand. Chu Qing's poison had almost penetrated deep into her spleen. His previous acupuncture only provided relief, but this time he wanted to completely shake the poison that had penetrated deep into her internal organs.

The acupuncture process was quite boring, but Qin Wuzhou did not dare to slack off at all, because the difficulty this time was much higher than the last time.

Chu Qing had great confidence in Qin Wuzhou's medical skills. The last time Qin Wuzhou gave him acupuncture, he felt that his body had obviously improved a lot.

Qin Wuzhou thought about it and said to Chu Qing: " Last time it was just a relief. This time I have to clean out some of the toxins that have penetrated deep into the lungs. It may be painful in a while, so be prepared. "

" Yeah. " Chu Qing recalled the last time. Knowing that acupuncture detoxification would be painful, he was ready before Qin Wuzhou started.

Qin Wuzhou aimed at the last acupuncture point and the silver needle penetrated into Chu Qing's body little by little.

Chu Qing felt what Qin Wuzhou meant by the painful feeling. It seemed as if countless insects were gnawing at her internal organs, and it continued without stopping. Chu Qing's hands involuntarily clutched the bed sheets beneath her.

" Um ..." Chu Qing didn't shout out, the sobs were suppressed in her throat.

Qin Wuzhou felt a little reluctant. He had tried his best to reduce Chu Qing's pain during the detoxification, but Qin Wuzhou knew how torturous this kind of pain was.

" Shout out loud, " Qin Wuzhou said to Chu Qing, " The servants in the mansion are all far away from the main house, they can't hear you. "

Chu Qing ignored Qin Wuzhou. His breathing was rapid, his eyes were wide open, and the sweat from his forehead wet his hair. Chu Qing had not made any sound since the whimpering just now. He tried hard to focus his vision.

Qin Wuzhou held Chu Qing's hand, which was tightly grasping the bed sheet, and let Chu Qing hold his hand tightly.

Chu Qing finally focused his attention on one place. In front of him was Qin Wuzhou's slightly worried expression.

" I ... am fine. " Chu Qing said to Qin Wuzhou intermittently, but his pale face exposed his stubbornness.

Qin Wuzhou couldn't bear to watch it any longer, so he quickly pierced Chu Qing's fingertip with a silver needle, and dark red blood flowed out.

The pain in Chu Qing's body was relieved, but at this moment Chu Qing did not have the extra energy to do anything else.

Qin Wuzhou removed the needles from Chu Qing's body one by one, then helped the exhausted Chu Qing to slowly put on his clothes and covered him with bedding.

Due to excessive consumption, Chu Qing fell asleep almost as soon as he touched the pillow.

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing's sleeping face intently for a long time. He thought it was a real pity that he missed Chu Qing back then, so fortunately he had a chance to make up for it in this life.

Coming back again, Qin Wuzhou felt that the greatest kindness God had shown him was to send him back to Chu Qing.

Qin Wuzhou suddenly realized that what he cared about most had long since changed from Chu Qing torturing him in his previous life to him digging Chu Qing's corpse out of the grave and whipping it in his previous life.

He hated himself for being so foolish and crazy back then, and now he regretted it so much.

Chapter 44 Holding Hands

A few days later , it was the eve of the King of Chu's fiftieth birthday banquet.

Chu Qing returned to his mansion from the Ministry of Works as usual. As soon as he got off the carriage, he went straight to the ear room. On the way, a carrier pigeon landed on his shoulder. After getting the secret letter , Chu Qing let the pigeon go . He opened the secret letter and found it was sent by Xiao Changsheng. Xia Jiuli had already spread the news that Chu Qing had obtained the elixir . Now almost everyone in Jianyang City knew that this elixir was rare in the world and had miraculous effects after taking it.

Chu Qing also informed Mr. Wan, the owner of the bookstore, on the eve of King Chu's birthday. Under the guidance of public opinion, countless people knew that what Chu Qing was going to present to King Chu was a very rare elixir, so even if the elixir in Chu Qing's hand was fake , it would become real.

Moreover , Xiao Changsheng added medicinal herbs that can relieve mercury poisoning into the flour balls. After taking them , the King of Chu will surely feel refreshed and will not be afraid of being exposed.

Chu Qing called Manager Peng and said, " Manager Peng, please go to the storehouse and find the most expensive box in our house to put this bottle of medicine in. "

Manager Peng took the elixir from Chu Qing very carefully. In the past few days , it has been rumored that the Fourth Prince was so filial that he sought the elixir from Penglai and planned to present it to the King of Chu on his fiftieth birthday.

Chu Qing did not tell the truth to Manager Peng. He continued to ask: " Qin Wuzhou is the prince of Qin . Do we have any clothes of the prince of Qin in our house? "

Manager Peng recalled how Qin Wuzhou looked when he first came to the palace , and said awkwardly, " My Lord , no. "

" I understand . Manager Peng, please go and have a rest. " Chu Qing nodded.

" yes. "

Chu Qing walked into the ear room . Qin Wuzhou had completed today's task and was reading a book.

" Do the secret guards around you carry the Qin prince's uniform? " Chu Qing asked directly when he saw Qin Wuzhou.

Qin Wuzhou raised his eyes with a hint of surprise. This was the banquet for the King of Chu's fiftieth birthday. Asking the Qin hostage to attend in formal attire, didn't it clearly mean not giving face to the King of Chu?

Although it was unexpected, Qin Wuzhou still answered: " Yes. "

Chu Qing noticed Qin Wuzhou's surprise, and raised the corners of her mouth with a pure smile.

" No matter how complicated or elegant you wear it, you can wear it. "

" Okay. " Qin Wuzhou agreed immediately.

" Then I won't disturb you from changing your clothes. " Chu Qing also had to change into the prince's attire to prepare for the dinner.

After Chu Qing changed into complicated clothes, she came to the ear room. Just as she was about to push open the door, it opened from the inside.

The Qin prince's attire was black with gold patterns, and Qin Wuzhou himself had an awe-inspiring demeanor. Chu Qing could feel the kingly demeanor that naturally emanated from Qin Wuzhou at first sight, which was definitely not something an ordinary person could possess.

When Qin Wuzhou saw Chu Qing appear in front of him in gorgeous attire, his eyes lit up. On the eve of the Mid-Autumn Festival banquet, Chu Qing's clothes were elegant and refined, like a banished immortal. Now, she was full of nobility and had a graceful and beautiful appearance.

The carriage moved forward and when it stopped outside the palace gate, a group of officials stopped one after another.

This is the carriage of the Fourth Prince, and since it is the fiftieth birthday of the King of Chu, the Sixth Prince of Qin, who is temporarily living in the Fourth Prince's mansion, will also attend. Although few people have seen Qin Wuzhou, the sixth prince of Qin, everyone in the court knew him because the crown prince had slandered Chu Qing for having an affair with the sixth prince

of Qin, and considering that Chu Qing was a homosexual, everyone was very curious about Qin Wuzhou.

The prince arrived at the palace gate before Chu Qing and had already got off the imperial carriage. However, when he got off, it was not as commotion as Chu Qing's. Prince Chu Chen was unwilling and hated Chu Qing, but he maintained a basic smile on his face and waited for Chu Qing to get off the carriage along with everyone else.

Everyone saw Chu Qing stretch out her hand to lift the curtain of the carriage. Her white wrist was as white as jade, which was already extremely beautiful.

I saw Chu Qing wearing a jade crown and gorgeous clothes, with a graceful demeanor, gentle and elegant, and outstanding.

Chu Qing got off the carriage, and the officials watching on the side began to praise him.

" The fourth prince is truly extraordinary, with a first-class appearance, like an immortal. "

" Yes, he went there even when He County was in danger. He loves the people like his own children. "

" ... "

Prince Chu Chen naturally heard everyone's reactions, and the hatred in his heart grew more intense. He walked forward and came in front of Chu Qing. He planned to teach Chu Qing a lesson based on the issue of etiquette.

Anyway, he is the prince. If he thinks Chu Qing is rude, then she is rude. What can others say? Due to the difference in status, Chu Qing did not want to be caught for the time being. Just as he was about to pay his respects to Crown Prince Chu Chen, he heard the ministers talking again.

Chu Qing followed everyone's gaze and looked in the direction of the carriage.

Qin Wuzhou stood on the platform in front of the carriage for people to step on. He was just standing there, but he could invisibly bring endless sense of oppression to others. The murderous intent and courage cultivated in endless battles made people want to kneel down and surrender involuntarily.

No one spoke and everyone looked at Qin Wuzhou.

" Qin State, the Sixth Prince, come to the banquet. "

Qin Wuzhou's voice was low, and although he did not mean that, it carried a hint of murderous intent.

Chu Qing ignored the prince and walked back to the carriage frame. Qin Wuzhou happened to jump down from the frame. The two of them stood together, looking particularly harmonious. Crown Prince Chu Chen was initially shocked by Qin Wuzhou's demeanor, but now that he had calmed down, he pointed at Qin Wuzhou and said, " You are just a hostage from an enemy country , yet you are so presumptuous. Chu Qing, how did you complete the task that your father gave you? "

The prince emphasized Chu Qing and the mission, but his posture seemed particularly harsh and distorted under hatred.

The King of Chu did not state the mission clearly, nor did he tell the Crown Prince directly, even though everyone knew the truth at the time.

" Chu is a big country among the vassal states, " Chu Qing turned his head and looked at the prince deliberately, " Is that right? "

The prince was confused and said cautiously, " Of course. "

" You all know that Chu is a big country, and you also know that a big country should have the bearing and style of a big country. Qin sent hostages to our country to learn and admire. Of course, I have completed the tasks of the two monarchs, the King of Chu and the King of Qin, very well. Sixth Prince, don't you agree? " Chu Qing turned his head and his gaze met a pair of deep eyes.

Qin Wuzhou was quite cooperative. He continued, " Yes, I benefited a lot from it. "

" Your Highness, what do you think the King of Chu will ask me to do? " Chu Qing looked at the ministers of Chu. " Besides, the battle for the throne of Qin is extremely fierce. It's possible that something unexpected will happen to the princes of Qin, right? "

After Chu Qing finished speaking, everyone recalled Qin Wuzhou's demeanor when he first appeared, and they all felt that it was not surprising that such a person could seize the throne of Qin. In an instant, everyone's eyes changed when they looked at Qin Wuzhou.

After all, an unpopular and humiliated hostage can be bullied by everyone, and no one will worry that he will take revenge one day. However, everyone will be wary, cautious and respectful of a prince who has great potential to inherit the throne of Qin.

That was the State of Qin. Apart from the State of Chu, the national strength of Qin ranked among the top three among the vassal states.

Chu Qing didn't say much. Anyway, the Chu royal palace was far away from the Qin State . He only needed to induce everyone to imagine. Just a possibility could help Qin Wuzhou get rid of a lot of unnecessary troubles.

Even if a Qin spy reported this matter back to Qin, Qin would only admire Qin Wuzhou for being a hostage in an enemy country and being so humble and earning face for the country.

Qin Wuzhou did not expect Chu Qing to defend him so much. This would only benefit him and not harm him. However, for Chu Qing, if someone had an intention, Chu Qing would easily be labeled as favoring the enemy country .

Recalling the situation at the banquet in his previous life and comparing it with the present, Qin Wuzhou's hands gradually clenched and unclenched. For some reason, he always felt that even if he did not understand Chu Qing in his previous life, the difference between the two lives was really too great.

Why would Chu Qing protect him so much in front of outsiders now? The balance in Qin Wuzhou's heart tilted towards the fact that Chu Qing liked him.

The prince was unwilling to accept this, and he continued to press him: " Let's not talk about him, but don't you show respect to your brother when you see him? "

Just as Chu Qing was about to lower her head, she was stopped by Qin Wuzhou.

" On the King of Chu's fiftieth birthday, you want your youngest brother, who is still sick, to keep bowing to you in the cold wind? Is this the etiquette of your country? " Qin Wuzhou's voice was murderous , and he approached Prince Chu Chen as he spoke.

Crown Prince Chu Chen had never seen such a person before. Qin Wuzhou not only had an intimidating demeanor, but also had a pair of eyes like an eagle or a wolf. When he stared at

him sharply, it seemed as if he could see countless mountains of corpses and seas of blood. The crown prince intuitively felt that the man in front of him was quite dangerous. Everyone watched Qin Wuzhou walk towards the prince. The prince showed fear on his face and took a step back.

By the time the prince reacted, all the Chu officials around him looked at him with contempt. Just as Qin Wuzhou approached the prince, the eunuch appeared in front of everyone with the King of Chu's instructions.

Chu Qing and a group of ministers stepped forward to receive the order respectfully. No one noticed that in the distance, Qin Wuzhou leaned close to the prince's ear and threatened in a low voice: "If you disrespect Chu Qing again, the State of Chu will be destroyed. I will first execute you by slow slicing. I guarantee that you will not fall even once during the three thousand cuts. You will endure all the punishments alive. You must know the state of Chu."

After Qin Wuzhou finished speaking, he walked away from the prince with a normal expression. At this time, the eunuch had just finished reading, and Chu Qing and others received the order. The prince's face was pale, he didn't dare to look at Qin Wuzhou, let alone cause trouble for Chu Qing. His teeth were trembling and his legs were so weak that he could hardly move. Of course he knew what the Chu State was like, but how could the hostage in front of him be so confident? Could he really be the next King of Qin?

Chu Qing turned around and just saw Qin Wuzhou, so she slowed down and waited for Qin Wuzhou to step into the palace gate together.

The palace gate opened, and Qin Wuzhou deliberately kept half a step behind Chu Qing, which made Chu Qing feel very comfortable.

"Why didn't you come over just now?" Chu Qing asked softly as he walked forward.

Qin Wuzhou walked a little faster, closing the distance between them. He replied, "Just chasing away a fly."

Flies ... Is this referring to the Crown Prince Chu Chen? Chu Qing thought about it and couldn't help laughing softly.

"Did they drive him away?" Chu Qing thought this statement was very interesting, so she asked even though she knew the answer.

Qin Wuzhou looked at the officials hurrying around him and found their whispering interesting. He replied expressionlessly, "The fly's wings can no longer fly."

Chu Qing laughed even more happily, and then said: "If you can't fly, can't you still crawl?"

Qin Wuzhou's eyes suddenly showed cruelty, and he said with a slightly cold voice: "If you come again, I will crush you to pieces."

Chu Qing's smile faded a little. On the one hand, they had already arrived at the banquet hall and the palace servants began to check their identities. On the other hand, he was also thinking, if the State of Chu was conquered by the State of Qin, would Qin Wuzhou still get along with him as he did now?

Or maybe, he was just another bug in Qin Wuzhou's eyes, like a katydid.

Qin Wuzhou saw Chu Qing's expression change slightly, and there seemed to be some understanding in her eyes. He then closed the distance between them, and with the help of his wide sleeves and the concealment of their two figures, he held Chu Qing's hand.

Chu Qing was caught off guard and his hand fell into Qin Wuzhou's burning hand. He was startled and just as he was about to turn around, he heard Qin Wuzhou's voice ringing in his ears.

" I am your disciple, and I will be your disciple for the rest of my life. "

Chapter 45 : Drunk

After their identities were verified , Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou were taken to their seats and sat down.

What was surprising was that Qin Wuzhou and Chu Qing were so close to each other that they looked like two different positions , yet seemed to have merged into one.

Chu Qing thought of what she had said to the King of Chu and felt a little embarrassed. Usually, those who sat together were couples.

Qin Wuzhou was quite satisfied with the arrangement made by the King of Chu . He looked at the wine glass on the table, recalling what happened last time he was drunk. He was very resistant to drinking. Fortunately , he had prepared a lot of sobering pills in his sleeves . If he really couldn't get sober, he could use acupuncture to sober him up.

When Chu Qing saw Qin Wuzhou looking down at the wine cup in front of him , he remembered what Qin Wuzhou had done when he was drunk before, and he felt a headache . He couldn't handle Qin Wuzhou's drunken madness.

However, it was impossible not to drink at this banquet , so I had to stay away from him and let An Liu feed him sobering medicine.

The guests took their seats one after another. Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou had an excellent seat, not only with a good view but also in a very front position.

As the eunuch announced the arrival of the King of Chu , Chu Qing glanced at the Crown Prince Chu Chen , only to see that he was pale and absent-minded , with cold sweat pouring from his forehead. His gaze was vague and he did not dare to look in her direction.

Chu Qing was instantly very curious about what Qin Wuzhou had said to the prince that made him so afraid of Qin Wuzhou.

The King of Chu looked as bad as ever. As the lead poisoning became more serious, his mental state became worse.

All the ministers saluted the King of Chu.

After the King of Chu sat down, he said with satisfaction: " No need for formalities. Today we are inviting you all to the banquet. Please feel free to be yourself. "

All the ministers agreed, but no one in the hall moved.

The supporters behind the crown prince have had a difficult time recently. On the one hand, they are a motley crowd that banded together for profit, and on the other hand, what the crown prince has done is truly disappointing. Even many people who originally followed his highness the crown prince have become strangers to him.

In addition, no one knew Qing's true background, and Prime Minister Bian stood behind Chu Qing. As an important minister who held power during the previous emperor's reign, these two

people made all the evil spirits and wicked villains in the court afraid to act rashly. Coincidentally, the Chu court, which had long been a quagmire, showed a brief period of clarity. The King of Chu was very satisfied with this. In his mind, Chu Qing's homosexuality and his affair with the hostage of the enemy country meant that it was impossible for him to have any ambitions for the throne. However, Chu Qing was quite capable and sensible, so the King of Chu valued Chu Qing even more.

However, this respect has another explanation in the eyes of those who are interested. The eunuch stood beside the King of Chu and announced: " Your Majesty's fiftieth birthday banquet, auspicious signs descended from heaven, purple clouds came from the east, and music began to play. "

Chu Qing signaled Qin Wuzhou with her eyes, and he turned his gaze to the wine glass.

Qin Wuzhou noticed Chu Qing's gaze and tapped his sleeve lightly with his hand.

Chu Qing understood that Qin Wuzhou brought the hangover-relieving elixir, and he breathed a sigh of relief.

The King of Chu noticed the eye contact between Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou. Instead of being angry, he was very proud. In this way, he could better control Chu Qing and make him do things for him. As for the prince of Qin, he was just an unpopular prince and could not cause any trouble.

" Qing'er. " The King of Chu first mentioned Chu Qing's name, and all the ministers looked in the direction of Chu Qing. At this time, the ministers in the court who had never seen Qin Wuzhou's true face also saw the sixth prince of Qin wearing black clothes with golden patterns and an awe-inspiring demeanor.

" Father, I am here. " Chu Qing replied.

" Is the person next to you the sixth prince of Qin, Qin Wuzhou? " the King of Chu asked knowingly.

" Yes. " Chu Qing replied.

The King of Chu pretended to question Qin Wuzhou and asked, " Is the King of Qin still healthy? "

Chu Qing knew that the King of Chu thought that he would ascend to heaven soon because he followed the Taoists to practice Taoism, refine elixirs, and make elixirs. The King of Qin had always been in poor health, so he deliberately showed off. He looked at Qin Wuzhou.

Qin Wuzhou said calmly, " It's OK. Father has heard of the King of Chu for a long time, but I have never had the chance to meet him. "

The King of Chu was very happy to hear this. Qin Wuzhou's answer was neither servile nor overly arrogant. It was just right and retained the demeanor of a great country, without losing his own face.

" Hahaha, if there is a chance I will definitely meet with the King of Qin. If there is a chance I hope we can repair the friendship between Qin and Jin. " After the King of Chu finished speaking, he raised his hand, and the eunuch immediately announced the official start of the banquet.

eternal enemies among the vassal states , only eternal interests. If Qin and Chu form an alliance, it will definitely scare other countries. At the same time, it will also ease the

embarrassing situation of Chu at the moment. The eyes of the ministers looking at Qin Wuzhou changed again, from vigilance to a little overly enthusiastic.

Qin Wuzhou recalled this time in his previous life. He had no qualifications to come to this banquet. He vaguely remembered that he was cornered by the servants in the palace and beaten and kicked. He swore at that time that he would kill Chu Qing and all the royal family of Chu State and cut them into pieces in the future.

Now the palace banquet has not changed, but he sits peacefully in the palace banquet, respected by everyone, even the King of Chu, and there are even countless people who want to curry favor with him, the prince of Qin.

This drastic contrast was caused by one person, the fourth prince of Chu State, Chu Qing, who was beside him. Chu Qing did not turn the situation around easily. He risked his life and went to He County to provide disaster relief. He told the King of Chu that the person he loved was himself ...

Qin Wuzhou felt as if he was in a dream at this moment. It seemed that all the hatred he had felt before was dispelled by the care and dedication from Chu Qing that he felt at this moment.

The eunuch in charge of ceremonies in the palace read out the gifts prepared by the ministers for the King of Chu's fiftieth birthday.

Soon, Chu Qing's gift was announced —a bottle of “ Nine-Turn Deliverance Pill ” !

The eunuch in charge of ceremonies brought an extremely luxurious box to the King of Chu.

The ministers began to discuss :

" I heard that the Fourth Prince provided disaster relief and saved the people of an entire county, which was a great merit, so the Penglai Immortal gave him this bottle of elixir. "

" Hey, I heard that it was because the Fourth Prince's filial piety was so touching ..."

...

Hearing the discussions of the ministers, Chu Qing wanted to laugh. No one would have thought that these things were the flour balls casually placed on the ground in Xiao Changsheng's mansion. The information the ministers received was the rumor that Xiao Changsheng was taking a walk among the lower classes for him.

In order to ensure that the news spreads, Mr. Wan, the owner of the bookstore, has also put in a lot of effort.

The King of Chu loved to practice Taoism, and this gift made him very happy. He couldn't wait to open the box and see what was inside.

Xiao Changsheng stood up. In front of outsiders, Xiao Changsheng, dressed in Taoist robes, looked like an immortal. Coupled with his indescribable mysterious temperament, almost everyone believed that he had real skills.

" Congratulations, King Chu. " Xiao Changsheng looked indifferent, as if he didn't care about fame or fortune at all.

" Oh? " The King of Chu stopped opening the box and asked, " Master, what are you so happy about? "

" The elixir in your hand contains great luck, " Xiao Changsheng said casually, but the content excited the King of Chu. " Taking it can help you ascend to heaven earlier. "

The King of Chu leaned forward and asked happily: " Really? "

" Really? You'll know after you open it and take one. " Xiao Changsheng turned around and sat back in his seat. Then, while everyone's attention was focused on the exquisite box in the hands of King Chu and the eunuch in charge of ceremonies, he raised his eyebrows towards Chu Qing with a hint of pride.

After Chu Qing heard what Xiao Changsheng said and received Xiao Changsheng's eye report, he just wanted to hold his forehead in his hand silently. This guy is too unreliable.

He just wanted a gift that was not wrong and was at most quite good. It was just a rumor that no one could tell the truth about the Dan Nan Feng medicine. After the King of Chu accepted it, the matter would soon be forgotten by people. Now Xiao Changsheng, the immortal master appointed by the King of Chu, took the initiative to come forward and affirmed the effect of the medicine, and even stated that it could allow one to "ascend" earlier. This would surely cause a sensation in the entire Jianyang City. A tall tree attracts the wind.

Given that Qin Wuzhou was quite disgusted with Xiao Changsheng, Chu Qing never went to look for Xiao Changsheng again, which led to Xiao Changsheng doing something that was quite beyond Chu Qing's expectations.

Although Chu Qing had emphasized it several times in the secret letter, she did not expect that Xiao Changsheng still did not understand what she meant.

Qin Wuzhou frowned when he saw Xiao Changsheng giving Chu Qing a smug and boastful look. This man really didn't know what was good for him. Now it seemed that he even lacked the ability to do things. How did he become the famous and victorious general of the Qin State in his previous life?

The King of Chu could not wait to open the box. He carefully picked up the jade bottle, opened the bottle cap, and poured out a pill. The pill was actually emitting golden light and was brilliant. Chu Qing took a deep breath after seeing this. He felt like he was almost suffocating. He didn't want to say anything more about this charlatan. He would definitely stay away from him in the future.

Qin Wuzhou saw that Chu Qing was very angry, so he reached out his hand and gently helped Chu Qing calm down.

Chu Qing felt Qin Wuzhou's comforting intention, and he smiled helplessly at Qin Wuzhou.

After the eunuch beside him tested the poison, the King of Chu couldn't wait to put the pill into his mouth, and the eyes of the ministers watching were wide open.

After a while, the King of Chu opened his eyes, his eyes were full of energy, and he excitedly said to his ministers: " This elixir is really effective. "

The eyes of the ministers looking at Chu Qing became extremely hot, and Chu Qing began to have a headache. He stood up, his posture upright, and his talent and talent were extraordinary.

" Father, I am able to have this opportunity to present you with a gift because of the Imperial Master, " Chu Qing deliberately bowed to Xiao Changsheng and said, " Thank you, Imperial Master. "

Then Chu Qing ignored the gazes of others and returned to his seat. He smiled at Xiao Changsheng and said, "You should continue the trouble you caused." He picked up the teacup on the table and took a sip.

Everyone's hot gaze shifted from Chu Qing to Xiao Changsheng.

Qin Wuzhou looked at Xiao Changsheng's slightly confused expression, with some gloating in his eyes. He really deserved it. Then he turned his gaze to the teacup in Chu Qing's hand. He himself did not realize that when he looked at Chu Qing, his expression was exceptionally gentle.

Then the ministers presented their gifts in an ordinary manner. When the singing and dancing began, everyone started to eat. It was also at this time that someone came to toast Chu Qing. Generally, ministers below the second rank would not take the initiative to seek out the prince for a toast. Chu Qing had always been in poor health, and after a few rounds of drinking, he politely declined the next toast from the Chu ministers. Those above the second rank had all been in the officialdom for many years, and they all wisely stopped seeking out Chu Qing for a drink.

Qin Wuzhou was inevitably offered a lot of wine, but what made Chu Qing feel at ease was that Qin Wuzhou would secretly take hangover pills from time to time.

But there were some ignorant people who came to disrupt the situation. The second prince Chu Yu walked up to Chu Qing with a wine glass in his hand and said to Chu Qing: " Brother, I toast to you. "

Chu Qing was about to refuse, but the jealousy in the eyes of the Second Prince Chu Yu was almost tangible. He said to Chu Qing: " It's the 50th birthday of the King of Chu. This is a happy event. Drink more, otherwise it would be disrespectful to the King of Chu. What do you think, Fourth Brother? "

Just when Qin Wuzhou was about to block the wine for Chu Qing, Chu Qing held his left hand. Then Chu Qing looked at Qin Wuzhou, and Qin Wuzhou understood that Chu Qing meant that this was a family matter, and if he intervened as a prince of another country, he would only give people something to talk about.

Chu Qing picked up the wine glass, stood up, and said to the second prince Chu Yu: " Okay, I'll drink with you, but isn't it a little boring to just drink? "

" Tell me what is interesting? " The second prince Chu Yu was determined to get Chu Qingjiu drunk. " Brother wants to know too. "

" Rites, music, archery, charioteering, calligraphy and mathematics, these six arts of a gentleman, the first five of which require a lot of movement and are inconvenient to compare, so it's better to compare arithmetic. " Chu Qing never compares his own shortcomings with others. He likes to pull others into the field he is good at, and then crush them easily.

The second prince Chu Yu did not understand what Chu Qing said. He nodded and asked, " How do we compare? "

After hearing Chu Qing's words, Qin Wuzhou stopped thinking about helping. He clearly remembered that he looked down on Chu Qing when he first met him. He didn't expect that he would be defeated miserably by Chu Qing in arithmetic. Chu Qing's attainments in arithmetic were already extraordinary in the world. Qin Wuzhou even looked at the second prince with a little pity in his eyes.

The Minister of Revenue happened to pass by here, and Chu Qing stopped the Minister of Works and said to him: " Minister Hong, please be the referee. "

Minister Hong learned about the agreement between the Second Prince and the Fourth Prince and was very interested: " So the Second Prince wanted to play a drinking game with the Fourth Prince. Why not let me come up with a question? "

The second prince Chu Yu was annoyed. Why did drinking wine cause so many troubles? He nodded.

...

A moment later, the second prince Chu Yu had already drunk twenty glasses of wine and was about to drink the twenty-first glass.

The Second Prince's face flushed red. He looked at Chu Qing, who never drank, and burped. When he heard that Minister Hong of the Ministry of Works was going to ask another question, he waved his hands and retreated in embarrassment, feeling more and more jealous of Chu Qing.

Minister Hong looked at Chu Qing with eyes full of excitement. The Fourth Prince was really good at accounting, but it was a pity that he joined the Ministry of Works.

Chu Qing didn't think it was a big deal. Before he traveled through the book, he was the CEO of a listed investment bank . He thought Minister Hong's question was a bit too simple.

However, at the dinner for the King of Chu's fiftieth birthday, it was inappropriate to say anything else, so Minister Hong left reluctantly.

As soon as Chu Qing sat down again, he felt the gaze of Qin Wuzhou beside him. He shrugged at Qin Wuzhou and shook his head indifferently.

Qin Wuzhou understood that Chu Qing meant: This guy wanted to drink with me on his own initiative, who can I blame for his inferior skills?

Chu Qing heard Qin Wuzhou chuckle and laughed with him.

Then, the King of Chu felt very relieved after taking the elixir, and he toasted everyone with wine. All the officials drank so much that they complained in their hearts.

Chu Qing knew that he couldn't avoid drinking the wine, so he had to accept his fate and drink it. After the banquet.

Chu Qing stood up, his legs weak and he was drunk. Based on the alcohol tolerance he had felt the previous time, Chu Qing felt that he could barely hold on and it was already difficult for him to stay sane.

Qin Wuzhou saw that Chu Qing was no longer fully conscious and was not standing very steadily , so he reached out and supported Chu Qing using the cover of her clothes.

Chu Qing thought of Qin Wuzhou, who would go crazy after drinking, and he forced himself to stay conscious.

Although there were a lot of hangover pills prepared, the King of Chu was quite generous when he invited everyone to drink . Qin Wuzhou was afraid that the hangover pills would not be effective enough and he would get drunk again. He didn't want to experience the consequences of his previous drunkenness again. Then, under the cover of darkness, Qin Wuzhou cut his hand with a dagger without hesitation.

Chu Qing barely managed to maintain his consciousness. When he got in the car, he saw Qin Wuzhou's bloody hands and realized that Qin Wuzhou did this entirely for him. Chu Qing felt indescribably uncomfortable, and the alcohol was tormenting his mind all the time.

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing's frowning face, his eyes full of sadness. He forced himself to look for the medicine box in the carriage for Chu Qing despite being drunk. He pulled Chu Qing's sleeve and said softly, " Nothing ..."

Chu Qing was even a little angry. He asked, " You told me at the beginning not to belittle myself and cherish my life. Have you done so now? "

" If you have to hurt yourself to save me, I would rather not do it, " Chu Qing raised her eyes, her gaze burning, " Why not just kill me now? "

" It's just a minor injury. " Qin Wuzhou's rebuttal seemed unconvincing.

" Shut up. "

Chu Qing was really angry.

Qin Wuzhou shut his mouth obediently.

Chu Qing disinfected her wound and found some gauze.

Qin Wuzhou watched Chu Qing doing these things patiently, and the sharpness in his eyes turned into endless peace and cherishment.

After the bandage was completed, Chu Qing finally relaxed. Drunkness invaded his mind, and instinct took over his previously clear and calm behavior.

Chu Qing drank a lot of wine and felt extremely hot. He began to pull at the collar of his clothes.

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing's confused eyes, which were completely different from her usual cold and ruthless eyes. Qin Wuzhou knew that Chu Qing was drunk now. He held Chu Qing's hand and whispered, " Don't take it off. We haven't returned home yet. "

" It's so hot. " Chu Qing looked at Qin Wuzhou a little aggrieved, with the tail of her voice slightly prolonged, making her look particularly alluring.

Seeing Chu Qing's unusual posture, Qin Wuzhou did not let Chu Qing take off her clothes to cool down. He held Chu Qing's hand tightly and said in a hoarse voice: " Take it off when we get back home. Otherwise, it will be very troublesome when you get off the carriage. "

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-06

23:40:03–2022–06–09 00:00: 18——

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: – Qiluosheng's Xiaosusu – 1 bottle;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 46 Shy

" Okay. " Chu Qing's attention shifted to the accessories on Qin Wuzhou's waist . He sat on the ground and lay on Qin Wuzhou's legs. He held two jade pendants in his hands and kept knocking on them to make pleasant sounds.

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing under him , his eyes darkening even more . He took off the jade pendant from his waist and gave it directly to Chu Qing to play with.

Then Qin Wuzhou held Chu Qing in his arms as if he were a child. He looked at Chu Qing who was still concentrating on playing with the jade pendant in her hand. He casually found a fan and opened it, and saw four big words "Happy Marriage" on it .

Qin Wuzhou waved a fan to fan Chu Qing.

Soon the carriage arrived in front of the mansion.

" We're here , let's stop playing for now. " Qin Wuzhou was a little helpless about what to do with Chu Qing, who was completely different from usual.

Chu Qing put down the jade pendant in her hand , with innocent eyes, and asked: " Then what should we do? "

Qin Wuzhou had a headache , but he still said patiently: " Go back to the mansion first. When you go down, just keep a straight face and go back to your room. "

" Simple! " Chu Qing looked at Qin Wuzhou with a gleam in her eyes.

Qin Wuzhou figured it out . Was this ... a request for praise? He tentatively praised, " Great. "

The corners of Chu Qing's mouth turned up, and a sweet dimple appeared faintly on her cheek. She looked very happy.

Qin Wuzhou thought Chu Qing's behavior after getting drunk was quite cute , so he lifted the curtain of the carriage for Chu Qing.

Chu Qing's face was stern when he left the carriage , no different from usual.

However, when Manager Peng bowed to Chu Qing , Chu Qing ignored him.

receding back anxiously . Qin Wuzhou followed behind him and explained for Chu Qing: " The Fourth Prince drank some wine and is a little tipsy. He will be back to normal when he regains his senses tomorrow. Steward Peng doesn't need to worry too much. "

Chu Qing walked very quickly and soon fell into darkness.

Qin Wuzhou took Chu Qing's hand and led him forward.

Manager Peng looked at the two men's backs and felt deeply moved that the two princes were so loving and harmonious.

Soon, Qin Wuzhou brought Chu Qing into the room. The moment the door closed, Chu Qing took out the jade pendant that Qin Wuzhou had just given her and started playing with it.

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing who was sitting on the ground and asked in confusion: " The ground is cold, why are you playing on it? "

" Later, my mother wouldn't let me sit on the stool. Qing'er was tired of standing all the time, so she sat on the ground. " Chu Qing answered with a blink.

Qin Wuzhou thought about the life story of Chu Qing that he had learned in his previous life. His mother died young. He half-knelt on the ground and said to Chu Qing: " Sit wherever you want. Don't be afraid. "

Chu Qing hugged Qin Wuzhou and said seriously: " You are so good to me. "

Qin Wuzhou picked up Chu Qing from the ground. Thinking of Chu Qing's love of cleanliness, he put Chu Qing on the chair. Although Qin Wuzhou's eyes were gloomy, he still calculated the time. Taking the hangover pill at this time would have the least side effects.

" Qing'er, have some candy. " Qin Wuzhou calmly tricked the drunk Chu Qing into taking medicine.

Chu Qing took the hangover pill, swallowed it happily, and then frowned because of the bitterness.

Qin Wuzhou saw Chu Qing was about to spit out the hangover pill, so he pinched Chu Qing's jaw with his hand and forced him to swallow the hangover pill.

Chu Qing's eyes were hazy. After swallowing the hangover pill, he blamed Qin Wuzhou and said, " Bad guy. "

" Yes, I am a bad guy. " Qin Wuzhou nodded and followed Chu Qing.

Qin Wuzhou calculated the time. After half a cup of tea, the drunkenness was gradually replaced by the clarity in Chu Qing's eyes.

Chu Qing frowned, propped his head with one hand, and looked very tired. He asked Qin Wuzhou in front of him: " I remember you were in the carriage just now, why did you suddenly return home? "

" You were drunk. " Qin Wuzhou explained, " You just pestered me to play with the jade pendant. "

Chu Qing didn't know what he looked like after being drunk. After hearing what Qin Wuzhou said, he was a little bit unbelievable. However, he did have the jade pendant on Qin Wuzhou's waist in his hand. Chu Qing felt a little embarrassed and returned the jade pendant to Qin Wuzhou.

" I'm so sorry, I was drunk and I can't remember anything I did just now. " Chu Qing felt embarrassed and began to avoid looking.

Qin Wuzhou smiled softly, put the jade pendant back into Chu Qing's hand, and said, " It's okay. You look cute when you're drunk. "

Chu Qing: "..."

After they washed up, Chu Qing lay on the bed and said to Qin Wuzhou: " Forget what happened just now, okay? "

" Okay. " Although Qin Wuzhou agreed readily, he had a smile on his face.

Chu Qing smiled helplessly and said, " Forget it, I won't try to cover up my mistake. Tell me, what did I do after I got drunk? "

Qin Wuzhou spoke straightforwardly and explained to Chu Qing exactly how Chu Qing reacted after getting drunk.

The more Chu Qing listened, the more ashamed he felt. After listening, he covered his face with the quilt and refused to say another word to Qin Wuzhou.

Qin Wuzhou saw Chu Qing's performance and laughed quietly. It seemed that he was wrong just now. Chu Qing was equally cute whether she was drunk or not.

The next day.

Chu Qing deliberately avoided Qin Wuzhou and went to the Ministry of Works as usual.

Qin Wuzhou was sitting in the side room, writing furiously. Qin Qi appeared in the side room, bowed to Qin Wuzhou and said, " My lord, Qin's Prime Minister Lu Xun has sent someone here again. "

" Let's go. " Qin Wuzhou knew that the reason that Lu Xun was forced to send someone here again must be that one of the Crown Prince and the Second Prince of Qin died in the fight for the throne.

In the teahouse, Qin Wuzhou saw Lu Xun's close confidant, who was also the aide Yun Yancai, who had stabbed Lu Xun in the previous life and was one of Qin Wuzhou's trump cards to kill Lu Xun.

Qin Wuzhou recalled his previous life. The reason why Yun Yancai betrayed Lu Xun was his sister. After Lu Xun's youngest brother married Yun Yancai's sister, Yun Yancai's sister did not live a happy life. Later, she "accidentally" fell into the lake and drowned.

In this life, Yun Yancai's sister has not yet married Lu Xun's youngest brother. According to the time, they have just gotten engaged.

When Qin Wuzhou saw Yun Yancai, he was sitting by the teahouse, drinking tea leisurely.

When he saw Qin Wuzhou, he was as happy as if he had met an old friend, and said to Qin Wuzhou: " Sixth Young Master of the Qin Family, I have heard of you for a long time. "

Yun Yan couldn't possibly not know that he had killed a man sent by Lu Xun before, but he could still be so calm and even face him calmly. Qin Wuzhou showed a playful smile and

replied, " You're welcome, Master Yun, sit down. " " You're welcome, Master Yun, sit down. "

After Qin Wuzhou finished speaking, Yun Yan's eyes changed imperceptibly. Before Qin Wuzhou came to Chu as a hostage, he was very inconspicuous. He was one of the many aides in the Prime Minister's Office. Qin Wuzhou knew his last name, which was enough to show that Qin Wuzhou was not the reckless and foolish hostage in Lu Xun's eyes.

" The tea from Chu State has a pleasant fragrance. Would you like to try it, Sixth Young Master? " Yun Yan was not in a hurry to get to the point.

Qin Wuzhou recalled the last time when the people sent by Lu Xun wasted a lot of his time to complete his homework. He said coldly: " Your purpose. "

Yun Yan knew immediately that Qin Wuzhou didn't want to talk to him any more, so he said in the same clear and concise way: " Lu Xun wants to help you. "

" Conditions. " Qin Wuzhou looked at the time, his expression somewhat impatient.

" The head of the six ministries. " Yun Yan then put forward Lu Xun's conditions.

" One man below ten thousand? " Qin Wuzhou sneered. Lu Xun had never changed. He was still as greedy for power as ever. " Okay, go back and report. "

" Um ... okay. " Yun Yan had never expected that the Sixth Prince, who had behaved so unruly before, would agree so readily this time. Thinking of the news that had been sent back to Qin from Chu, Yun Yan thought that he probably knew who Qin Wuzhou's Achilles' heel was. He really wanted to see what kind of person Chu Qing, the Fourth Prince of Chu, was that could make the Sixth Prince care so much about him.

Qin Wuzhou looked at Yun Yancai with a sharp look in his eyes. He warned him coldly, " Don't set your sights on him. "

Yun Yan was a scholar who had always dealt with books and had never felt such a cruel and bloody killing intent. He quickly said, " No, no, Sixth Young Master, don't worry. "

Qin Wuzhou looked at Yun Yancai deeply, and when he stood up to leave, he reminded him, " Remember to take good care of your sister. Don't blame me for not reminding you. "

Yun Yan suddenly raised his eyes and looked in the direction Qin Wuzhou left, but Qin Wuzhou and Qin Liu had already left the noisy teahouse.

Just as Qin Wuzhou rushed to the mansion, Chu Qing's leisurely working routine at the Ministry of Works was disrupted by the visit of Minister Hong from the Ministry of Revenue.

Minister Hong stood in front of Chu Qing with a smile on his face and said to Chu Qing: " At the dinner yesterday, the fourth prince's arithmetic attainments were truly extraordinary. "

" Minister Hong, you are too kind. " Chu Qing still clearly remembered that the man in front of him was still a staunch member of the Prince's Party a dozen days ago. Now he was planning to switch to the Fourth Prince's Party? He didn't want to take over the sinking ship of the Chu State. This was not his country, so he didn't need to be buried with the Chu State.

" I wonder if the Fourth Prince is interested in coming to the Ministry of Revenue? " Minister Hong asked straight to the point.

Chu Qing knew that these were some of the more far-sighted prince's party members who believed that the prince was not up to the task, so they found him and wanted to seek refuge with this prince, whom the King of Chu had recently valued very much.

" No, the Minister of Works is in the suburbs providing disaster relief. If I leave, the entire Ministry of Works will be empty. " Chu Qing flatly refused and directly put the test on Mingdao, " Besides, I have no intention of becoming the King of Chu. You came here to find the wrong person. "

Minister Hong expected Chu Qing to be clear-headed, wise and intelligent, but he did not expect Chu Qing to put it so clearly.

Minister Hong, who was used to playing Tai Chi in the officialdom, was stunned when he heard Chu Qing's words. Then he did not get angry because of being rejected. Instead, he smiled and said, " The Fourth Prince is open-minded and sensible. His insight is rare in the world. It was me who was reckless. I apologize to the Fourth Prince first. "

Minister Hong was about to bow. Chu Qing naturally didn't want to accept the courtesy of an old man for no reason. He held Minister Hong's arm and said, " Minister Hong, you're welcome. "

" You are the bright moon of Chu State, but Chu State has no chance to write a glorious life under your shining light. It is really a great pity. " Minister Hong looked at Chu Qing without any calculation in his eyes, but with endless regret and appreciation.

" The bright moon does not want to compete with the sun, " Chu Qing thought of Qin Wuzhou in the mansion and said to Minister Hong with a smile, " Rise and fall are common, just go with the flow. "

After Chu Qing bid farewell to Minister Hong, it was time to return home soon. Chu Qing got on the carriage and looked out the window. He found that the streets today were a little different from usual. There were some parents in simple clothes looking for their children on the road. It would be fine if it was just one person, but on the way back home, Chu Qing saw two or three fathers or mothers anxiously calling their children's names.

After getting off the carriage, Chu Qing still went to the ear room first.

Qin Wuzhou had just finished his homework. He put down his pen and the door behind him opened.

Chu Qing took the homework from the table and started marking it with a red pen, but as he was marking, what happened yesterday came to his mind.

... shy because of her drunken behavior yesterday ?

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-09

00:00:18-2022-06-09 18:28: 57——

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: – Xiao Susu from Qiluosheng – 36285523 1 bottle;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 47 Comfort

Chu Qing coughed deliberately to hide his embarrassment. He handed the book back to Qin Wuzhou and said, " There is no problem with the homework. "

Qin Wuzhou noticed that Chu Qing's earlobes were particularly red.

" Chu Qing, " Qin Wuzhou said slowly in a low voice, " any behavior after being drunk is normal. "

After listening to Qin Wuzhou's comfort , Chu Qing wanted to dig a hole in the ground and crawl into it even more. He lowered his eyes and did not reply to Qin Wuzhou. He thought quietly for a while, then turned and left the ear room.

Qin Wuzhou followed Chu Qing's footsteps and found Chu Qing . He was facing a bamboo forest in the inner courtyard , pulling leaves. He saw that all the leaves of the bamboo were almost plucked out.

Chu Qing's behavior made Qin Wuzhou feel quite helpless.

" Let me be quiet. " Chu Qing did not turn his head. He did not want to see Qin Wuzhou at all , because as soon as he saw him, he would think of the scene of his social death last night.

" Okay. " Qin Wuzhou decisively returned to the ear room, began to read books consciously , and thought about and annotated the contents of the books . He even wrote down his reading experience after finishing a book.

After Chu Qing plucked all the leaves off a bamboo nearby, he finally stopped. He decided to forget that socially fatal experience . As long as he was not embarrassed , others would be embarrassed.

A carrier pigeon flew to Chu Qing's shoulder . Seeing the pigeon , Chu Qing felt a little disgusted . Xiao Changsheng wanted to say something to him again.

Chu Qing took off a piece of paper tied to the pigeon's leg and unfolded it.

" Ding Lanqi is missing, and many poor families in the city have lost their children. "

Chu Qing's expression was startled. Ding Lanqi looked very much like his sister who died early before he traveled through the book. Although Chu Qing knew that this girl had nothing to do with his sister, he still didn't want anything to happen to her. He turned around in a hurry and was about to go to the Imperial Master's Mansion when Qin Wuzhou opened the door from inside the room and asked, " What's wrong? "

" Many children disappeared in the city, and Ding Lanqi is also missing. "

Qin Wuzhou recalled Chu Qing's expression when she saw Ding Lanqi. Although he didn't know what the relationship between this girl and Chu Qing was, he understood that she was very important to Chu Qing.

" Together. "

Chu Qing did not hesitate and quickly rushed to the Imperial Master's Mansion with Qin Wuzhou. When Xiao Changsheng saw Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou, he was no longer as leisurely and mysterious as before.

" Ding Lanqi disappeared this morning, " Xiao Changsheng frowned, and he said frankly, " I read her fortune, and it's bad luck. "

Chu Qing stopped worrying about other things and asked directly: " You have all the information about the lower nine classes. When did these missing children start to disappear? "

" Last night, " Xiao Changsheng said to Chu Qing, " and the missing people were all children from poor families, so the government investigated the case casually. No one cared except their parents. "

" Besides that, has anyone seen the murderer? " Chu Qing spoke quickly, even a little aggressively.

Xiao Changsheng smiled bitterly and replied, " Although there are many people in the lower nine classes, none of them have any powerful abilities, otherwise they would not waste their years in this class. "

" Can you calculate the location of the missing person? " Chu Qing recalled that there seemed to be a method of finding people in metaphysics.

" It's useless. I've tried it. Someone interfered with the divination results. " Xiao Changsheng was helpless.

" Chu Qing, don't worry. " Qin Wuzhou comforted, " Xiao Changsheng calculated that the hexagram was a great disaster, not a void, which means that the person is still alive. "

As Qin Wuzhou was speaking, for some reason he thought of a person, Ling Yanqing, when he saw such a strange event.

Chu Qing thought about it. His men were still in Hejun to settle the city after the epidemic. In Jianyang City, the only one who could be used was Commander Chai who came back from Hejun with him.

But Commander Chai belongs to the Imperial Guard. Even if he is willing to help, the Imperial Guard cannot allow him to command at will without the order of the King of Chu. However, the King of Chu would never care about the so-called sons of the poor. In his eyes, these people are not even human beings.

Although Qin Wuzhou had no direct evidence, he still said to Chu Qing: " I guess this matter is related to Ling Yanqing. "

Chu Qing frowned. The protagonist who holds the golden finger in the original novel? Now he should be accumulating his strength in a remote place. How could he have the ability to interfere with Jianyang, the capital of Chu?

He looked gloomy, with doubt in his eyes when he looked at Qin Wuzhou.

Qin Wuzhou was not in a position to explain Ling Yanqing's behavior in his previous life, so he could only reply: " Xiao Changsheng's divination ability is not weak, and he was able to interfere with it, and he acted so unscrupulously, which is very much like his style. "

Chu Qing knew that Qin Wuzhou had fought against the "protagonist" in the original novel several times in his previous life and understood him much better than she did. But if this was true, the plot would be much faster than the original novel.

When Ling Yanqing's ability and the power behind him rose, Qin Wuzhou had already become the emperor of Qin who had the final say and was keen on fighting on the battlefield and conquering cities. Now Qin Wuzhou is still a hostage in Chu. How can Ling Yanqing send his men to interfere?

Why did he choose to come to Chu?

Chu Qing did not jump to conclusions. He said to Xiao Changsheng, " You come with me to the palace. The King of Chu doesn't care about the lives of the people, but he cares about you. If you trick him into sending the Royal Guards, we must immediately find these children who disappeared inexplicably. "

" You go back home first. " Chu Qing considered Qin Wuzhou's identity and felt that he was not suitable to enter the palace with him.

Qin Wuzhou agreed to Chu Qing's request without hesitation, but after getting on the carriage back home, he immediately followed Chu Qing secretly. Now that Jianyang City was in turmoil, he was very worried about Chu Qing entering the palace, not to mention Xiao Changsheng. Chu Qing and Xiao Changsheng entered the palace and soon met the King of Chu.

" There is filth in Jianyang City. "

Before Chu Qing even opened her mouth, Xiao Changsheng started to fool her.

" Master Xiao, what should I do? " the King of Chu asked hurriedly.

Chu Qing looked at Xiao Changsheng with a strange look in his eyes. The King of Chu had been on the throne for so long. Even if he was incompetent, he was not stupid. How did Xiao Changsheng make the King of Chu obey his words alone? It was as if he had a halo that reduced his intelligence.

" Some evil people are plotting to murder newborn babies. Immediately send out the Imperial Guards to investigate and order the Ministry of Justice to cooperate in the investigation. " Xiao Changsheng said expressionlessly.

" Approved. " The King of Chu was at a critical stage in his cultivation. He asked anxiously, " Master Xiao, is there anything else I need to do? "

Xiao Changsheng said mysteriously: " Your Majesty, just wait for good news. "

" Okay, okay. "

After the two left the palace, Chu Qing took the imperial edict and went straight to Chai Tong's tent.

Commander Chai was quite surprised to see the Fourth Prince. He thought that his status was awkward and the Fourth Prince might not use him. However, he did not expect that the Fourth Prince would let bygones be bygones and still be willing to value him.

Chu Qing didn't have time to chat with Commander Chai, he directly stuffed the imperial edict into Chai Tanxiong's hands.

" The King of Chu has ordered a search for the missing child in Jianyang City today. " Chu Qing said concisely, " There is no time to lose . You must immediately mobilize the troops and cooperate with the Ministry of Justice in investigating the case. "

" Yes. " Chai Tanxiong looked at Chu Qing with eyes full of admiration. The Fourth Prince was as attractive as ever.

Chu Qing has done everything she could, and now all she can do is wait for the results.

On the way back home, Chu Qing once again recalled the original novel. The protagonist in the original novel held the system, endured in the early stage, rose in the later stage, and after defeating the villain Qin Wuzhou in the original novel, he became the ruler of the world, and the whole text ended.

However, based on Ling Yanqing's game-playing temperament in the original novel, Chu Qing believed that Ling Yanqing's personality was not suitable for becoming an emperor. If he did not have the system in his hands, he would probably have been pinned to the ground and rubbed by Qin Wuzhou.

As night fell, Chu Qing returned to the mansion. An Liu and the secret guards around Qin Wuzhou also started searching together with the imperial guards.

At the dinner table, Qin Wuzhou saw Chu Qing picking up food but distracted.

" The Imperial Guards and the Ministry of Justice have joined the search, and the real culprit behind the scenes will be found soon. There is no point in you worrying, so you might as well have a good meal. " Qin Wuzhou was not very good at comforting people, and although his words were a bit stiff, they made sense.

" Yes, An Liu and your men are much more professional than us in finding people. " Chu Qing knew that Qin Wuzhou was right. Although he later avenged his sister, the images that flashed through his mind were all of his sister's appearance in her previous life when her body was still warm.

At night, before the two went to bed, Qin Wuzhou quietly lit benzoin for Chu Qing. Chu Qing was worrying too much, and his health was not good. If this continued, it might shorten his lifespan. Qin Wuzhou could only use this method to let Chu Qing get more rest.

Sure enough, Chu Qing fell asleep as soon as he lay down.

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing's still uneasy expression and held Chu Qing's slightly cold hand.

The next day, Chu Qing had just finished getting dressed when the servant knocked on the door hurriedly, causing her heart to skip a beat.

He had no time to pay attention to Qin Wuzhou's homework and shouted to the door: " What's the matter? "

A servant came in with blood on his hands. He said in panic, " Fourth Prince, Miss Ding is covered in blood and has collapsed at the door of the mansion. "

" What? " For the first time, Chu Qing didn't care about her image at all and hurried to the gate of Xiang's mansion.

Many curious people gathered at the gate of the mansion, discussing why a girl covered in blood and bruises was lying at the gate of the Fourth Prince's mansion.

When Chu Qing saw Ding Landqi lying in a pool of blood, covered with wounds and dying, it was as if the feeling of despair and helplessness he had when his sister died in front of him in his previous life came upon him again.

Qin Wuzhou saw that Chu Qing's face was pale, her breathing was getting deeper, and her body was shaky. He quickly put his arm around Chu Qing's shoulders, stroked her back, and supported her to stand.

Chu Qing didn't have any extra energy to pay attention to Qin Wuzhou's actions at the moment. He slowed down, walked quickly to Ding Lanqi's side, squatted down, and the court doctor was already providing treatment.

Ding Lanqi was in good spirits. She pulled Chu Qing's sleeve and said hurriedly, " I'm fine ... " In order to prove his words, Ding Landqi even sat up from the ground, but the blood flowing from the torn wound on his side became more and more violent.

" Oh my dear young lady, " the court doctor had never seen a patient seeking death like this before, and his tone was full of helplessness, " Don't seek death, isn't this injury serious enough? "

" Your Highness, the Fourth Prince, please listen to me first, " Ding Lanqi held her breath, her eyes becoming brighter and brighter. She leaned close to Chu Qing's ear and said, " The Second Prince wants to gather a hundred boys and girls to make elixirs for the King of Chu. The location is in a dilapidated temple outside the city. They will all die on the full moon night in two days, but the Second Prince will not let them die before that. "

After saying this, Ding Landqi closed her eyes and fell weakly into Chu Qing's arms.

Chu Qing held Ding Lanqi tightly in his arms, his face as pale as paper, his eyes filled with boundless hatred and murderous intent, even the court doctor was so scared that he didn't dare to get close.

Manager Peng promptly cleared out all the idlers around.

Qin Wuzhou pulled the useless court doctor away. Just as he was about to touch Ding Landqi, he heard Chu Qing's extremely hoarse voice.

" Don't touch her. "

Chu Qing's eyes were bloodshot, and when he looked at Qin Wuzhou, chaotic murderous intent was raging. Even Qin Wuzhou was shocked when he came into contact with such crazy hatred. Qin Wuzhou knew that Chu Qing's current condition was very abnormal, so he simply grabbed Chu Qing's wrist, stared into Chu Qing's eyes, and said in a deep voice: " Trust me, I can cure her. "

Chu Qing seemed to feel a pair of extremely hot hands pulling him back from the abyss of depravity from his confused state, and Chu Qing's consciousness became slightly clearer. He loosened his arms that were tightly holding Ding Lanqi. Qin Wuzhou snatched the gauze and bandages from the court doctor, quickly helped Ding Lanqi stop the bleeding, and treated the more obvious external injuries.

Qin Wuzhou then took out a pill to boost spirits from the medicine box brought by the court physician and stuffed it into Ding Lanqi's mouth. He pressed an acupoint and made Ding Lanqi swallow the pill while he was unconscious.

Chu Qing's condition gradually returned to its original state, but his temperament was no longer as free and easy as before. Hatred was hidden in his eyes. At this moment, he could not even tell whether he was in the world before or after he traveled through the book. There was only one voice in his mind shouting, " Kill Chu Yu."

Qin Wuzhou did not take Ding Lanqi's pulse first. After giving first aid, he placed three fingers on Ding Lanqi's wrist. Unexpectedly, Ding Lanqi's injury was really as she said. It looked horrifying, but in fact, there was no serious injury.

" She's fine. The injury looks scary on the surface, but in fact, there is no danger to her life. There is plenty of medicine in the house, so she won't die. Don't worry. " Qin Wuzhou comforted.

Chu Qing was so concerned that she was confused. Qin Wuzhou was confused as to why Chu Qing cared so much about this girl with whom he had no connection.

After settling Ding Landqi, Chu Qing returned to the bedroom in silence, ignoring everyone.

Taking advantage of the geographical location, Qin Wuzhou walked directly from the ear room to Chu Qing's bedroom. Facing a Chu Qing who was very different from usual, Qin Wuzhou was a little at a loss for a moment.

" What did Ding Lanqi say to you just now? " Qin Wuzhou found a topic to ask.

" The second prince has found a hundred boys and girls, and plans to refine a magic elixir on the night of the full moon and present it to the King of Chu. " Chu Qing spoke with a blank expression and a calm voice.

Qin Wuzhou knew that Chu Qing's inner feelings at this moment were probably the exact opposite of her appearance.

" Don't be impulsive. If the King of Chu knew about this, he would probably not stop the Second Prince. " Qin Wuzhou was worried that Chu Qing would act impulsively and do something reckless.

" I know, " Chu Qing smiled rather abnormally, and he stood up, " There are more things that can control the King of Chu than just cultivation. "

Qin Wuzhou did not disturb Chu Qing. He watched Chu Qing walk straight to the study.

Chu Qing spread out the rice paper and wrote on it. His handwriting was elegant and unrestrained, completely different from the official script he usually used.

" Spread the news: Concubine Ni had an affair with the guard, and the second prince is not the biological son of the King of Chu. "

An Liu happened to come back to report at this moment. Chu Qing handed the letter to An Liu and instructed: " Give it to Xiao Changsheng personally. "

" Yes, " An Liu continued to report, " The Ministry of Justice has already investigated the matter thoroughly, and the King of Chu has absolved the Second Prince of his guilt. "

Chu Qing had expected this, he nodded, and An Liu left on his own.

Then Chu Qing wrote another superstitious letter, placed it at the pigeon's feet, and then released the pigeon.

Qin Wuzhou always felt that Chu Qing was in a very bad condition, and seemed to be out of control.

" Chu Qing, there is still hope for this matter. Besides, the Second Prince is just a pawn of the person behind the scenes. " Qin Wuzhou was observing the changes in Chu Qing's expression all the time.

Chu Qing's eyes were dark and unclear. He laughed and said, " You have a grudge against Ling Yanqing, and I have a grudge against Chu Yu, so don't try to persuade me to be merciful. "

" Of course not. " Qin Wuzhou stared at Chu Qing.

" I wish to be the sharp sword you hold. "

After Chu Qing heard Qin Wuzhou's words, her expression became clearer, but she was stunned.

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-09

18:28:57-2022-06-11 00:07: 31——

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: Jiujiang 10 bottles; Lu Renjia 6 bottles; Yunji 2 bottles; -Qiluosheng 's Xiaosusu- 1 bottle;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 48 Apprentice

Chu Qing had never thought that Qin Wuzhou would say such words to him ... words that were almost like loyalty. He knew very well that even if Qin Wuzhou was not a cruel and inhumane tyrant in his previous life as in the original novel , he was definitely not a person who was willing to be inferior to others .

Although Qin Wuzhou's words touched Chu Qing deeply , Chu Qing did not have much energy to think about why Qin Wuzhou was so special to him . If Ding Lanqi's injury was treated later, with the current medical level, he would probably have difficulty surviving.

" I'll go see Ding Landqi first. " Chu Qing did not respond to Qin Wuzhou . She was now controlled by her emotions and could not give a reasonable response.

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing's departing back, his eyes dark , his hand clenched and unclenched, revealing a white chess piece in his palm.

When Chu Qing arrived at the guest room , Ding Lanqi was still unconscious, and the court doctor was writing a blood-replenishing prescription beside him.

" The Fourth Prince. " The court doctor stood up and saluted Chu Qing when he saw him.

" No thanks. "

Chu Qing walked past the court doctor and came to Ding Lanqi's side . Her face was pale , and her appearance with her eyes closed was almost exactly the same as her own sister in her previous life.

When Qin Wuzhou entered the room, he saw Chu Qing standing beside Ding Lanqi , immersed in some rather bad memories . He thought that what Chu Qing needed most now was some time to herself.

He did not disturb Chu Qing . After quietly driving the court physician out of the room , Qin Wuzhou took a look at the court physician's prescription . The court physician's medical skills were simply appalling. He threw the prescription away and continued to grind the ink. When Qin Wuzhou finished the prescription, Chu Qing came out of his memories. He turned and looked at Qin Wuzhou. Qin Wuzhou had written the prescription and pressed it on the table with a paperweight.

Ding Lanqi's injuries are being taken care of by the palace doctor. Qin Wuzhou is an excellent doctor and his life is not in danger. Chu Qing tries hard to convince herself to distinguish Ding Lanqi from her sister who died early in her previous life.

" Let's go. " Chu Qing said to Qin Wuzhou.

Qin Wuzhou closed the door, and the two of them walked in the corridor. Chu Qing said to Qin Wuzhou: " In two days, the lives of hundreds of children will become part of the medicine that Chu Yu gave to Chu □□ because of a fictitious name . "

" The King of Chu is a firm believer in alchemy, but it is a double-edged sword. When we take advantage of this, others can do the same. " Chu Qing knew very well that although the King of Chu had shown great favor for her before, in fact, the King of Chu did not trust anyone. He did not care about anything except himself.

" As the saying goes, there is no gain without pain, " Qin Wuzhou frowned slightly, " Chu Yu made the elixir to please the King of Chu, but why did the people sent by Ling Yanqing insist that Chu Yu sacrifice the lives of so many children? "

Since Ling Yanqing is the protagonist in the original novel, Chu Qing is very clear about Ling Yanqing's identity. Before he traveled through the book, he was an ordinary unemployed vagrant. After he traveled through the book, with the help of the system, he rose to prominence. The system will issue main and side quests. Generally speaking, the main quest is linked to Ling Yanqing's ultimate goal of becoming the common ruler of the world, and the side quest is related to the system obtaining the necessary operating energy. Completing the quest will get you the corresponding reward.

In general, this is a very clichéd novel. Chu Qing thought about it and realized that Ling Yanqing himself did not have any lofty ambitions, but when he had the system in his hands, his ambitions would expand as the golden finger gradually upgraded.

Although the description of the system in the original book was normal, Chu Qing still inferred that Ling Yanqing's abnormal behavior was most likely due to the system task, but this reason could not be explained to Qin Wuzhou for the time being.

" It's indeed quite abnormal, " Chu Qing said thoughtfully, " There may be some unknown force controlling the situation. "

Qin Wuzhou thought of all the anomalies in his previous life and agreed with Chu Qing's words. If Ling Yanqing did not have some unspeakable power, it would be impossible for this person to achieve the same success as in his previous life.

Qin Wuzhou changed the subject and said to Chu Qing: " It will take some time for the message to spread. Even if Xiao Changsheng goes all out, Chu Yu's matter will probably not reach the ears of the King of Chu until the day after tomorrow. "

There is a lag in leaving messages, but he cannot interfere in this matter. The King of Chu is suspicious. If he tells the King of Chu about this matter directly, he is afraid that the King of Chu will doubt his motives.

In addition, he only knew about the affair between the imperial concubine and the guard from the original novel, and he did not have any real evidence of the affair. Only if the King of Chu himself suspected and investigated the matter could he bring the strongest hatred to the King of Chu and make Chu Yu die without a burial place.

" I know, " Chu Qing certainly wouldn't rely on public opinion. He said to Qin Wuzhou, " The situation in He County has basically stabilized . Commander Shao has the Imperial Guards who can come to help, but he is the commander of the Imperial Guards and has a special status. It is not appropriate for him to appear in Jianyang City. "

" So I have given a letter of divorce to Lang Qi, the new governor of He County. He County is under the watchful eye of Commander Shao, who holds the military power, so nothing will go wrong. It would be more appropriate for Lang Qi to pretend to be a bandit and kidnap these hundred children directly. " Chu Qing explained.

Qin Wuzhou frowned involuntarily when he heard Lang Qi's name, but he was indeed the most suitable person to do this.

Chu Qing's emotions were calmer at this moment . He clearly noticed that every time he mentioned Lang Qi, Qin Wuzhou's expression was very bad.

" What's the conflict between you and Lang Qi? " Chu Qing stopped and asked in confusion, " Is there still a misunderstanding? "

Qin Wuzhou's face was not in a good mood when he thought of Lang Qi. He frowned and said to Chu Qing: " Lang Qi is a man with wolfish ambitions. We must be on guard against him. "

Chu Qing stared at Qin Wuzhou. Did he hear it right? Qin Wuzhou said that a government official had evil intentions? This statement might be more appropriate for Qin Wuzhou himself.

" Lang Qi is very capable and has great ambitions. His abilities match his ambitions, " Chu Qing recalled. He had a good impression of Lang Qi. " Don't worry too much. Your future development will be completely different from his. "

After listening to Chu Qing's explanation, Qin Wuzhou did not continue speaking. His expression was still not very good. Chu Qing was completely unaware of Lang Qi's feelings for her, and did not even have a trace of association. In his heart, Lang Qi was just an excellent subordinate.

Qin Wuzhou glanced at Chu Qing. Chu Qing was good in everything except this aspect .

Thinking of this, he smiled bitterly. The balance in his heart tipped towards the side that Chu Qing did not like him. He was afraid that Chu Qing's previous words in front of King Chu were all said to deceive King Chu.

Chu Qing looked at Qin Wuzhou and smiled bitterly. He thought for a moment and thought that Qin Wuzhou might be worried that Lang Qi would shake his position in his heart?

So Chu Qing patiently comforted Qin Wuzhou: " You are always different in my heart. "

The balance in Qin Wuzhou's heart instantly tipped to the other side, and the look he gave Chu Qing became different.

" Because you are the only disciple I chose. " Chu Qing said very seriously.

Qin Wuzhou had mixed feelings, so Chu Qing probably just treated him as his apprentice. Although Chu Qing was very worried about Lang Qi's situation, he could not leave the mansion now to avoid suspicion.

At night, Chu Qing sat on a stone bench in the inner courtyard, staring at the lantern in front of him. He was waiting.

Qin Wuzhou glanced at the time and it was time to go to bed. He knew that Chu Qing would not go to sleep no matter how much he persuaded her, so he simply walked to Chu Qing's side, sat down, and waited with him.

Outside the west of the city, in the ruined temple, Lang Qi arrived in time with the two hundred most elite guards in He County and had captured all of the Second Prince's men. If it were two hundred ordinary people, they could still leave, but there were two hundred children in front of them.

They must not return to Jianyang City until the Second Prince completely breaks his promise. Seeing that the situation had stabilized, An Liu said to Lang Qi, "Sir, the matter is settled. I will go back and report."

"Okay, say hello to your master for me." Lang Qi had a complicated expression. It was a pity that he didn't get to see the Fourth Prince in person this time when he came to Jianyang City. Lang Qi thought that next time he would definitely crawl close enough to the Fourth Prince. Qin Qi was dumbfounded as he looked at the children who kept crying. He asked An Liu beside him, "Are you going back now?"

An Liu ignored Qin Qi and set off directly back to the mansion.

"What are you going to do?" Qin Qi felt like his ears were about to be ruined.

Lang Qi pointed at the two hundred soldiers behind him and asked, "Do you know why the Fourth Prince ordered me to bring two hundred soldiers with him in his letter?"

Qin Qi was confused.

"The Fourth Prince has hinted at a solution." A guard beside Lang Qi carried one of the children on his back and mounted his horse. Then, countless well-trained soldiers mounted their horses with their children.

Lang Qi did not set off in a hurry. The soldiers took the children and rushed to He County quickly. There were still more than 20 people left. Those who were tied up in the ruined temple were either people bribed by the second prince or the second prince's attendants in disguise. Qin Qi looked at Lang Qi, who was full of murderous intent, and guessed what Lang Qi was about to do.

There was cruelty in Lang Qi's eyes. He waved his hand, and more than 20 soldiers drew their swords and slashed. All the people sent by the Second Prince to use the children to make the elixir were killed.

As Qin Wuzhou's secret guard, Qin Qi was used to doing dirty work, so he naturally didn't think there was anything wrong. However, he remembered that according to the intelligence, the new envoy in front of him was just an ordinary person with relatively talents, but he was so cruel and was really a dangerous person.

Qin Wuzhou sat silently beside Chu Qing, but he didn't feel bored at all. With Chu Qing around, even the moonlight seemed more beautiful than usual.

Finally, An Liu appeared in front of Chu Qing and said to her, " Master, everything went well. "

" That's good. " Chu Qing breathed a sigh of relief. Although he didn't think the Second Prince had the ability to defeat Lang Qi, there was still the variable of Ling Yanqing.

" Go to sleep. " Qin Wuzhou suggested immediately when he saw that things had settled down.

Chu Qing nodded and said, " Okay. "

As the two of them lay in bed, Chu Qing recalled Qin Wuzhou's words during the day : " I wish I could be a sharp blade for you to hold. "

It seemed that after the trip to Hejun, the relationship between him and Qin Wuzhou was no longer so unfamiliar. He didn't know what kind of existence he held in Qin Wuzhou's heart, but he felt that he was becoming more and more willing to trust Qin Wuzhou.

After pondering for a long time, Chu Qing finally spoke to Qin Wuzhou who was lying beside him: " People cannot reach the bright moon, but the moon follows people as they move. " [1]

" You are the bright moon and the shining sun, why do you need to be a sword in the hands of others? "

Qin Wuzhou was greatly shocked. The talent and profound knowledge that Chu Qing displayed in front of him always made him feel that his former self was as ignorant as floating in the air.

Compared with Chu Qing, how could his firefly compete with the bright moon?

But in Chu Qing's heart, his weight was so heavy that Qin Wuzhou was even a little panicked. He felt that he was not worthy of such high praise from Chu Qing.

The author has something to say:

【 1 】 "Asking the Moon with Wine"

Chapter 49 Hobbies

Chu Qing did not wait for Qin Wuzhou to respond to him , he continued: " Don't belittle yourself, everyone has strengths and weaknesses. You can see that I am knowledgeable , but in fact I have many shortcomings in other areas. "

" Similarly , you are also unmatched in the field you are good at . Each of us is an independent and imperfect individual . It is imperfection that makes us so vivid. " Chu Qing said this and smiled, " Come on, let's expose our shortcomings together today. "

Qin Wuzhou came back to his senses , forced himself to calm down , and asked, " What do you mean by exposing someone's shortcomings? "

" Tell me about your own shortcomings or the shortcomings you have found in the other person. " Chu Qing explained, " Since I brought it up , I'll go first. "

" When I was young, I liked biting my nails, but I gave up later and now I bite chopsticks instead, " Chu Qing said a little embarrassedly. " If you look closely at the chopsticks , you'll find teeth marks all over them . Okay, I've finished talking, it's your turn. "

Qin Wuzhou pondered for a moment and said to Chu Qing: " I can't tie a knot. "

" No ," Chu Qing refused , " I know this , you have to tell me what I don't know. "

" Tear something. " Qin Wuzhou whispered.

Chu Qing was very curious . The tyrant's hobby in his previous life was really unique . He then asked, " How did you tear it? Was it shredded or one by one? "

" It's late, go to bed. " Qin Wuzhou avoided the question.

" No, " Chu Qing became more and more excited as he talked. His curiosity was aroused, so he asked, " What are you tearing? Paper? Leaves? Or cloth? "

Qin Wuzhou raised his lips and said to Chu Qing: " Clothes, if you don't sleep, your clothes will be in danger. "

Chu Qing shut up instantly. This time he really couldn't tell whether Qin Wuzhou really had this quirk or was just fooling him. Moreover, he didn't want to provoke Qin Wuzhou at this moment. If he couldn't help his strange quirk, it would be very embarrassing.

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing who had her eyes tightly closed beside him, with the corners of his mouth curved up in a silent smile. This was of course not true. Occasionally when he felt bored he would tear up some paper, but Chu Qing didn't need to know this.

The next day, as soon as Chu Qing got up, he received a summons from the King of Chu. After the messenger left, Qin Wuzhou came to Chu Qing and said to him, " The King of Chu suspects you. "

" The King of Chu is suspicious, he will definitely suspect me, but he has no evidence. "

Chu Qing said calmly, " Don't worry, with Xiao Changsheng here, the King of Chu will not easily attack me, not to mention that the prince's party has not completely retreated. "

Qin Wuzhou nodded, but he was still a little worried. When he heard Chu Qing mention Xiao Changsheng, he suddenly remembered that there was a person who was good at divination in the rebel army in Ling Yanqing's previous life.

The method of training children in this life is very similar to his own. If this person is in the palace of the King of Chu, then the half-baked fortune teller Xiao Changsheng may not be able to defeat him. After all, Xiao Changsheng only has some dabbling in this area. Based on Qin Wuzhou's understanding of Xiao Changsheng in his previous life, his talent lies in marching and fighting.

" There may be Ling Yanqing's people in the palace, so be careful. " Qin Wuzhou's expression was quite serious.

Chu Qing smiled and comforted him: " I know, I will, don't worry. "

Chu Qing turned around and left the mansion, boarding the carriage to the palace. He did not notice the worry and deep-seated respect in Qin Wuzhou's eyes.

Standing outside the Yunchong Palace again, Chu Qing heard the voice of King Chu.

" Qing'er, come in quickly. "

Chu Qing stepped into the palace. The white curtains were still floating in the air. There was a slight smell of decay in the Yunchong Palace.

The King of Chu was not displeased at all. His face was flushed as he said to Chu Qing: "

Qing'er, this is Yu Yimeng, he is the immortal master from Penglai. "

Yu Yimeng stood beside the King of Chu in a Taoist robe with a warm smile.

Qin Wuzhou was hiding on the beam of the palace. When he saw Yu Yimeng, his pupils suddenly shrank. He was not the fortune teller of Ling Yanqing at all. He was Ling Yanqing. Chu Qing immediately realized that this person should be the charlatan around Ling Yanqing that Qin Wuzhou mentioned.

" Master Yu. " Chu Qing smiled, but his eyes were quite alert.

" Hey, congratulations, King Chu. Having the Fourth Prince here will bring prosperity to the country. " Yu Yimeng's expression was sincere, as if he had really seen something.

The King of Chu laughed even more happily and said to Yu Yimeng: " Master Yu wanted to see my son, and now he has seen him ..."

" No problem, " Yu Yimeng took out the elixir from his sleeve and said to King Chu, " This is the best elixir in Penglai. "

The King of Chu quickly took the pill from Yu Yimeng, his eyes almost glued to it, and said to Chu Qing and Yu Yimeng: " Master Yu is well-informed, Qing'er, please accompany Master Yu for a walk, go quickly. "

Chu Qing looked at Yu Yimeng. Ling Yanqing's people wanted to see him. What was the matter? Since the King of Chu had spoken, Chu Qing and Yu Yimeng bowed to him and took their leave. It is very likely that Chu Yu's idea of refining the elixir was instigated by Yu Yimeng, so Chu Qing does not have a good impression of Yu Yimeng.

The two walked in the palace, but they went further and further away . Along the way, Chu Qing and Yu Yimeng did not say anything to each other.

It was not until the two of them reached the gate of a dilapidated palace that Yu Yimeng spoke to Chu Qing: " What the Second Prince did has nothing to do with me. It was his own choice. "

" By the way, " Yu Yimeng smiled slyly, " Does the Fourth Prince know the value of pi? " Chu Qing looked at Yu Yimeng. In the palace, he was not afraid of what Yu Yimeng might do, but what was his intention in asking about pi?

" I know. It's the ratio of a circle's circumference to its diameter. " Chu Qing frowned slightly.

Yu Yimeng let out a long sigh, looked up at the sky and muttered to himself.

" Three point one four one five nine two six, five three five seven. "

Chu Qing instantly realized that Yu Yimeng in front of him was definitely not from this world, because in this era, the calculation of pi could only reach four decimal places at most, which was not easy without the help of electronic computers.

However, just when Chu Qing wanted to speak to confirm, Yu Yimeng looked at Chu Qing. His eyes were quite dim, and he seemed a little bored. He put his index finger on his lips and whispered to Chu Qing: " Don't say it, the walls have ears. "

Qin Wuzhou stood on the other side of the wall. His hatred for Ling Yanqing was so strong that it almost became tangible, but now he was more worried about Chu Qing.

There were spies everywhere in the palace, and Chu Qing was certainly aware of that.

However, Yu Yimeng's alertness and vigilance were beyond his imagination.

In the original novel, there are no other time travelers except the protagonist of the original novel. The appearance of Yu Yimeng in front of him was quite abrupt. Chu Qing was quite suspicious about this. Yu Yimeng might be the protagonist of the original novel. However,

according to the timeline of the original novel, the protagonist Ling Yanqing should be in a very remote place, trying to establish an uprising army.

" Do you know what a piece of glass falling from the 20th floor means it wants to tell you? " Yu Yimeng suddenly asked. [1]

Chu Qing looked at Yu Yimeng with a strange look. As expected, Yu Yimeng did not expect Chu Qing's answer. He continued to answer what he had just said by talking to himself.

" It says goodnight to you. Because it's broken. "

Yu Yimeng laughed twice after he finished speaking, not caring about Chu Qing's reaction. He looked into the distance and said with some melancholy: " I wanted to nip the crisis in the bud, but it turns out that the variable lies with you. "

Chu Qing has silently labeled Yu Yimeng, or Ling Yanqing, a lunatic in her heart, but she doesn't know why he has become like this.

" I'm leaving. I hope you can satisfy me when we meet again. " After saying this, Yu Yimeng bowed gracefully to Chu Qing in Western etiquette, and then he slowly walked out of the palace.

Qin Wuzhou looked at Ling Yanqing who was gradually going away , wondering if he should ... kill him now ?

After hesitating for a moment, Chu Qing's safety prevailed. Qin Wuzhou was worried that something might happen to Chu Qing, so he secretly protected Chu Qing until Chu Qing got on the carriage.

On the other side, Ling Yanqing and the system have made preparations. As long as Qin Wuzhou appears in front of them alone, Ling Yanqing will use his points and the system to exchange for a one-time attack card to kill Qin Wuzhou, the future villain, in the Chu Kingdom Palace.

But Ling Yanqing walked very slowly and did not wait for Qin Wuzhou.

[Ling Yanqing: System, you must be mistaken. How could Qin Wuzhou be in the palace of Chu?]

[System: No, he is gone now.]

[Ling Yanqing: Let's go back. It seems that this life is a bit difficult.]

【system:?】

【Ling Yanqing: Oh, I forgot. You don't have the memory of the past, so you just assumed I didn't say anything.】

Chapter 50 Guardian

When Chu Qing returned to the mansion , he was still thinking about Yu Yimeng's words and actions, but after thinking about it, Chu Qing just felt that Yu Yimeng's behavior was quite strange , illogical , and his motives were unclear . If he had not been very normal in front of King Chu, Chu Qing would even suspect that he had come from a mental hospital.

After meeting Qin Wuzhou , the first thing Chu Qing did was to relay Yu Yimeng's behavior to Qin Wuzhou. After all, Qin Wuzhou was reborn and might have even dealt with Yu Yimeng in his previous life.

Qin Wuzhou patiently listened to Chu Qing's retelling of Yu Yimeng. As soon as Chu Qing finished speaking, Qin Wuzhou replied: "His real name is Ling Yanqing."

Chu Qing was not particularly surprised to hear Qin Wuzhou's answer. He had been quite suspicious before. Apart from the two variables, Qin Wuzhou and himself, the rest of the plot in this world was exactly the same as in the original novel. So the time traveler was most likely the protagonist in the original novel.

At this time, Xiao Changsheng's pigeon landed on Chu Qing's shoulder. Qin Wuzhou didn't blink. A snow-white pigeon landed on the shoulder of the gentle and cold young man. The scene was so beautiful that it was beyond words.

Chu Qing unfolded the secret letter, took a look at it, then raised his eyes to Qin Wuzhou and said, "Ling Yanqing has left Jianyang City."

Qin Wuzhou's emotions remained calm. Now was indeed not the time for them to settle their grudges, but he would definitely kill Ling Yanqing in the future.

A chaotic knock on the door, Chu Qing frowned, and Qin Wuzhou wisely returned to the ear room.

At the gate, Xiao Changsheng was panting. Chu Qing was a little confused. What could have happened that made Xiao Changsheng go straight to his mansion without even using a carrier pigeon?

"Something bad has happened, Fourth Prince," Xiao Changsheng said with a stern face, "Qin State defeated Chu State on the front line. General Jin was originally the general stationed at the border and the commander-in-chief, but the King of Chu insisted on replacing the general for some reason. This led to not only a disastrous defeat for Chu State, but also the massacre of 30,000 defeated prisoners of war, and General Jin is nowhere to be found."

"And what's quite strange is that this time the news spread very quickly. As long as the King of Chu got to know the news, the anger of everyone in Jianyang City, including the King of Chu, would be directed towards the only Qin person in the city – Qin Wuzhou, the Qin hostage."

After Xiao Changsheng delivered the news, he took a breath and went straight back to the Imperial Master's Mansion.

Chu Qing quickly recalled the original novel. According to the original novel, the failure of this battle would not happen for at least half a month, and the result would not be so tragic. It would take at least five days for the news to come back. In the original novel, when the King of Chu learned the news, he was furious. He ordered the second prince to reward Qin Wuzhou with 200 lashes.

The whip used for execution had iron spikes. In the original book, Qin Wuzhou narrowly escaped death after being tortured. It was only after the Qin Prime Minister Lu Xun sent people to use an extremely rare life-extending medicine that Qin Wuzhou was brought back from the brink of death.

Chu Qing guessed that it was most likely Ling Yanqing who pushed the plot forward, but the situation was urgent now and the truth could no longer be verified.

In this life, due to his intervention, the plot is completely different from the original. The person sent by Prime Minister Lu Xun to discuss cooperation with Qin Wuzhou had already been in He

County and was killed by Qin Wuzhou. Even if Lu Xun sent other negotiators later, I am afraid they would not be equipped with life-saving elixirs at all times. After all, Qin Wuzhou's current situation is completely different from the state of being abused by the Fourth Prince for a long time in the original book.

Chu Qing was quite calm at the moment. He said to Manager Peng beside him, "Hurry up and prepare the carriage. I want to go to the Second Prince's residence."

"Keep an eye on Qin Wuzhou," Chu Qing said to An Liu, "Don't let him leave the house. No, lock him up in the woodshed."

"Yes." An Liu replied.

There is no point in going to the palace now, as I am afraid that the King of Chu's decree has already been delivered to the Second Prince's residence.

Chu Qing got on the carriage. He thought that he must not let the emperor, who should have had a glorious life and was famous in history, die young because of his arrival. What's more, he inherited the body of the fourth prince of Chu, who had humiliated and abused Qin Wuzhou in his previous life.

In this life, he took his own initiative and used the original owner's body to protect Qin Wuzhou from disaster, which could be considered a way of settling grudges.

In the side room, Qin Qi looked quite solemn. He said to Qin Wuzhou, "Master, Qin's Prime Minister Lu Xun is now in Su'an Tower in Jianyang City and invites you to come."

"This old bastard." Qin Wuzhou's voice was low and his eyes were filled with hatred.

When Manager Peng went to prepare the carriage, Chu Qing suddenly called out to him.

"Manager Peng, call the palace doctor and bring a new set of clothes." Chu Qing lowered his eyes and said coldly.

"Yes." Although Manager Peng was confused, he believed that the Fourth Prince's order must have its reasons, so Manager Peng quickly prepared.

Chu Qing inexplicably recalled the look in Ling Yanqing's eyes when he was in the Chu State Palace. It seemed as if he was not looking at the sky, but like a prisoner longing for freedom, looking at the vast world outside. This desire was even to the point of being somewhat morbid. If Ling Yanqing was just an ordinary person with a system in hand, Chu Qing didn't think he would be a match for the reborn Qin Wuzhou, but now his strange and bizarre behavior was quite abnormal.

Chu Qing didn't know how he managed to influence the battle on the front line between Chu and Qin, nor did he know how he made the news of Chu's defeat pass back to Chu so quickly, but this incident made Chu Qing quite wary of Ling Yanqing.

In the original novel, the State of Chu suffered only a crushing defeat, and there was no story of 30,000 surrendered soldiers being annihilated. Moreover, General Jin quickly turned the situation around.

With Ling Yanqing's intervention, the State of Chu not only suffered a crushing defeat, but also had 30,000 soldiers killed, and even General Jin was missing.

Chu Qing got on the carriage. In the carriage, he imagined that if Qin Wuzhou was put in Ling Yanqing's position, even when facing an enemy country, Qin Wuzhou would not commit the brutal act of killing 30,000 soldiers.

In his previous life, what people criticized most about him were his harsh punishments and volatile personality. Qin Wuzhou was quite ruthless towards his enemies. At the same time, when he was in power, he attached great importance to the integrity of officials and hated forming cliques for personal gain, which offended many old families.

At the same time, his people-friendly policies for ordinary people made the landlords and the privileged class hate Qin Wuzhou to the core. Over time, Qin Wuzhou's reputation as a tyrant spread.

In sharp contrast to him is Ling Yanqing. Although there is no detailed description of him in the original novel, in order to confront Qin Wuzhou, he frantically won over the privileged class and promised them generous revenge. Chu Qing can imagine that his final road to success was based on the blood and tears of the lower-class people, and he reached the supreme position step by step.

Ling Yanqing doesn't care about people's life or death at all. When a person has the ability to change the world but is inhumane and unscrupulous, conventional methods will never be able to defeat him.

The carriage was moving very fast along the way. When they arrived at the Second Prince's residence, Chu Qing got off the carriage.

However, before Chu Qing could step into the Second Prince's residence, the eunuch arrived with the King of Chu's imperial edict.

The second prince Chu Yu was just about to receive the imperial edict. When he saw Chu Qing, there was some surprise in his eyes.

It seemed that the Second Prince was not even Ling Yanqing's chess piece. Chu Qing saluted with the Second Prince and waited for the eunuch to read out the decree.

The eunuch looked quite serious. He said to the second prince, "The King of Chu has ordered that the Qin hostage be given 200 lashes and executed immediately."

After reading the King of Chu's order, the eunuch turned to Chu Qing and said, "The King of Chu ordered me to bring a message to the Fourth Prince."

Chu Qing's eyes were stern. He took a step forward. The eunuch leaned over and said to Chu Qing, "The King of Chu said that he has shown mercy to the Qin hostage. If you try to stop him, you'll get into trouble."

After the eunuch finished speaking, he handed the King of Chu's edict and the instruments of execution to the second prince, then turned and left.

Just as described in the original book, the whip had iron spikes on it. Let alone two hundred lashes, an ordinary person would be beaten to death after just a hundred lashes.

The second prince Chu Yu held the edict from the King of Chu in his hand, smiling proudly. He deliberately placed the edict in front of Chu Qing, shook it, and then said: "Fourth brother has never bothered to come to my brother's mansion. Why are you in such a hurry to come here today?"

Chu Qing was quite calm. If he stayed in his mansion, waiting for the second prince to come to his mansion with the imperial edict in his hand, it would be too late.

The Second Prince Chu Yu was in no hurry to go to Chu Qing's residence to execute the foreign hostage. He looked at Chu Qing leisurely, expecting his brother, who always had a calm face, to panic and give him a good time.

But after Chu Yu looked at Chu Qing for a long time, his eyes became increasingly cold, without any trace of panic or pleading, which made him feel disappointed.

" My younger brother is so boring. " The second prince Chu Yu pretended to go to Chu Qing's mansion to carry out the King of Chu's order.

Chu Qing stretched out her hand and stopped Chu Yu.

" Wait. "

" Oh, " Chu Yu glanced sideways and laughed jokingly, " Are you regretting it? Are you feeling sorry for your little lover? "

" That's two hundred lashes. The lashing in the Great Chu is not ordinary. Ordinary people will be whipped to death with at most a hundred lashes. I'm actually looking forward to seeing if you can still keep your composure when your little lover is whipped to death in front of you. " Chu Yu raised an eyebrow at Chu Qing and picked up the torture instrument from the tray held by the servant.

Chu Qing smiled indifferently, took out a letter from his sleeve, and said to Chu Yu: " Some people don't know that they are in great trouble and are still complacent. "

Chu Yu didn't care about Chu Qing's words. To him, Chu Qing was just being mysterious in order to delay time. He took the letter from Chu Qing and handed it to the servant.

" Don't try to play tricks on me. You'll see after I finish executing you. " Chu Yu swung the whip and casually whipped the old tree next to him. The sound of the whip breaking through the air was piercing, and the bark was hooked by the iron thorns. Some of the servants around him even cried out in surprise.

" If you really want to protect your little lover, it's not impossible, " Chu Yu looked at Chu Qing with eyes full of jealousy and hatred, " How about you, the master, take the punishment for him? "

" Second Prince, this is the mission assigned to you by the King of Chu ..." The steward beside Chu Yu tried to stop his crazy behavior.

Chu Yu widened his eyes, looked at the steward, and shouted: " Get lost, a slave like you has no right to speak here. If you interrupt again, I will give you two hundred lashes first. "

The Second Prince's steward shut his mouth in fear and dared not say a word to persuade the Second Prince again.

" According to the rules of Da Chu, if the master takes the punishment on behalf of the slave, he can be exempted from 90% of the punishment. It's only twenty lashes. In exchange for the life of your little lover, it seems quite worthwhile? " Chu Yu added when he saw that Chu Qing did not reply.

Chu Yu just wanted to uncover Chu Qing's hypocritical mask. He was madly trying to prove to everyone that the Fourth Prince in front of him was just a coward, just like what Chu Qing did to him when he took Hanshi Powder before.

He wanted to return this shame to Chu Qing.

Chu Qing smiled and said, " That's what you said. "

In the bustling restaurant, Qin Wuzhou hurried to the agreed place, but did not see Lu Xun directly. Yun Yan was sitting at the table. When he heard Qin Wuzhou's footsteps, he stood up with a serious look on his face. He said to Qin Wuzhou: " Sixth Prince, please follow me. " Based on Qin Wuzhou's understanding of Lu Xun, this person would not do anything without benefits. What kind of benefits could make him temporarily put aside everything in Qin and come to Chu to see him?

Yun Yan saw Qin Wuzhou's grim expression and said softly, " Lord Lu has no other options. You have lived in Chu for a long time and don't know the situation of the struggle for the throne in Qin. Now, except for the twelfth prince who is only three years old, the other princes are either imprisoned or have died. "

" Let's go. "

Qin Wuzhou frowned. In the previous life, the fight for the throne of the Qin State did not come to an end so quickly. In the current situation, Lu Xun had no choice. Even the whole Qin State could only rely on him, a hostage in the Chu State.

Although this matter had only benefits and no disadvantages for him, Qin Wuzhou did not feel happy at all.

Yun Yan took many detours and walked for a long time before finally bringing Qin Wuzhou to where Lu Xun was. Lu Xun was very careful about his life, so he was in a remote mansion. Qin Wuzhou glanced around and saw countless secret guards patrolling in secret.

The door slowly opened, and an elegant middle-aged man sat on a stone bench inside the door. He held a chess piece in his hand. When he saw Qin Wuzhou beside Yun Yancai, he smiled and said, " Sixth Prince, please come in. "

Qin Wuzhou glanced at Lu Xun. This man was just like in his previous life, arrogant and greedy. Yun Yancai and Qin Wuzhou stepped into the mansion together. As soon as they entered, the door behind them was closed by the secret guards hiding in the dark.

Lu Xun stood up slowly, and Yun Yan followed behind him. Then Lu Xun and everyone in the mansion bowed to Qin Wuzhou sincerely.

" Your servant Lu Xun greets the Sixth Prince. "

...

When Qin Wuzhou heard Yun Yan say that Qin only had the three-year-old twelfth prince left, he expected that the ministers in Qin would be worried. However, he did not expect that Lu Xun would choose him so quickly due to the situation. After all, he had been quite arbitrary with the people sent by Lu Xun before.

" Prime Minister Lu, please stand up. " Qin Wuzhou's voice was low and seemed a little cold.

" Thank you, Sixth Prince. " Lu Xun stood up and said, " Sixth Prince, please take a seat. "

Qin Wuzhou and Lu Xun sat on the stone bench in the open air.

Lu Xun then began to explain: " Yancai should have told you just now that there is only one three-year-old prince left in Qin. The other princes have either died or lost their inheritance

rights. The court and the people, including the King of Qin, are interested in you to become the next King of Qin. "

" But you must show your achievements, " Lu Xun said as he looked at Qin Wuzhou, with a hint of disdain in his eyes. " Otherwise, I'm afraid the officials would rather choose your twelfth brother. "

Qin Wuzhou asked back: " Why didn't you choose the twelfth brother who was only three years old? "

Without waiting for Lu Xun to answer, Qin Wuzhou asked himself, " Oh, my twelfth brother's mother's family is the Zhu family. If my twelfth brother takes the position, the balance will not be maintained. "

Lu Xun's face looked a little ugly. Qin Wuzhou's implication was that he chose Qin Wuzhou just to find a puppet. Although his purpose was indeed so, he still felt very embarrassed when Qin Wuzhou said it in a veiled way.

But Qin Wuzhou didn't say it clearly, so Lu Xun could only laugh out loud in frustration.

" The Fourth Prince is right. " Lu Xun quickly adjusted his expression and continued, " We have received reliable information that the King of Chu is seriously ill and the internal affairs of Chu are in a mess. The Qin State's reforms have been successful. If you can make a fortune in Chu, it will be natural for you to become the crown prince or even the King of Qin. "

Although Qin Wuzhou knew that what Lu Xun meant by making a fortune in Chu was to send troops directly to attack Chu, he was not excited. Based on his understanding of Chu Qing, Chu Qing did not care about Chu. His mind was much broader than those ministers and princes who were obsessed with petty intrigues.

He cares more about people in a broad sense, and whether everyone can get better and better, just like what he did in He County.

The State of Chu had become rotten to the core, and its life span had come to an end. Qin Wuzhou estimated that once the current King of Chu passed away, the State of Chu would also perish.

After thinking for a long time, Qin Wuzhou said to Lu Xun: " Okay, but I can't go with you now. Give me a few more days. "

Lu Xun nodded indifferently and said to Qin Wuzhou: " A wise choice. "

The second prince Chu Yu's face became more and more distorted. He asked in disbelief: " What did you say? "

Chu Qing took a step forward. Although he looked cold and thin, he was calm and open-minded, making the Second Prince almost afraid to look directly at him.

" I said, I agree to the conditions you proposed. " Chu Qing smiled and said, " Come on, let's do it. "

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-11 00:13:15-2022-06-12 11:35: 21——

Thanks to the little angels who cast mines: Candy Dream, 1 ;

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: Cha Duoer Na, Can't See Through Ah Can't See Through 20 bottles; Leaf 9 bottles; –Qiluosheng 's Xiao Su Su– 4 bottles; The Long Road is Long, Only the Sword is My Company, Happy Every Day, Changqing, bingddd 1 bottle;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 51 Don't Move

The Second Prince Chu Yu originally thought that Chu Qing would never block Qin Wuzhou's punishment no matter what. He wanted everyone to see that Chu Qing was nothing but a fake and hypocritical person.

But he didn't expect Chu Qing to agree so readily . Is he crazy? Even if twenty lashes wouldn't kill him , it would be enough to take away half his life.

Thinking of Chu Qing being the prince who had been in the limelight recently , the Second Prince Chu Yu became even more hesitant. If he beat Chu Qing half to death , he was afraid that the court officials and the King of Chu would blame him instead.

If possible, Chu Qing naturally didn't want to suffer this. According to his way of doing things, he should take the responsibility of this matter first , and then find a way to make a big thing small , and a small thing nothing. What's more, Chu Yu has begun to hesitate .

However, the reason behind this punishment was not ordinary , but the hatred between the two countries. When the essence of the matter rose to national hatred , Chu Qing could not easily get away with it . Even if he had made contributions to disaster relief before, the punishment would still be borne by either him or Qin Wuzhou.

" t you do it another day" Why don " if you are so hesitant ? " Chu Qing turned around and pretended to leave.

The second prince thought again that the King of Chu never liked people who pretended to obey but actually disobeyed , and he had already fallen out of favor . This was a task assigned to him by the King of Chu, and he must not mess it up.

" You go and carry out the execution. " The second prince Chu Yu turned around and said to the steward whom he had just threatened.

The steward turned to look at the Second Prince, then the Fourth Prince. He trembled as he took the whip from the tray, shook it for a long time, then fell to his knees with a plop and cried to the Second Prince: " Second Prince, I don't want to die. "

The second prince Chu Yu kicked the steward with an ugly look on his face. The steward fell to the ground. He impulsively picked up the whip and hit Chu Qing with it, leaving several bloody marks.

The attendants and servants around were all stunned with astonishment, looking at Chu Yu with eyes full of resentment and injustice. After the disaster relief incident, the Fourth Prince had won the respect and love of almost everyone.

Chu Qing frowned slightly. He was mentally prepared. It was not as painful as he had imagined. It was even far less painful than when Qin Wuzhou gave him acupuncture.

...

" Stop it. "

Chu Yu's eyes were bloodshot. He looked outside the door and shouted, " Who? "

Chu Qing's posture was still elegant, but her body was stained with a lot of blood. The voice sounded like ... the eunuch?

The eunuch ran into the second prince's residence and saw Chu Qing's clothes stained with blood. He cried out: " Oh my God ... "

" The King of Chu has ordered that the Fourth Prince is sincere and kind to the people of the world. Since he is willing to be punished for the Qin hostage, then ... " The chief eunuch asked the Second Prince Chu Yu, " How many times did you whip the Fourth Prince? "

" Five whips. " The second prince Chu Yu had a gloomy look in his eyes.

" That's enough. "

The eunuch had just rushed in from the palace. He took a breath and said to Chu Qing, " Fourth Prince, please return home as soon as possible to recuperate. The King of Chu will come to visit you later. "

Chu Qing thought that the prince's followers had not yet dispersed, and the aristocratic families in the court were concentrating power. Although it was a bit unexpected, it was also reasonable. Chu Qing said to the eunuch: " Thank you, eunuch, thank you for me and my father as well. "

" You are too polite, Fourth Prince. " The eunuch looked at Chu Qing with heartache.

Chu Qing was in no hurry to return home, blood dripping down the back of his hand. He took a step forward, pulled up the collar of the Second Prince Chu Yu, leaned close to Chu Yu's ear, and whispered: " I will avenge you for the crime of sacrificing a young child and the injury inflicted on Ding Lanqi. Also, are you really my father's child? "

" Do you know that your mother and the palace guard named Qian have been secretly in collusion for many years? The King of Chu is looking for evidence. What do you think will happen to you when he finds it? "

" Remember to read the letter. "

After Chu Qing finished speaking, he let go of his hand, turned around calmly, and walked towards the carriage.

Everyone in the mansion made way for the Fourth Prince and watched Chu Qing leave with reverent eyes.

The Second Prince Chu Yu was feeling anxious. He actually knew that his mother had a particularly good relationship with a guard named Qian, but he had never thought about it in this way. Now that he thought about it, his mother did have an unusual relationship with that guard. It was obvious that he and Chu Qing were both princes with the same status, but everyone respected Chu Qing, regardless of whether they were from his family or not. It was obvious that he was having an affair with that Qin hostage, but they only said that Chu Qing's feelings were sincere. The second prince was extremely jealous.

After Chu Qing left, the eunuch sealed off the second prince's residence.

" The King of Chu has ordered that the Second Prince be confined to his residence. The time of his release is yet to be determined. "

The eunuch looked at the second prince with a rather cold look. After reading out the King of Chu's decree, he set off back to the palace.

Chu Qing got on the carriage, and the pain in her body began to spread gradually.

The court doctor was frightened by Chu Qing, who was covered in blood.

Chu Qing was quite familiar with the court doctor's medical skills, so he knew that it was no problem for him to deal with the external injuries. He said to the court doctor, " It's not serious. Please help me deal with it first. "

The court doctor agreed immediately and started to apply medicine and bandage the wound.

...

After the court physician bandaged him, Chu Qing changed into the clothes that had been prepared earlier. He coughed softly twice. Although Qin Wuzhou had detoxified him twice, his body was seriously weakened. He would definitely take good care of himself after this incident. Chu Qing got off the carriage. At this time, nothing could be seen on his body, but his face was pale and bloodless. A slightly cold wind blew, and Chu Qing couldn't help coughing twice.

An Liu returned to Chu Qing. He was about to report to Chu Qing what he had seen after following Qin Wuzhou, but Chu Qing stopped him with her eyes and asked softly, " Did you lock Qin Wuzhou in the woodshed? "

An Liu recalled that he had told Qin Wuzhou that Chu Qing wanted him to go to the woodshed, but Qin Wuzhou went there without asking why. So he replied, " He was locked up. "

Chu Qing breathed a sigh of relief, and the world suddenly spun before her eyes.

An Liu saw that Chu Qing was not in good condition, so he helped Chu Qing up. Chu Qing then stood firm with the help of An Liu's strength .

After stabilizing himself, Chu Qing immediately went to the main room.

When Chu Qing was lying on the bed, the King of Chu's carriage had already arrived at Chu Qing's door.

The eunuch summoned the arrival of the King of Chu. Chu Qing was lying powerlessly on the bed at this time. The King of Chu never left the palace, why did he suddenly come to his mansion today?

When Qin Wuzhou returned to the ear room, An Liu told him that Chu Qing wanted him to go to the woodshed. Although Qin Wuzhou was puzzled as to why Chu Qing did this, he believed that Chu Qing must have his reasons. When he was sitting in the woodshed, the announcement of the arrival of the King of Chu came from outside the door.

So that's how it is, Qin Wuzhou thought, Chu Qing must have anticipated that the King of Chu would come, so he let him hide in the woodshed. Qin Wuzhou looked out the window and saw that Qin Qi had already retreated to Qin with Lu Xun and others, but Qin Wuzhou gave him another task – to go to the battlefield and find the missing General Jin.

Qin Qi had almost dealt with the affairs of the State of Chu. Qin Wuzhou gave himself a few days. He wanted to persuade Chu Qing to go with him. The collapse of the State of Chu was inevitable. Chu Qing was knowledgeable, benevolent, and wise. He was a rare elegant gentleman in the world. There was no need for him to be buried with the corrupt State of Chu. At this time, the King of Chu brought the imperial physician to Chu Qing's bedroom. Chu Qing wanted to stand up and salute, but the King of Chu waved his hand and said to Chu Qing: "

Qing'er, there is no need to be polite. This is the royal physician, the prince with the most outstanding medical skills in the Chu royal palace. I brought him to treat you. "

Doctor Wang bowed to Chu Qing who was lying on the bed and said, " Greetings to the Fourth Prince. "

" Thank you, Doctor Wang. " Chu Qing said politely, but his voice was a little weak. The King of Chu did not have much patience for Doctor Wang. He said in a cold voice, " Go and treat my son quickly. Don't waste time. "

" Yes, yes. " Doctor Wang said yes repeatedly.

While Doctor Wang was examining Chu Qing's pulse, the King of Chu dismissed his servants and casually pulled over a chair in the room. Just like a normal father-son conversation, he said to Chu Qing: " Do you care so much about that Qin hostage? "

Chu Qing thought of the infatuated persona he had set up in front of the King of Chu last time. He had no choice but to continue acting. He was silent for a while before saying, " Yes. "

" You are too stupid. I have only met him once, but I can tell you very clearly that he is just using you now. " The King of Chu sighed and advised.

Chu Qing didn't know what to say, so she just remained silent.

" Forget it, you two are not the same kind of people after all, so cherish the present. " The King of Chu looked at Chu Qing and said, " With me here, there won't be any trouble. " Doctor Wang finished checking Chu Qing's pulse but did not tell her about his condition. He said to Chu Qing, " The Fourth Prince must take good care of himself. "

The King of Chu shook his head and left Chu Qing's residence helplessly. On the way, he casually asked, " Doctor Wang, how is my son? "

" The whipping punishment in Chu State has always been very torturous, " said Doctor Wang, somewhat embarrassed, " The Fourth Prince is already weak ..."

" Are you waiting to be punished? " the King of Chu sneered.

" If you don't rest well, you might die, " replied Doctor Wang.

The King of Chu frowned, waved his hand, and said to Doctor Wang: " From now on, you will go to the Fourth Prince's house to see a doctor every day. You can go down now. "

Doctor Wang said to the King of Chu: " Yes, I will take my leave now. "

As soon as the King of Chu left, Chu Qing quickly called the court doctor over. He forced himself to sit up and asked, " Do you have any medicine that can keep people alert for a short period of time? "

The court doctor thought for a moment and replied, " Yes, but he has overdrawn his body. "

Chu Qing recalled his arrangements. The letter he left for the second prince Chu Yu was a handwritten letter from Concubine Ni. There were many letters of various kinds in Concubine Ni's palace. It was nothing special, but this letter from Concubine Ni contained the agreement between her and her lover.

They were just a few words hidden quite deeply and had no connection with each other. If one had to take them out, with the power of the Ni family, whoever took them to the King of Chu

would certainly end up taking them out of context. However, Chu Qing circled the words and showed them to Concubine Ni's son Chu Yu. Chu Qing thought, he would definitely take the bait. Chu Qing was worried that Chu Yu would not read the letter, so he threatened the Second Prince. Now the news that the Imperial Concubine had an affair with the guard should have spread, and the King of Chu had become suspicious of Imperial Concubine Ni. Chu Qing knew that his plan had reached a critical moment, and of course he had to reap the fruits himself.

" Give it here. " Chu Qing stretched out his hand to the court doctor.

" But your body ..." The court doctor hesitated.

Chu Qing said coldly: " Hurry up. "

" Yes. " The court doctor took out a bottle of pills from the medicine box and handed it to Chu Qing. Chu Qing took one out and swallowed it.

After a while, the pill took effect and Chu Qing was quite satisfied with it. This pill also had an analgesic effect.

Chu Qing did not waste time. He took a dagger and asked An Liu to take him to the address written in the letter, which was a mountain road next to the palace outside the city.

Qin Wuzhou listened attentively, but Chu Qing did not come to find him. He noticed that Chu Qing and An Liu had left the mansion together, avoiding the sight of others. He remembered that Chu Qing had completely lost control when he saw Ding Lanqi before. Could it be ...

Qin Wuzhou followed the two without hesitation.

An Liu's footwork was very peculiar. He led Chu Qing forward in concealment and would always tell Chu Qing what to pay attention to.

Chu Qing only then realized that there were so many places in the blind spot of vision.

On the mountain path, Chu Yu was looking around nervously. He was very worried about his mother. In the letter, his mother had asked someone to meet her here. If someone saw them, it would be bad. Chu Yu was under house arrest. He could not order the guards and servants around, so he could only sneak out by himself.

Concubine Ni was naturally not here. Chu Qing modified the date in the letter. He looked at Chu Yu, and what appeared in his eyes was indeed the look of Ding Lanqi when he fell in front of him with serious injuries that day.

And there were also the two hundred children who were almost sacrificed. If Ding Lanqi had not been harmed, Chu Qing would not have been able to discover that Chu Yu was secretly preparing for the sacrifice in a dilapidated temple in the suburbs. Now, there would be countless families in the city who have truly lost their beloved children.

Chu Qing looked at the dagger in his hand that Qin Wuzhou had given him in Hejun. The hatred for his sister's death in his previous life and the hatred in this life seemed to merge together. He walked towards Chu Yu.

A light rain gradually began to fall from the sky, dripping softly and making the air extremely bleak.

" Why is it you? " Chu Yu was a little confused. Then he saw the dagger in Chu Qing's hand. His eyes widened. " You ... what do you want to do? "

" Don't you understand? " Chu Qing said with a smile, " I want to kill you. "

" Your injury has nothing to do with me. If you want to blame me, go find King Chu. " Chu Yu wanted to retreat, but was hit by the mysterious An Liu Points. He couldn't move. He was really panicked. " Chu Qing, calm down. "

" I am very calm, " Chu Qing said to Chu Yu, " You almost killed Ding Lanqi and two hundred children in the city. "

" They are all untouchables, their lives are worthless, and they deserve to die! " Chu Yu couldn't believe that this was the reason why Chu Qing killed him. Whether Chu Yu was the child of the King of Chu was a long time ago and it is impossible to verify it. As long as there was a possibility that Chu Yu was the child of the King of Chu, the King of Chu would not have killed him and would have at most kept him for life .

" The King of Chu just came to my residence, " Chu Qing held the dagger against Chu Yu's chest, " The imperial physician personally testified that you beat me so hard that I couldn't get out of bed. Even if the King of Chu investigated thoroughly, he wouldn't be able to find out that I killed you . Moreover, after the incident with Concubine Ni, do you think he would still care about your life? "

Chu Yu was terrified. An Liu had just pressed the acupoint that triggered his speech, and now he could only watch Chu Qing take action.

However, at this moment, Chu Qing's hand was firmly held by another hot hand. Chu Qing frowned and looked up, but saw Qin Wuzhou.

Qin Wuzhou stared at Chu Qing intently. He used some skill and the dagger fell into Qin Wuzhou's hand. He held an oil-paper umbrella in his hand to shield Chu Qing from the falling rain. Chu Qing had never taken a life, so he should be the one to do the killing .

He lowered his voice, leaned close to Chu Qing's ear, and asked: " Do you remember? I once said to you, "I am willing to be the sharp blade held by you." "

Before he finished speaking, Qin Wuzhou had already thrust the dagger into Chu Yu's chest. Chu Yu's pupils gradually dilated and he fell backwards.

" Now it's time for me to fulfill my promise. "

The rain started to get heavier. Chu Qing looked at Qin Wuzhou. He was about to say something when he felt dizzy.

Qin Wuzhou put his arm around Chu Qing's waist and supported her. When the King of Chu came to the mansion before, Qin Wuzhou did not have the opportunity to observe Chu Qing closely. Just now, he felt that Chu Qing's face was too ugly from a distance .

" You're injured. " Qin Wuzhou's voice became inexplicably terrifying. He asked, " Who did it? "

Chu Qing pointed at Chu Yu who was lying on the ground and said helplessly: " It was Chu Yu, but you have killed him . "

Qin Qi evacuated Jianyang City, and Qin Wuzhou hurried back. What happened in the Second Prince's Mansion was intentionally blocked by the King of Chu, so Qin Wuzhou recalled that Chu Qing had just mentioned Ding Lanqi to Chu Yu, so he asked: " Is it for Ding Lanqi? "

Chu Qing was silent for a while. Qin Wuzhou should not know about Qin's defeat of Chu yet. Moreover, it was his own initiative to protect Qin Wuzhou from this disaster. He did not want to

ask for repayment. So Qin Wuzhou did not need to know about this matter. Otherwise, wouldn't it just add to his troubles?

Besides, with Qin Wuzhou's personality, even if he knew about this, I wouldn't know how to make trouble with him. Chu Qing nodded.

Qin Wuzhou understood Chu Qing's temper and knew that if he made any decision, he would be unable to stop him. Fortunately, he was good at medicine and was confident that he could cure Chu Qing's injury.

Chu Qing looked at the sky and thought it was time for them to go back. Before he could say anything, Qin Wuzhou picked him up horizontally.

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing, who was lying quietly in his arms with a look of surprise on her face, and whispered, " Don't move, let's go back. "

Chu Qing understood that Qin Wuzhou wanted to speed up their return home, but he always felt that this posture was quite awkward. Along the way, Qin Wuzhou practiced Qinggong and An Liu was responsible for holding the umbrella.

They quickly and quietly returned to the mansion.

Along the way, Qin Wuzhou walked very fast with his Qinggong skills. Although Qin Wuzhou repeatedly assured that he and An Liu had good stealth skills and no one would see them, Chu Qing couldn't help but imagine how she would look in the eyes of outsiders. Chu Qing felt very embarrassed.

When Chu Qing was put on the bed by Qin Wuzhou, he covered his face with his hands, but his consciousness was already groggy.

Qin Wuzhou saw Chu Qing lying on the bed but had not put her hand down yet. Was Chu Qing ... shy?

" Chu Qing, " Qin Wuzhou explained softly, " It was just a temporary solution. Don't be angry. "

Chu Qing still didn't respond.

Qin Wuzhou was confused. This was not the first time he had held Chu Qing. Could it be that he walked too fast along the way and scared Chu Qing?

He took Chu Qing's hand away from her face, only to find that Chu Qing's face was flushed and her consciousness was blurred.

Qin Wuzhou hurriedly took Chu Qing's pulse and found it to be disordered and irregular.

Chu Qing regained consciousness a little. He looked at Qin Wuzhou, who was sitting beside the bed with a gloomy face, as if he wanted to kill someone . He felt inexplicably guilty.

" What did you eat? " Qin Wuzhou asked with a frown.

" Ahem, a drug to boost your spirits, " Chu Qing wailed in his heart. He couldn't hide this from Qin Wuzhou, who was proficient in medical skills. He added, " I just took one. "

Qin Wuzhou stretched out his hand, and Chu Qing wisely gave Qin Wuzhou the bottle of medicine that the court physician had given him.

Chu Qing watched Qin Wuzhou open the stopper of the medicine bottle and smell it. His face became even darker, and even his murderous intent became stronger.

Qin Wuzhou stood up. Chu Qing thought that the medicine was given by the court doctor. He quickly grabbed Qin Wuzhou's sleeve and stopped him, saying, " It has nothing to do with the court doctor. I forced him to give it to me. "

" That was also given by him. " Qin Wuzhou was still furious.

Chu Qing forced himself to stay alert and said, " It has nothing to do with him. "

" You must be aware of the condition of your body. The original poison has not been completely eliminated, and now you are injured. You are also taking this kind of elixir that overdraws your body. Do you really think your life is too long and want to die early? " Qin Wuzhou was so angry that his head was almost dizzy.

Chu Qing thought about it and realized that he was asking for trouble, but the injury could be healed after some rest. He was obviously very sensible. However, if this punishment was imposed on Qin Wuzhou, without Lu Xun to find the life-extending elixir for Qin Wuzhou, Qin Wuzhou would most likely die. Thinking this way, it was still worth it.

" Qin Wuzhou, " Chu Qing thought for a moment and decided not to talk about this topic with Qin Wuzhou, " I feel dizzy. "

Qin Wuzhou lost his temper in an instant. He hurried back to Chu Qing's bedside and said in a panic while checking her pulse: " It should be caused by palpitations. Don't panic. Wait until the effect of the medicine wears off and her pulse returns to normal. "

The author has something to say:

QAQ I set the wrong time today, sorry little angels, usually I try to update at 6 o'clock, love you——

Chapter 52 Go to Sleep

" Yeah. " Chu Qing nodded.

Qin Wuzhou helped Chu Qing get some water , handed it to Chu Qing's lips, and said softly: " This medicine has a complex composition . You didn't take much , so it's not advisable to use other medicines to offset it . Drink more water. "

Chu Qing originally wanted to hold the cup and drink the water himself , but he really had no strength left. Helplessly , he could only borrow Qin Wuzhou's hand and drink up the water in the cup.

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing lying on the bed so obediently and drinking water from his hand, and couldn't help thinking that it would be great if Chu Qing could always be so obedient. Perhaps because he was distracted for a moment , Qin Wuzhou fed her too quickly . Before Chu Qing could drink, some warm water flowed down her cheek.

Qin Wuzhou quickly put the cup aside . There was no cloth for wiping nearby, so he used his sleeve to hastily wipe the water stains on Chu Qing's cheeks and lips.

Chu Qing felt like a doll being toyed with by a guy who had no sense of caring for others . He protested, " Qin Wuzhou, stop wiping it . It's already dry. "

Qin Wuzhou stopped quickly and found that Chu Qing's lips were rubbed red by him.

" I'll sleep for a while. " The effect of the medicine he had taken earlier gradually wore off, and Chu Qing felt more and more dizzy.

Qin Wuzhou placed his hand on Chu Qing's forehead, and the effect of the medicine wore off.

" Go to sleep. "

When Chu Qing woke up again, it was already the next day . Just as he was about to get up , Qin Wuzhou walked in from outside with a bowl of medicine.

"..." Chu Qing looked at the bowl of medicine in Qin Wuzhou's hand . What should she do if he really wanted to drink it?

Qin Wuzhou looked up and saw Chu Qing looking at the medicine bowl in his hand with a little disdain . He comforted her in a gentle tone: " Put in licorice , it won't be bitter. "

" Really? " Chu Qing sat up, took the bowl of medicine from Qin Wuzhou and asked.

" real. "

Chu Qing took a sip tentatively, and just as Qin Wuzhou said, he slowly drank the medicine. Qin Wuzhou took the bowl of medicine that Chu Qing had finished drinking and placed it on the table beside him.

" Why do you have to do it yourself? " Although Qin Wuzhou knew that with Chu Qing's temper, Chu Yu was bound to have a bad ending by jumping around in his minefield, not to mention that Chu Qing's reaction when Ding Lanqi fell at the door of the mansion was really disturbing. Now it seems that Chu Qing had planned at that time to deal with Chu Yu personally. Chu Qing lowered his eyes and whispered, " Because of hatred. I hate that he caused countless innocent children to die because of his greed, and I also hate that I was powerless to do anything at the beginning ..."

" Ding Lanqi looks a lot like my deceased relative, " Chu Qing thought for a moment and explained to Qin Wuzhou, " I was indeed a little out of control at the time. "

" Don't force yourself, " Qin Wuzhou stared into Chu Qing's eyes and said in a low voice, " If you don't want to say it, don't say it. "

Chu Qing raised her eyes. Qin Wuzhou's eyes were dark, with some stubbornness, but more of it was meticulous consideration and respect.

" Okay. " Chu Qing breathed a sigh of relief. " The King of Chu suddenly came to my house earlier, saying he was visiting, but I don't know what his intention was. "

" The words and deeds of the King of Chu are untrustworthy. " Qin Wuzhou recalled what he had heard by chance before, that Chu Qing was not the King of Chu's biological son, and that the King of Chu wanted to praise Chu Qing to death. He reminded Chu Qing, " When your biological father was alive, he had a very bad relationship with the King of Chu. "

" When I was in Qin State, I had heard that the Crown Prince of Chu State was extremely talented and flawless. It was a pity that he died young due to God's envy. The current King of Chu was just an unknown and useless prince of Chu State. " Qin Wuzhou said to Chu Qing based on his previous life and the history of Chu State that he learned later.

" If the crown prince of Chu had succeeded to the throne, Chu might not be as dire as it is today. " Chu Qing sighed.

" Chu Qing, if you are willing, " Qin Wuzhou said to Chu Qing solemnly, " you will be better than your father. "

" This world needs a wise leader. "

Chu Qing took a breath of cold air. Qin Wuzhou ... what did this mean? Was he testing her, or did he really think so?

" I don't mean that. " Chu Qing raised his eyes and looked at Qin Wuzhou. The wise rulers in history books were all 007 kings of roll. He just didn't want to give up. What's more, in addition to assisting Qin Wuzhou, he also wanted to find a chance to go back.

" I've placed all my bets on you, " Chu Qing said jokingly, " Please don't let me lose. " For Qin Wuzhou, power is his support and the obsession he had been pursuing all his life in his previous life. But now, it is far less important to him than the young man who is lying on the bed and looking at him peacefully.

If Chu Qing wanted power, Qin Wuzhou thought, he was willing to be beneath him and become the sharpest blade in his hand, because he deserved it.

" I won't let you down. " Qin Wuzhou's expression was solemn, as if he was making a vow. " Your wish is the direction of my sword. "

Chu Qing stared at the man sitting beside his bed and felt touched. In the book, he had read about this man's entire past. Qin Wuzhou had grown step by step from a humiliated Qin hostage to a king who unified the world. He knew what power meant to him. It was the cornerstone of his life and also his lifelong pursuit and ambition.

He had never thought that he would have such an important position in Qin Wuzhou's heart. This attention and friendship far exceeded Chu Qing's expectations, and he didn't know how to respond to Qin Wuzhou.

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing, whose expression was becoming more and more serious, and comforted her: " Chu Qing, you don't have to feel burdened. This is my choice. "

Chu Qing seemed to have suddenly figured something out. He smiled and said to Qin Wuzhou: " I hope you can stay like your youth, and never forget your original intention. We are happy to know each other. " [1]

" I hope I can be a witness to the miracle. " Chu Qing stared at Qin Wuzhou without blinking, and then added, " Witness the miracle created by you. "

Chu Qing's gaze was pure and firm, as bright as if it fell into the stars. Qin Wuzhou didn't even notice that his heartbeat had become abnormally fast. He had never wanted to hold Chu Qing in his arms as much as he did now.

Qin Wuzhou's index finger moved. He thought about it again and again, and finally restrained his impulse.

" The court doctor treated your wound yesterday. It's time to change the dressing today. " Qin Wuzhou asked calmly, " Do you need my help? "

Chu Qing nodded and said to Qin Wuzhou: " Yes, I need it. Thank you very much. "

Qin Wuzhou's hand, stretched forward, remained in mid-air. He thought for a moment and asked, " Shall I help you undress? "

" No, no. " Chu Qing shook his head repeatedly, and he quickly took off his clothes.

Qin Wuzhou looked at the white gauze covering Chu Qing's clothes, and his hatred for Chu Yu grew even stronger. If Chu Yu had not been dead, he would have tortured him and made him understand what it meant to live a life worse than death.

The gauze was slowly removed. Qin Wuzhou looked at the wound in front of him and the rather rough method used by the court doctor to treat the wound. Qin Wuzhou's face turned ugly again.

"What's wrong?" Chu Qing didn't understand. Qin Wuzhou was fine before, why did he look angry again?

"The doctor in your house can go now." Qin Wuzhou's voice was slightly cold and his tone was quite bad.

"..." Chu Qing explained, "Yesterday in the carriage, it was already very good that the court doctor could do this. After all, his medical skills are limited and he is definitely not as good as yours."

For Chu Qing's sake, Qin Wuzhou did not want to argue with the court doctor.

Qin Wuzhou silently picked up the medicine powder and carefully treated Chu Qing's wound. With the comparison, Chu Qing couldn't help but sigh. No wonder Qin Wuzhou looked down on the court doctor so much. Qin Wuzhou was really very cautious and careful when treating his wound. He hardly felt any pain. Compared with the court doctor's method of applying medicine yesterday, there was a world of difference.

Yubai's back was covered with bloody wounds, looking quite hideous and terrifying. When Qin Wuzhou was treating Chu Qing's wounds, he could hardly imagine how Chu Qing had endured such torturous injuries yesterday.

As the medicine contained sedative ingredients, Chu Qing was already drowsy when Qin Wuzhou re-banded her. Qin Wuzhou helped Chu Qing put on her underwear again and helped her lie down slowly.

Qin Wuzhou tucked the corner of the quilt for Chu Qing. He looked at Chu Qing's sleeping face, but his eyes were so paranoid as if he wanted to rub the person in front of him into his own bones and blood.

In the palace of King Chu.

The eunuch trembled and informed the King of Chu of the news.

"Your Majesty, the Second Prince ... is dead."

The King of Chu looked gloomy, but he did not rush to ask about the Second Prince's situation. Instead, he asked, "How is the investigation of the Imperial Concubine going?"

The deputy commander of the Imperial Guard stepped forward, bowed, and replied, "It is true that Concubine Ni had an affair with Guard Qian. The evidence is irrefutable."

The King of Chu was so angry that he swept all the teapots and other items around him to the ground. The porcelain smashed to the ground with a loud bang, and the fragments were all over the ground. The ashes in the incense burner poured onto the ground.

"This whore," the King of Chu's anger was almost turning into reality. He pointed outside the door and said to the deputy commander, "Go and arrest those two people quickly."

"Yes." The deputy commander of the Imperial Guard took the order and left.

The face of the King of Chu was extremely red, and he was breathing hard, as if he had lost his composure due to anger. Only the eunuch saw this and thought to himself that something was wrong.

Soon, the deputy commander of the Imperial Guard escorted Concubine Ni and Guard Qian over.

The King of Chu did not say anything. He walked down from the high bed and came to Concubine Ni who was kneeling on the ground. He kicked Concubine Ni in hatred and no longer loved her as much as he once did.

" Why? " the King of Chu roared unwillingly, " How can I be inferior to this lowly ant ? " Concubine Ni had just learned the news of the death of her own son Chu Yu. For her, there was nothing left in this world worth her clinging to.

She suddenly laughed out loud, tearing away all her past tenderness and charm: " You are not as good as Qian Shao in any way. You are ugly, have a bad temper, and believe in immortality like a fool. Are there really immortals in this world? "

" Even if there is, immortals will not care about the power of the world. How can they give you skills and send you elixirs? Those are just scams. " Concubine Ni knew that she could not escape death, so she said everything that no one dared to say.

" Back then, the crown prince was brilliant and unrivaled in the world, but he died tragically for no apparent reason. Does that really have nothing to do with you, the ultimate beneficiary? "

" The Ni family, the Wang family, and the Chu family are all extremely powerful, but you haven't touched them at all. I think you are afraid that the scandal you committed back then will be exposed, you coward. "

Concubine Ni was laughing and crying at the same time, her hair was already messy. She continued: " Yu'er is your child, but it's a pity that you don't believe me. How does it feel to kill your own son with your own hands? "

The King of Chu's face was red with a hint of dark, his chest rose and fell, his breathing was heavy like a blower, and his hand was shaking as he pointed at Concubine Ni.

" Come ... someone, " the King of Chu swayed in place, " Take this vicious woman away and turn her into a human pig. I want her to watch her adulterer being tortured to death! "

Concubine Ni smiled and said, " Chu Han, do you think that if we are discovered by you, we will still have the thought of living? "

Blood oozed from the corners of Concubine Ni's mouth. She was breathing out more than breathing in, so she crawled towards the guard Qian beside her.

" Mr. Qian, I am a burden to you. " Concubine Ni finally touched the corner of Guard Qian's clothes.

Guard Qian held Concubine Ni's hand and he also committed suicide by taking poison. Their bodies fell together, like a pair of star-crossed lovers.

The King of Chu looked at the scene in front of him with his eyes wide open. He gasped and began to cough violently. While coughing, he shouted intermittently: " Quick ... call ... call the imperial ... doctor ... "

The eunuch rushed forward and tried to support the King of Chu, but the King fell to the ground and lost consciousness.

For a moment, Yunchong Palace was in chaos.

...

A white dove spread its wings and flew into Chu Qing's mansion carrying a letter.

Chu Qing sat on the bed, watching the pigeon land on the bedding, waiting obediently for Chu Qing to take the letter. Chu Qing touched the pigeon's round head. The pigeon was quiet and kept its green eyes open obediently, even raising its foot that held the letter.

Chu Qing couldn't help laughing when he saw this. He smiled and said to Qin Wuzhou who was guarding him beside the bed: " Xiao Changsheng's skills in raising pigeons are really good. "

Qin Wuzhou snorted coldly and said reluctantly: " He only knows how to raise pigeons. "

Chu Qing's smile did not diminish. After taking the letter from the pigeon's feet, he took out a handful of corn from a small drawer on the side. After the pigeon pecked the corn bit by bit, Qin Wuzhou quickly threw the pigeon out of the window.

When Qin Wuzhou turned around and returned to the bed, he saw Chu Qing smiling.

" ? "

Chu Qing laughed for a long time before he stopped. He said to Qin Wuzhou, " Don't be so angry. This is Xiao Changsheng's pigeon, not Xiao Changsheng himself. "

Qin Wuzhou had felt uncomfortable before when he saw Chu Qing being so intimate with the pigeon, and it was even more so now.

Chu Qing didn't notice Qin Wuzhou's inexplicable awkwardness. After he finished speaking, he unfolded the letter, read two lines, and the smile on his face disappeared.

After Chu Qing finished reading, he handed the letter to Qin Wuzhou and said, " The King of Chu has thoroughly investigated the matter of Concubine Ni. Concubine Ni and the guard she had an affair with both committed suicide by taking poison. The King of Chu was so angry that he fell to the ground and could not get up. "

Qin Wuzhou took a quick glance and found that the content of the letter was not much different from what Chu Qing said. He placed the secret letter on the candle flame and let it slowly burn out.

" This cuckolding lasted for more than ten years, and the King of Chu was very proud.

Before Concubine Ni died, she risked everything she should and shouldn't say. No wonder the King of Chu fainted from her anger, " Chu Qing said lightly. The King of Chu really had it all to blame.

Chu Qing was talking, and suddenly he became a little worried. He frowned and said to Qin Wuzhou: " The King of Chu has already taken an overdose of mercury-based pills ..."

Qin Wuzhou also thought of this. He recalled his previous life. Logically, the King of Chu was still more than a month away from death. This was only possible with the help of elixirs offered by the so-called immortal masters around him.

In this life, with Xiao Changsheng watching over him, the pills that the King of Chu took had nothing to do with mercury. Even if he was angry, he would not die so quickly. However, Qin Wuzhou remembered that Ling Yanqing had once disguised himself as an immortal master and stayed in the King of Chu's palace for a period of time. He did not hesitate at all and asked Chu Qing: " Chu Qing, I am going back to Qin. Are you willing to go with me? "

Qin Wuzhou thought about it again, and felt that he seemed to ask rather hastily, and then added: " If you are willing, when I become the King of Qin, you will be the Prime Minister. " He shook his head again and asked, " Or the regent? You can take any position you want in the court of Qin. I promise that no one can stop you. Are you willing? "

Just as Chu Qing was about to speak, there was a knock on the door.

" who? "

Manager Peng hurriedly said outside the door: " The chief eunuch has brought the King of Chu's oral order. The King of Chu summons you to enter the palace immediately. "

The author has something to say:

【 1 】 Selected from "Chu Ci".

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-12

11:40:35-2022-06-13 09:44: 16——

Thanks to the little angel who irrigated the nutrient solution: Lelele – a female fairy 24 bottles; Rabbit sauce 6 bottles; . 5 bottles; bingddd 1 bottle;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 53 Soft Heart

" I understand . Please ask Manager Peng to reward the eunuch for me. " Chu Qing said to the closed door.

" Yes, the Fourth Prince. "

Chu Qing heard the sound of Manager Peng retreating outside the door. He looked extremely solemn . Thinking about the speculation about the King of Chu's health just now , Chu Qing felt that the King of Chu 's summons this time might not be that simple.

" Chu Qing, are you willing to go with me? " Qin Wuzhou asked again . Ling Yanqing had predicted the chaos in the world much earlier. Soon, Qin's Prime Minister Lu Xun would send a team to pick him up. If Chu Qing continued to stay in Chu, his situation would be extremely difficult.

Chu Qing knew that Qin Wuzhou wanted to take him away out of good intentions, but he couldn't leave at the moment.

" If I were alone, I would go with you . I don't care which country I'm in, but in the near term, there are so many people in my house , and I have to make sure they are properly accommodated. In the long term, even if the Chu State is destroyed , it will definitely not be unrelated to me. "

" If I can , I hope to do my part to mitigate the losses and casualties caused by the change of regimes. "

Chu Qing slowly finished explaining the reasons why he was unwilling to leave Chu State with Qin Wuzhou. He shook his head helplessly and said to Qin Wuzhou: " If the situation could be more relaxed for a month , I should be able to make proper arrangements , but in the current situation , I am afraid I can only take it one step at a time. "

The plot of the original novel seemed to have been fast-forwarded . Although Chu Qing understood the plot and was prepared, she was still caught off guard.

" Qin Wuzhou, Chu is the country where I grew up. No matter what, I can always protect myself here. You are different, " Chu Qing thought of the hostility of the King of Chu and the Crown Prince towards Qin Wuzhou . " Even if the Crown Prince ascends the throne, I can still go to He County with Prime Minister Bian. "

" But if you stay here, as the country of Chu becomes more and more chaotic, your situation will only become more and more dangerous, " Chu Qing thought again and again and advised, " If possible, leave here as soon as possible. "

An Liu had followed Qin Wuzhou before, and although he did not eavesdrop on what Qin Wuzhou talked about with the mysterious visitor, Chu Qing guessed that the person who came to see Qin Wuzhou was a lobbyist sent by Qin's Prime Minister Lu Xun, and given the current situation, he was most likely going to take Qin Wuzhou back.

" No hurry, " Qin Wuzhou said calmly, " You go into the palace first. I'll wait for you here. The specific situation has not yet been determined. "

" Yes, " Chu Qing said as she changed her clothes, " I hope the King of Chu is okay. " Chu Qing changed her clothes and got on the carriage. Qin Wuzhou watched Chu Qing leave. Just as he was about to hide and follow Chu Qing to the King of Chu's palace, he suddenly realized that someone was secretly watching him. The mansion suddenly became very quiet.

A hint of murderous intent spread out, Qin Wuzhou's eyes were sharp, his eagle eyes were fierce, and his gaze was full of cruelty.

Qin Wuzhou slowly drew out the sword from his waist. The silver light flashing on the sword reflected a figure holding a sharp blade. Qin Wuzhou used the force of drawing the sword to spin quickly.

" bite-- "

The knife and the sword collided, making a harsh and unpleasant sound. assassin took a few steps back and said in a hoarse voice: " You have some skills. "

" Who sent you? " Qin Wuzhou's voice was cold.

" The fourth prince Chu Qing. " The assassin laughed a few times and said to Qin Wuzhou. Qin Wuzhou's murderous intent became stronger. He sneered and said, " I hope that when you fall into my hands later, you can be as stubborn as you are now. "

" Oh, you don't believe it? " The assassin took a few steps back and continued, " What a deep love between you two. "

" If you want to catch me, you'll have to see if you have the ability to do so. Besides, who said I came here alone? " The assassin waved his hand, and more than a dozen men in black dressed like him jumped into the mansion from outside.

Qin Wuzhou looked at the assassins around him , his eyes narrowed slightly.

The leader waved his hand and said to the crowd: " Go ahead, take his head and you will be rewarded with 5,000 gold. "

...

Chu Qing got off the carriage. He had been uneasy ever since he received the decree from the King of Chu. Now he was even more restless. Chu Qing took a deep breath and followed the eunuch into the palace.

In front of the Yunchong Palace, Crown Prince Chu Chen was standing outside the door anxiously. In addition, some officials above the second rank had also been summoned by the King of Chu, but they had no right to enter and could only stand outside the door waiting for the King of Chu's orders.

The emptiness and crisis of the Chu State are known to everyone in the court. On one side is the ignorant and foolish Crown Prince Chu Chen, and on the other side is the Fourth Prince Chu Qing, who is extraordinary, capable, and kind-hearted.

If the State of Chu could still withstand the turmoil, the Prince's Party would surely gain an overwhelming advantage. But right now the situation in the State of Chu is extremely bad. The Prince's Party is not stupid. If they continue to support the Prince, the country will probably perish in a few days. What's the use of any greater power?

Therefore, when the prince came, the ministers had no reaction, but when the ministers saw Chu Qing, they seemed to calm down a little.

Faced with overly attentive ministers, Chu Qing reacted as usual. He greeted these ministers calmly.

The eunuch saw Chu Qing and hurried forward, saying to Chu Qing: " Fourth Prince, you are finally here. The King of Chu has summoned you to see him alone. "

Chu Qing saw the situation and deduced that the King of Chu might not have much time left.

The chief eunuch opened the door of the hall for Chu Qing. Amid the envious, jealous, and admiring gazes of the crowd, Chu Qing once again stepped into the palace covered with white curtains.

The hall was extremely quiet. Every step Chu Qing took forward echoed clearly in the hall. He was thinking about the worst-case scenario. If the King of Chu gave him a cup of poisoned wine on the spot, it would not be a certain death. By now, Prime Minister Bian should have joined forces with Xiao Changsheng, and the imperial guards were not completely united.

Chu Qing walked to the bottom of the high bed, where the King of Chu was lying. Hearing footsteps, he hurriedly asked, " But Qing'er? "

Chu Qing looked calm, his white clothes were whiter than snow, and his appearance was dignified. He maintained the most basic courtesy and replied: " Father, it's me. "

" Qing'er, come up quickly and let your father see you. " The King of Chu's voice was hoarse, and he was as anxious as if he had grasped a life-saving straw.

Chu Qing walked up step by step, and finally stood beside the bed of King Chu.

" Father is in poor health, why don't you take more rest? " Chu Qing didn't want to say anything more to the King of Chu.

The King of Chu sighed and said to Chu Qing: " I don't have much time left. I am now on my deathbed. I want to talk to you. Qing'er, sit down. "

" Father is cultivating the way to immortality, and he will soon be able to ascend to heaven, " Chu Qing sat down beside the bed. He intended to play the King of Chu's play to the end. " Now he has only experienced a disaster. "

The King of Chu laughed at himself and said, " Qing'er is the smartest of all my children. You must know that the so-called alchemy practice is nothing but a scam to deceive yourself and others. "

Chu Qing was surprised. He had always thought that the King of Chu was a devout believer in alchemy, but he didn't expect that it was all just an act.

The King of Chu did not continue to explain, but changed the topic to the past.

" When I was a prince, the Crown Prince of Chu was the eldest son of the Queen, " the King of Chu recalled. " The Crown Prince of Chu was famous throughout the world. Everyone knew that he was extremely talented and brilliant , the best in the world. It was a pity that he died young. "

" Brother, you were indeed very capable back then. I'm not afraid of you laughing at me. I'm not fit to be an emperor at all , " the King of Chu sighed. " I was just an unpopular prince back then. The Crown Prince's death had nothing to do with me. "

" He committed suicide . "

When the King of Chu said this, he looked at Chu Qing and asked, " Qing'er must be very confused. What did I say to the Crown Prince? "

" You are not my child, but the eldest son of the Crown Prince. "

Chu Qing had known for a long time that he was not the King of Chu's child. He was surprised that the King of Chu actually told him all this at this time.

King Chu looked at Chu Qing's surprised expression, took a breath, and then said, " This is the order of the late emperor. The poison in your body was put in by the crown prince. "

" Here is the antidote and your imperial decree of succession. I have already ordered the death of the crown prince. Let this heartless creature come down to accompany me. " The King of Chu handed the pill to Chu Qing with trembling hands.

The eunuch had followed the King of Chu for decades and naturally understood what he meant. He took the edict of succession and quickly walked outside the palace to read it out.

Chu Qing held the pill in his hand with an obscure expression. The thing he least wanted to happen had happened. He was afraid that he could not shirk responsibility now. Judging from the look of the King of Chu, the prince should have become the King of Chu's burial object.

" Why did father choose me in the end? " Chu Qing really didn't understand.

" I am incompetent and can only numb myself with alchemy, but you are different. You can turn danger into safety in He County and govern He County properly. I am relieved to hand over the State of Chu to you. " The King of Chu smiled and continued, " What's more, Qing'er, who is willing to risk his life to go to He County to provide disaster relief, is more worthy of my dying entrustment than the prince who is willing to kill his father for power. "

" However, " the King of Chu's expression darkened, and he coughed desperately, as if he was going to carve his lungs out, " Qing'er is still too soft-hearted. The Qin hostage has evil intentions. I will get rid of him for you, so that you won't regret it in the future ..."

The King of Chu's hands hung limply on the bed, his eyes were open but his pupils were dilated. Chu Qing had no energy to pay attention to what happened to the King of Chu. He got up in a hurry and wanted to rush back to the mansion. The next moment he realized that with the

decisiveness the King of Chu showed before his death, the assassins sent by the King of Chu would surround Qin Wuzhou in the mansion as soon as he stepped out of the mansion. Qin Wuzhou is a martial arts expert. Chu Qing forced himself to calm down. Since he is the next King of Chu for sure, he has the right to do whatever he wants even if the Chu State is in ruins. The person who handles things secretly for the emperor is usually the deputy commander of the Imperial Guard, but this person usually does not show up and is like a hidden blade in the emperor's hand.

" Where is the deputy commander of the Imperial Guard? " Chu Qing stood up and asked sternly.

" I'm here. " The deputy commander of the Imperial Guard appeared in front of Chu Qing. After seeing the other person's appearance clearly, Chu Qing asked in surprise: " Commander Chai? "

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-13 09:44:16-2022-06-14 10:09: 58——

Thanks to the little angels who cast mines: Xinxin 1 ;

Thanks to the little angel who irrigated the nutrient solution: bingddd 1 bottle;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 54 Stop

" It's me. " Chai Tanxiong's eyes were full of excitement . He could finally serve the Fourth Prince openly.

" Hurry up and notify the imperial guards who are trying to assassinate Qin Wuzhou and ask them to stop. " Chu Qing said hurriedly.

" Don't worry, Fourth Prince ." Chai Tanxiong handed Chu Qing a letter of surrender , which was to give Qin Wuzhou a chance to live . " On the surface, the Imperial Guards are assassinating him , but in reality they are showing mercy. As long as they force Qin Wuzhou out of Jianyang City , they will never harm the life of the Qin hostage. "

Chu Qing looked at Chai Tanxiong's face with an "I understand all" expression and knew that this man had also misunderstood, but Chu Qing was too lazy to explain and just let it go.

" An Liu. " Chu Qing shouted.

An Liu was the guard brought into the palace by Chu Qing . He walked into the palace and said to Chu Qing: " I am here. "

" Go and pick up Qin Wuzhou, and bring me a message. "

to tell Qin Wuzhou that he had no choice but to become the new King of Chu and that they would probably have to meet on the battlefield in the future , but he didn't say it out loud. He picked up a piece of rice paper and wrote down everything he wanted to say to Qin Wuzhou in the letter.

Chu Qing handed the letter to An Liu.

" Take this letter to him for me. "

" Yes. " An Liu bowed and left.

Chai Tanxiong reminded him, " Fourth Prince, you are now only one step away from the succession ceremony to become the king of Chu. If you want to meet Qin Wuzhou , it is not difficult. "

" No need. " Chu Qing turned his head and closed the King of Chu's eyes.

For some reason, Chu Qing still felt uneasy. He looked at the dead King of Chu again . In the original novel, the death of King Chu was followed by the destruction of the State of Chu. Everyone knows that the King of Chu cares about his reputation , but before he died, he personally admitted that he was incompetent . He seemed to be confused all his life, but he lived the most sober life . Countless kings were constrained by their state and became extremely confused before they died, but the King of Chu's arrangement was like a different person ...

Chu Qing looked at Chai Tanxiong again, and he realized that he was already in the trap. The fact that Chai Tanxiong was the deputy commander of the Imperial Guard was not a coincidence, but a deliberate act by the King of Chu in order to paralyze him.

Thinking of this, Chu Qing hurriedly said to Chai Tanxiong who was about to leave Yunchong Palace: " Deputy Commander Chai, please stay. "

Chai Tanxiong stopped and turned around with a little confusion.

" Get ready, I want to go see him in person. " Chu Qing didn't even notice that his tone had lost its usual calmness.

—
...

Dozens of men in black silently swung their blades towards Qin Wuzhou.

The sword in Qin Wuzhou's hand flashed instantly. No one could see how he drew the sword. The wind and clanging sound of the sword, carrying a fierce murderous intent, swept towards the assassins .

the assassins was about to go around Qin Wuzhou when a crack appeared on the blade in his hand. In the blink of an eye, Qin Wuzhou's sword actually cut off his blade.

Before the leader could be shocked, he looked at his subordinates around him and discovered that not only his own blade was broken, but almost all the blades he swung were cut off. Not only was the sword in Qin Wuzhou's hand made of extraordinary material, Qin Wuzhou himself was even more unfathomable.

the assassins was not panicked at all. He made a hand gesture and all the assassins hid themselves. Then, a barrage of hidden weapons attacked Qin Wuzhou from all directions. Qin Wuzhou used his Qinggong skills and his footwork was mysterious. Countless hidden weapons were blocked by the narrow sword. Despite such an attack, Qin Wuzhou did not show any signs of fatigue.

assassins looked at the time and realized that they didn't have much time left.

He decided to increase the number of assassins again and fired another flare into the sky.

More and more assassins poured in from outside the mansion. Qin Wuzhou had lived two lives as a human being and was an expert in swordsmanship and martial arts, but he was still unable to resist the crowd.

Qin Wuzhou estimated the number of additional assassins and knew that he should leave. If he didn't leave, he might really be trapped in Jianyang City.

However, just when Qin Wuzhou was about to hide his figure and head to the meeting place agreed upon by Lu Xun and him, the sound of horse hooves was heard in the distance. Qin Wuzhou knew that it must be Chu Qing who noticed that something had changed and came to save him. He didn't even think about what his fate would be if the person who came was not Chu Qing.

Countless assassins poured into the house. Qin Wuzhou's sword swinging speed increased instead of slowing down, but it became more and more difficult. The blade hidden in the dark had been planned for a long time, waiting for the moment when Qin Wuzhou had no time to pay attention. However, at this moment –

" Stop! " Chu Qing rode his horse straight into the mansion. The scene in front of him was just as he had imagined. These assassins did not show mercy to Qin Wuzhou's men as Chai Tanxiong said. They ultimately accepted the orders of the King of Chu.

" Fourth Prince, don't be stubborn. " The assassin 's leader had received an order that included a clause not to kill Chu Qing, so he only advised to raise the knife to threaten him. Chu Qing sneered and dismounted from his horse, not caring at all that the sword in the other person's hand was pointing at him.

" The King of Chu has passed away. "

As soon as Chu Qing finished speaking, a heavy bell rang in the palace, announcing to everyone that the King of Chu had passed away.

" The prince was buried with the king of Chu. Now, kneel down. " Chu Qing stared at the assassin leader in front of him , " Or do you want to punish the entire clan for treason? "

Before the assassin could react, Qin Wuzhou flew behind the man and kicked him in the knee before anyone could react, and hit the man's back hard with the hilt of the sword.

Chu Qing looked at the assassin , who had a defiant look on his face , and suddenly knelt down and kowtowed to him. He was caught off guard, but when Qin Wuzhou appeared behind the man, Chu Qing's long-stretched nerves finally relaxed a little.

" Fortunately, I'm not late. " Chu Qing breathed a sigh of relief and said thankfully.

" It's never too late for you to come. " Qin Wuzhou put the sword back into the scabbard. Chai Tanxiong looked nervous. He had never thought that the King of Chu was able to bypass him and directly pass the order to the assassins . He said to his former colleagues in the room, " The Fourth Prince is about to become the new King of Chu. Whose order is more important? Are you still stubborn now? "

Chai Tanxiong's voice spread throughout the mansion. The assassins looked at each other at first, and then some of them began to kneel down to show their loyalty.

Chu Qing looked at the assassins who were still standing there . He knew that they were probably the assassins trained by the King of Chu. If he left them alone, they would continue to carry out the King of Chu's orders. He said to Chai Tanxiong, " Kill these assassins directly . Don't leave any alive. "

Chai Tanxiong was stunned. He knew Chu Qing had good methods, but he didn't expect Chu Qing to act so decisively. After coming to his senses, he quickly bowed to Chu Qing and said, " Yes. "

Chu Qing did not continue to pay attention to how Chai Tanxiong acted, he knew that Chai Tanxiong would be responsible for handling it properly.

" I didn't want to come and say goodbye to you. " Chu Qing took a step forward and stepped over the assassin leader who was unable to move under Qin Wuzhou's feet . Qin Wuzhou realized that the person under his feet was such a nuisance, so he kicked the person away and took a step towards Chu Qing.

" But the King of Chu's reaction before his death was too abnormal. " Chu Qing then roughly relayed to Qin Wuzhou what the King of Chu said to him before his death. Qin Wuzhou listened patiently and said to Chu Qing: " When a man is about to die, his words are good. "

" Yes. " As for the fact that the King of Chu passed the throne to him, Chu Qing could only say that it was truly "one man's meat is another man's meat ". To the King of Chu, he gave him everything he had, but to him, he was unreasonably burdened with the responsibility of carrying a country that was about to perish.

" The King of Chu was a complete tyrant during his reign, and he repented too late before his death. " Chu Qing sighed. If he could have woken up earlier, perhaps the ending of the State of Chu would have been different.

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing and knew that it was impossible for Chu Qing to follow him to leave this dangerous place. A voice appeared in his mind, suggesting that he could actually knock Chu Qing unconscious and take her away by force.

But soon, Qin Wuzhou could imagine the scene where Chu Qing broke up with him after he did this.

" Qin Wuzhou, please leave. " Chu Qing thought for a long time and said to Qin Wuzhou, " I will look forward to the day when we meet again. "

The Qin State really can't afford to delay any longer. Qin Wuzhou needs to return to Qin as soon as possible and take back the power of Qin. Only then will he and Chu Qing be free to do whatever they want.

" Chu Qing ..." Qin Wuzhou thought again and again, and finally said slowly, " Take care. " Chu Qing smiled and said, " Why do you make the atmosphere so heavy? Maybe in a few days, I will finish dealing with the affairs of the State of Chu and come to find you. "

Although Chu Qing knew that what he said was unlikely to happen, he still tried hard to break the atmosphere of parting.

" The green mountains share the same wind and rain, and the bright moon is never in two places. "

" Take care. "

Chu Qing watched Qin Wuzhou's departing back, and did not withdraw his gaze until Qin Wuzhou was out of his sight.

The corners of Chai Tanxiong's clothes were stained with blood. He saluted Chu Qing and said, " Fourth Prince, all of the King of Chu's assassins have been killed . "

Chu Qing nodded and said to Chai Tanxiong: " I understand, let's go back to the palace. "

On the imperial carriage, Chu Qing looked back at his former residence and the direction Qin Wuzhou had left. He thought he should be free and easy about the parting, but in the end, he was very reluctant.

Inside the palace, the chief eunuch was handling all matters related to the burial of the King of Chu. Chu Qing slowly stepped into the gloomy palace.

When he saw those ministers again, their eyes had changed. They became fearful and greedy. They saluted him and shouted "Long live the King of Chu", but they only wanted to gain more power from this fame and fortune.

Chu Qing said to the ministers in a cold voice: " No need to be polite. You have been on guard all night. Go back and rest first. "

After sending the ministers away, the eunuch stepped forward and asked, " Fourth Prince, when do you want to hold your succession ceremony? "

" How many days do we have to wait according to the old system? " Chu Qing asked.

" Seven days, " the eunuch looked towards the Yunchong Palace, " usually the new emperor will ascend the throne after the seventh day of the previous emperor's death, but there are exceptions ..."

Chu Qing said indifferently: " Then let's wait until seven days have passed. "

" Yes. " The eunuch retreated respectfully.

Chu Qing stepped into the Yunchong Palace again. No one dared to come forward and no one spoke to him. The disciple who always accompanied him in the past had left. Chu Qing felt very uncomfortable.

A feeling called loneliness slowly permeated his whole body. Chu Qing remembered that Qin Wuzhou in his previous life had endured this kind of loneliness for his entire life. He could imagine how difficult it was.

Chu Qing was quite displeased with the layout of the Yunchong Palace. He walked around and then went to the Qinzheng Palace. He sat on the main seat and summoned the commander of the imperial guards and Prime Minister Bian.

When Bian Miao arrived, his face was filled with joy. He bowed solemnly and said to Chu Qing, " Congratulations, King Chu. "

" I haven't ascended the throne yet. " Chu Qing said helplessly, " Prime Minister Bian, there is no need to be so polite. "

" Why? " Bian Miao asked, " The King of Chu is stupid and no one in the court cares about his mourning period. "

Chu Qing explained: " It's better to give them some buffer time. We shouldn't rush this matter. "

" That's right. " Bian Miao changed the subject and said, " What is the Fourth Prince's plan? "

" This huge mess gives me a headache. " Chu Qing said helplessly with no joy on his face. Bian Miao was in high spirits. He said to Chu Qing, " Your Highness, the Fourth Prince, with you by our side, the Chu Kingdom will be able to stop its decline in just over a month, and will be completely gone in half a year. After a year, its fortunes will be restored. "

" Prime Minister Bian thinks too highly of me. " Chu Qing recalled the original novel. Logically, it was still two months before the Qin army arrived at the city, but now it was hard to say what would happen. " Besides, I'm afraid the Qin army will not give up easily. "

" Don't worry, Fourth Prince. I have contacted General Jin, " Bian Miao said to Chu Qing. " He has already reorganized the soldiers on the border and won several small victories. "

Chu Qing said to Bian Miao, " That's good. Please ask Prime Minister Bian to send an urgent letter immediately, and let him take charge of all the soldiers at the border. Instruct General Jin to settle the border and lead the troops to rush to Jianyang City as soon as possible. "

In the original novel, there were a total of 100,000 troops stationed on the border of the State of Chu where General Jin was stationed. Now there are less than 70,000 left, which is enough to guard the national border. In addition, General Jin has 20,000 personal soldiers under his command, who are located in the inland far away from the border. This is also the reason why General Jin did not have time to lead his troops to rescue when he was deprived of power and the State of Chu was defeated.

But if General Jin rushed back to Jianyang City, this road would be just the right place to reorganize his 20,000 personal soldiers.

" Although General Jin is loyal, " Bian Miao did not understand Chu Qing's intention, " he is a military commander after all. Even if you believe him, the ministers in the court will not believe you. I am afraid you will be in trouble then. "

The fast-forwarded plot had forced Chu Qing to be on guard. It didn't matter whether General Jin was reliable or not. It would be best if he was as loyal as described in the original novel. If not, then it would be a good opportunity to deal with him.

" The ministers in the court have many obstacles for the King of Chu, but not for me. " Chu Qing then said to Bian Miao, " Prime Minister Bian can handle the affairs of the court on his own. "

The last time Bian Miao heard these words was when the late King of Chu's father was in power. He once said to him that Chu Qing's young face seemed to overlap with the heroic and ambitious King of Chu back then.

" Thank you, Your Highness the Fourth Prince. " Bian Miao looked at Chu Qing and said word by word.

" I am not very familiar with the affairs of the court, " Chu Qing has always believed that professional matters should be handed over to professionals. Prime Minister Bian is obviously the most professional in the court of Chu . " Prime Minister Bian, you are welcome. "

Afterwards, Chu Qing talked to the commander of the Imperial Guard, the garrison troops in Jianyang City and others for a while.

Some of these generals were quite loyal to him, or to the royal power, while others seemed to be still waiting and watching. Chu Qing naturally warned those who were hesitant.

The day passed like this. When Chu Qing lay in the huge bedroom, the palace was so quiet that one could hear a pin drop. Without Qin Wuzhou's breathing beside the bed, Chu Qing felt that even falling asleep had become a difficult task.

After finally falling into a deep sleep, in the middle of the night, the eunuch rushed into the bedroom, crawling all the way.

Chu Qing rubbed his sleepy eyes, sat up from the bed, and asked: " What happened? "

" Fourth Prince, something terrible has happened, " the eunuch said, his forehead dripping with sweat and his eyes filled with fear. " The Qin army ... the Qin army is coming and has already reached the city of Jianyang. "

Chu Qing frowned. He knew that the plot had been sped up by a month by Ling Yanqing, and he had also made preparations for Qin to attack Chu in advance. However, he did not expect that within twelve hours after the death of the King of Chu, the Qin army had already arrived at the city.

Even though the enemy was at the gates, Chu Qing still calmly asked, " Who is leading the troops? "

The eunuch hesitated for a long time and said, " My Lord, it is ... it is the Sixth Prince of Qin, Qin Wuzhou. "

" What? "

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-14

10:09:58-2022-06-15 12:00: 25——

Thanks to the little angels who threw grenades: Yujin 1 ;

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: -Qiluosheng 's Xiaosusu- 3 bottles; bingddd 1 bottle;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 55 Who is it?

Chu Qing couldn't believe it and said, " Tell me again , who is it? "

" Qin ... Qin Wuzhou. " The eunuch was frightened by Chu Qing's demeanor and even spoke haltingly.

In such a short time, Qin Wuzhou, as the commander-in-chief , arrived at the gates of the city. Logically speaking , it is impossible that Qin Wuzhou did not know that Qin was waging a blitzkrieg , but he had never told him about it. Did Qin Wuzhou really not know , or was it that for him, holding power over the world was more important than anything else?

Chu Qing thought that it was because he had witnessed all of Qin Wuzhou's shameful and unwilling past, as well as his desire for power in the world in the book . Therefore, the more he understood Qin Wuzhou , the harder it was for him to believe any promises Qin Wuzhou made to him in this life.

Just believe Qin Wuzhou for now, Chu Qing tried to convince herself.

" The eunuch, please go down first. " Chu Qing said to the eunuch.

" Yes , I will take my leave. "

After Chu Qing got dressed, he came to the Qinzhen Hall again . The lights in the hall were brightly on, and all the officials above the second rank were present. When they saw Chu Qing , they still called him the Fourth Prince , but they all paid their respects to Chu Qing as if they were paying homage to the King of Chu.

" No need to be polite. " Chu Qing's voice was cold and calm. He sat on the main seat and said to the ministers , " You can start now. "

The Minister of Revenue spoke first: " Everyone , I will not speak empty words until today . I think everyone knows what is happening in Chu . With the Fourth Prince's talent, if he can have a year to recuperate, Chu can still turn things around. But now the Fourth Prince has not yet ascended the throne, and Qin's 100,000 strong soldiers are already at the gates. Chu's luck has run out. Surrender. "

" I heard that the commander-in-chief has a very good relationship with you, the fourth prince. The treatment of Chu State after its surrender should be very good. " The Minister of Finance felt that although his proposal was a bit cowardly, every word he said made sense. Wu, the commander of the garrison in Jianyang City, was furious after hearing what the Minister of Revenue said. He quickly said to Chu Qing, " Fourth Prince, please do not listen to the Minister of Revenue. Jianyang City is easy to defend but difficult to attack. If we only besiege them with 100,000 soldiers, they will have difficulty in getting supplies and will not be able to outlast us. If we forcefully attack, our 50,000 soldiers in the city are not just for show. "

" Haha, " the Minister of Revenue retorted. " When the King of Chu was alive, he repeatedly cut military spending. You are still talking nonsense here, what about 50,000 soldiers? "

" Without training and without weapons, how many of you can fight on the battlefield? " The Minister of Revenue sneered, " Just surrender. "

After the Minister of Revenue finished speaking, everyone present saw Commander Wu blushing, and they realized that the military defense in Jianyang City might be much worse than they imagined. The other ministers expressed their opinions and agreed with the Minister of Revenue's proposal – surrender.

Chu Qing did not express his own opinion. He continued to ask: " General Wu advocates war, the Minister of Revenue advocates surrender, is there anything else? "

The Minister of Rites suddenly said, " Your Highness, the Qin soldiers are fierce and brave. The Chu State will definitely be defeated . It is better to abandon the city and flee. "

Chu Qing was so angry that he laughed out loud. He then asked, " Anything else? "

No one spoke in the Qinzheng Hall. The atmosphere suddenly became dull and tense. Almost everyone had a worried look on their face. What they really cared about was whether their wealth and glory could continue after the change of dynasty.

" Those who advocate peace, please step forward. " Chu Qing had a blank expression and a cold look on his face.

Except for Commander Wu, Minister Wang of the Ministry of Rites, and Prime Minister Bian, everyone else slowly took a step forward.

Chu Qing knew that the only thing that remained in their hearts was the fear of death and loss of status. Therefore, when the imperial army was approaching the city, all they could see was that they had a good relationship with Qin Wuzhou in the past, which could preserve their interests and class to the greatest extent.

However, these people in front of him are the top of the Chu State's noble class and the people who hold the most critical power in the Chu State. The Chu State is now truly on the verge of destruction.

Chu Qing looked at Prime Minister Bian, the only one who hadn't expressed an opinion, and asked, " What do you think, Prime Minister Bian? "

" Absolutely not. " Bian Xiang stood up, turned around, and faced his colleagues who had worked with him for decades. With a bit of anger, his voice was unusually steady . " More than a decade has passed. Have your brains been filled with grass? "

" Escape? " Bian Xiang first stood in front of the Minister of Rites, with an intimidating demeanor. He asked, " Where are you escaping to? "

" Abandoning the city and fleeing is the act of a coward. Leaving behind the entire Jianyang City and tens of thousands of Chu people, " Bian Xiang's tone was aggressive. " How can we be a country? We speak the same language, have the same customs and culture, and we share the same past and future of Chu. We have followed the former King of Chu and walked every inch of the border. Now you say you want to run away? "

" And you, " Prime Minister Bian pointed to all the officials in charge and asked in a loud voice, " are you handing over the State of Chu to others for the sake of preserving the overall situation or for your own status? "

All the ministers lowered their heads, but still did not change their minds.

Chu Qing thought that if the prince became the King of Chu, he might really leave Chu after settling the people close to him in the mansion and be with Qin Wuzhou. After all, in the original book, the fate of Chu was not decided by Chu itself, but in the hands of Qin.

But fate was like a shackle that nailed him and the State of Chu together.

Chu Qing stood up, and everyone looked at this young man who had not even inherited the throne of Chu.

" Chu must fight, " Chu Qing said without hesitation. After making his decision, he asked, " What does Chu mean to you? "

No one answered Chu Qing's question, but Chu Qing didn't care. He continued, " A country is a form of community formed by people within a certain range. Chu is our hometown, our belonging, and our spiritual sustenance. "

" A country will rise and fall, but the people living here will live on from generation to generation, " Chu Qing pointed out the window, " Have you ever thought about the consequences of surrender? "

" It is an indelible shame deeply engraved in the hearts of every Chu citizen! "

" It is a crime that has made generations unable to hold their heads up high and has been despised by others! "

" This is also the beginning of you being ridiculed by countless people in history books in the future! "

Chu Qing took a deep breath. This battle had to be fought. Not only had to be fought, but also had to be fought with all their might. Regardless of winning or losing, the Chu people had to

show their bloodiness. Otherwise, the Chu people would always be lambs under the knife of others and would never be able to turn over.

" Stand and die, kneel and live, the martyrs of the Chu State once made the right choice, now it's your turn. " Chu Qing smiled, a trace of murderous intent flashed in his eyes, " But I remind you, even if you want to kneel, you can't live, I will let those who kneel die first. " Some ministers seemed to be awakened, some had sweat dripping slowly on their foreheads, and more ministers were quite confused.

" Disperse, everyone, prepare for war quickly. " Chu Qing's smile deepened, and his voice was particularly cold. " The Chu State cannot afford to delay, I think you should understand this truth. Anyone who hinders the progress of preparations for war, I will make him regret living in this world. "

The court officials had not felt such a strong sense of oppression for a long time. On the one hand, the Qin army of 100,000 was at the gate of the city.

On the other hand, the recently deceased King of Chu was only good at throwing tantrums, but he was also very easy to control. After Chu Qing came to power, he was ruthless and cruel in his words. Before he officially ascended the throne, he had already taken control of all the military power in Jianyang City in his own hands.

When everyone walked out of the Qinzhen Hall, they were even a little dazed. Too many things happened today, it even seemed like a dream. However, everyone knew that this was not a dream. The former governor of He County was beheaded in public by Chu Qing on the day when the disaster in He County ended. This was enough to prove that Chu Qing was not an inexperienced prince.

No one wanted to test Chu Qing's skills personally. Chu Qing had already fully demonstrated his cruelty in He County.

Bian Miao stayed behind and said to Chu Qing: " Your Highness, the Fourth Prince, fortunately you are wise. The documents handed to General Jin have been sent out urgently during the day. "

" If we have General Jin's 20,000 personal soldiers to come to our aid, " Chu Qing walked towards the map of Jianyang City on the table at the side, " we still have a chance of winning. "

" So what we need to do now is to hold out until General Jin arrives. " Chu Qing pointed to the city wall of Jianyang City. " Fifteen years ago, Jianyang City was easy to defend but difficult to attack. "

" But the current Jianyang City may not be able to survive for more than three days. "

Bian Xiang looked at the places Chu Qing pointed to, sighed helplessly, and said to Chu Qing: " Yes, Jianyang City is too big, and the city walls in many places have been in disrepair for a long time. "

" The 3,000 guards protecting the royal palace are considered strong, but how many troops are left stationed in Jianyang City? " Chu Qing asked.

" There are only about 30,000 in total, and nearly 5,000 of them are good-for-nothings, " said Prime Minister Bian, frowning. " In the armory, there are only enough armor and weapons for 20,000 people. The rest have been eaten away or rusted. "

Chu Qing: "..."

How do we fight this battle?

Chu Qing now really wanted to pull the King of Chu out of the coffin and let him see it with his own eyes.

" Winning or losing is not important, " Chu Qing readjusted his mindset. He was even glad that he was a book-croser. If he was really the fourth prince of the Chu State, he would be so angry that he would die. " What's important is that this battle must show the backbone of the Chu State. The Chu State may perish, but the indomitable spirit of the Chu State cannot perish. "

" Where is the deputy commander of the Imperial Guard? " Chu Qing asked.

Chai Tanxiong bowed and said, " I am here. "

" Immediately organize people to repair the damaged city walls and gates. If they cannot be repaired, just seal them off. " Chu Qing pointed to the three dilapidated city gates and two damaged city walls on the map of Jianyang City.

" yes. "

Bian Xiang looked at Chu Qing, who was standing alone in front of the map and thinking about how to break the impasse. His back looked extremely desolate. He knew deep down that the Chu State was doomed, but the prosperity during the previous emperor's time was unforgettable. He still remembered the time when the late emperor led the people and slowly built up the State of Chu from the most ordinary and even weak country among the vassal states into a powerful one. Every moment at that time seemed to be full of hope. As time passed, those hopes seemed to be covered with a layer of mist.

Now Chu Qing has given him the opportunity to restore the former glory, but he has never asked Chu Qing's willingness. Bian Miao is good at judging people, and he knows that Chu Qing does not have too much desire for power. Letting such a young man who has the opportunity to break free from the shackles of power to shoulder the entire declining country, perhaps this is just his wishful thinking.

" Do you regret it? " Bian Miao suddenly asked.

Chu Qing paused in marking on the map of Jianyang City. Although Prime Minister Bian did not say it explicitly, he knew what Prime Minister Bian wanted to ask.

" The gift of fate has already been secretly marked with a price. " Chu Qing did not turn around. Since he replaced the original fourth prince in this world, he must accept everything that came with this identity. " I am the prince of this country. I have obtained the power and honor of the Chu State, so I must pay the corresponding price for it at the critical moment. "

Upon hearing this, Bian Miao stood there in a daze, not saying a word for a long time.

Qin Wuzhou was in the military camp under Jianyang City. He sneered at Lu Xun and said, " Who told you to do such a stupid thing? "

" The rule of deploying troops is to surround them with ten, attack them with five, divide them with twice as many, fight them if they are the enemy , flee if they are fewer, and avoid them if they are inferior. " Qin Wuzhou spoke quickly, " One hundred thousand men will never be able to capture Jianyang City. " [1]

Lu Xun raised his eyebrows and said contemptuously: " We all know what Chu is like. The King of Chu is stupid and has long since squandered all of Chu's wealth. Sooner or later, it will fall. Now we are only speeding up the speed of Chu's fall. "

" If you want to fight, go ahead and fight yourself. " Qin Wuzhou felt that Lu Xun in front of him really didn't know his place.

Lu Xun sneered and said in a mocking tone: " Why are you so resistant? Could it be that ..."

" Because the person guarding the city is Chu Qing, the fourth prince of Chu. " Qin Wuzhou said firmly, " It is doomed. No one can capture Jianyang City with only 100,000 soldiers. "

" Even if Jianyang City is in ruins, the soldiers are weak and powerless, and the ministers are foolish and want to surrender? " Lu Xun asked.

" Yes, " Qin Wuzhou said firmly, " even if only the elderly, the weak, women and children are left in Jianyang City, it will still be the same. "

In the previous life, when the crown prince of Chu ascended the throne, Qin also sent out 100,000 soldiers. With lightning speed, they instigated the three generals defending Jianyang who were passing through the city to rebel, and took a shortcut to besiege Jianyang city. Qin Wuzhou remembered very clearly that at that time Lu Xun was as arrogant as he is today. The Qin army just surrounded but did not attack. Within two days, the surrendered ministers of Chu took the initiative to open the southwest gate to welcome the Qin army into the city. But after Chu Qing was appointed as the defender of the city, Qin Wuzhou thought that if he wanted to win the siege, he would have to have at least 500,000 elite soldiers in his hands.

" What a big tone, " Lu Xun said with a smile on his face. " Speed is of the essence in war. Tonight is a good time for a surprise attack. I want to see if your little lover is as you say. "

" He is a master of military tactics. "

The author has something to say:

【 1 】 Selected from Sun Tzu's Art of War: Offensive Strategy

Chapter 56 Crease

" Fourth Prince , " Chai Tanxiong rushed into the Qinzhen Palace, " The Qin State has launched an attack. "

Chu Qing frowned. Qin's army had marched quickly to Chu , and the army was already exhausted . If they attacked at night , it would be a siege. Unless they were sure to win , their morale would surely decline if they could not take the city after a long siege. Such a self-defeating tactic did not seem like Qin Wuzhou's style.

Chu Qing thought of another person , Lu Xun, the prime minister of Qin State . This person loved to gamble. It happened that in the original novel, Chu State was indeed incompetent and declined , and he had been right in his bets many times.

" You like gambling so much, " Chu Qing sneered , " I'll make you lose all your money this time. "

In the military camp of Jianyang City, Commander Wu was arranging the troops. After all, he still had 10,000 soldiers to spare . He hurriedly deployed the more capable soldiers to the weakly defended city walls.

When Chu Qing stepped into the military tent, everyone was busy as a bee. Commander Wu was pacing anxiously and restlessly . When he saw Chu Qing, he was happy at first , but just as he was about to salute , Chu Qing stopped him.

Commander Wu said to Chu Qing: " Fourth Prince , your health is precious and you are safest in the palace. "

Chu Qing ignored Commander Wu and turned to look at the battle formation diagram. He pointed to several places on the diagram and said to Commander Wu, " Put those good-for-nothings in these places. "

" Why? " Commander Wu frowned.

" Jianyang City was once famous for being easy to defend but difficult to attack. Attacking a city is inherently costly. These city towers are well-built, and no one would fight against a strong opponent with an egg. We must mainly use feint attacks in these places. If we want to fight a time war, we must use the soldiers in our hands to the fullest. " Chu Qing looked at the fire in the distance , his eyes extremely determined.

" Fourth Prince, I understand. This is the first battle. We must take this opportunity to train the little guys. " Commander Wu looked at Chu Qing with a different look. He didn't know how to describe it, but in his eyes, Chu Qing was better than all the princes of the Chu State, and was countless times better than the dead King of Chu.

" Tonight is a test, don't be too nervous. Even if Jianyang City is in ruins, Qin is probably overthinking it if it wants to capture Jianyang City overnight with a force of 100,000. " Chu Qing just took a rough look at Commander Wu's deployment. As a defender, he is definitely a qualified defender, and that is enough.

Although Chu Qing said this, he knew that this was only to comfort the generals guarding the city and stabilize the morale of the army. Chu Qing's hands were also sweating. He had never been to the border of Jianyang City. If the soldiers of Chu were really incompetent and abandoned their troops and fled when they saw the enemy , let alone 20,000, even 200,000 soldiers would not be able to defend the city.

Therefore, the most important thing is morale. Jianyang City is not without any advantages. When the city was built, it stored a lot of food and built high walls. Now the walls of Jianyang City are dilapidated, but the food reserves are quite sufficient. If a long war is to be fought, Chu Qing is confident that he can afford it.

With him, Bian Xiang, General Wu and other generals defending the city, there is nothing to be afraid of the ministers in the city who are harboring evil spirits.

In addition, if General Jin rushes back at full speed, it will take eight days. As long as they can hold on for eight days, He County still has an extra 5,000 troops. It is not appropriate to mobilize them now, but they can join General Jin's team on his way. Then, with General Jin cooperating with him, Chu Qing is even confident of turning defeat into victory by attacking from both inside and outside.

The early winter wind was biting cold. Chu Qing put on a thick blanket and climbed up the city wall.

Ministers with important responsibilities were busy at their posts preparing for the battle.

Ministers with nothing to do were forced to stand behind the city gate. They huddled together, and looked up with fear in their hearts at Chu Qing who was standing in the cold wind.

Outside the city were countless Qin soldiers holding torches, and inside the city were countless civilians shouting in panic, "War is coming." Some were packing their bags to escape when the city was breached, some were sitting numbly at home, waiting for the final outcome, and some stood up, telling others that they wanted to do their best for the country ...

Chu Qing took in all the scenes inside and outside the city. People's hearts and nature are complex. Countless miracles originated from it, and many disasters also came from it. But he always believed that indomitable spirit and resistance were buried deep in everyone's heart.

"Everyone," Chu Qing said to the soldiers guarding the city, and to the officials who were forcibly brought in to defend the city, standing on the tower, "Jianyang City is where you live and grow up. Now the enemy army is waiting outside the city gate. For the sake of your families in the city, you have no choice but to win this battle."

"The King of Chu has passed away, and the Crown Prince has passed away. Despite this, as the prince of Chu, I will always guard the city gate. Soldiers of Chu," Chu Qing looked at those faces, young or old, "In this city, there are not only your families, but also your compatriots. They are running around for you, raising money and food to support the front line."

"The reinforcements will arrive in a few days. As long as we hold on, the Qin army under the city gate will not only be unable to capture Jianyang City, but will become our prey." Chu Qing said this and raised his voice, "Kill one person and you will be rewarded ten gold coins. If you defend for seven consecutive days, you will be promoted one level."

"Guard the glory of Chu!"

All the soldiers were excited and they shouted "Long live the Chu State". Everyone seemed to see the scene of victory.

Incentivized by money, the terrifying Qin soldiers were no longer terrifying.

After Chu Qing finished speaking, he stood in a secluded place, coughing desperately. He had not yet fully recovered from the previous flogging, and the poison had not yet been completely eliminated. He did not dare to take the antidote that the King of Chu had given him before his death. With the cold wind and a sleepless night, Chu Qing could feel that his body was sending him a warning.

Commander Wu stood aside, feeling anxious, and said quickly, "Fourth Prince, you are not feeling well. Go and have some rest."

Chu Qing finally recovered and shook his head. He said to Commander Wu, "Not now, at least not today."

"In this battle to defend the city, the most important thing is that our morale cannot be weakened. Once the enemy sees our weakness, they will bite us like jackals," Chu Qing looked at the Qin army setting up the ladder and continued, "If we succeed in defending tonight, the Qin army will not act rashly in the future."

In a battle to defend a city, the attackers have to pay dozens of times more than the defenders.

When the Chu soldiers saw the new King of Chu standing on the city wall and fighting alongside them, their morale naturally boosted.

As a general under the old King of Chu, Commander Wu had no problem defending the city.

After killing several deserters, the situation in Jianyang City stabilized .

Rolling stones, wooden stakes, and boiling oil were thrown down from the city walls at a regular intervals ... in order to minimize the cost of defending the city.

Chu Qing watched the Qin soldiers' offensive momentum gradually weaken, and he knew that Qin Prime Minister Lu Xun would definitely be defeated miserably in the first battle.

He looked towards the Qin camp in the distance . Was Qin Wuzhou there? What was he thinking about now?

The Qin army is in the main camp.

Lu Xun stood behind the sand table, looking quite impatient. The Qin's late-night surprise attack tactics did not achieve the expected victory. Battle reports from the front line came frequently. When they were preparing to attack the city, Chu Qing had already sent out the Imperial Guards to repair the city defenses with all their strength. Although the repairs were not perfect, they blocked the shortcut to breaking through Jianyang City.

The officials who once intended to defect to the Qin State are now silent, and the entire Jianyang City is well protected by Chu Qing.

Even the expected scene of soldiers being demoralized did not happen at all. Lu Xun had countless spies and secret agents in the State of Chu, from the imperial palace to the porters and porters. It could be said that even some officials in the court of Chu did not understand the true national conditions of Chu as well as he did.

But now, what Chu showed in the defensive battle was completely different from what he had known before. Except that the soldiers were not so capable, Chu's defensive means and morale were not weak at all.

Being in a different place, Lu Xun himself was not sure that he could turn the situation around in just one day.

Lu Xun cursed in a low voice: " Damn it, when did Chu State produce such a person? "

It would be fruitless to continue fighting, and it would only cost them countless lives. They had marched here in a hurry and did not have much baggage, so he had already ordered the Qin army to withdraw immediately and return to the camp.

Qin Wuzhou didn't care about Lu Xun at all. He looked towards Jianyang City in the distance , wondering where Chu Qing was and whether he had taken good care of himself. Then Qin Wuzhou quickly laughed at himself. With Chu Qing's personality and temperament, he would definitely be standing on the front line now, advancing and retreating with the Chu soldiers.

" Withdraw your troops and return to Qin. " Qin Wuzhou said sarcastically, " Even if you win again, you will never be able to capture Jianyang City at this moment. "

Lu Xun's face was grim. He slapped the sand table in front of him and said through gritted teeth: " Are you just going to side with the emperor of an enemy country ? "

If Qin Wuzhou had not been worried that Lu Xun would squander all of Qin's 100,000 soldiers here, he would have returned to Qin alone long ago.

" How does it feel to be defeated? " Qin Wuzhou punched Lu Xun, knocking him to the ground. " This is just the beginning. "

" You are just a powerless prince, " Lu Xun slowly got up from the ground, wiping the blood from the corner of his mouth and said, " People who have nothing are not worthy of expressing their opinions. "

" Come here, " Lu Xun said to the attendant, " Please take the Sixth Prince down and take good care of him. "

Qin Wuzhou ignored the servants who came in from outside the door. He pulled Lu Xun by the collar and said, " In five days, you will withdraw your troops in complete defeat. "

Then Qin Wuzhou put Lu Xun down and left the main tent.

He came to a secluded place and took out from his sleeve a letter that An Liu had handed to him before leaving Jianyang City.

Chu Qing wrote this letter because she didn't want to say goodbye to him.

The words in the letter were ordinary. Chu Qing explained in the letter that the King of Chu suddenly passed the throne of Chu to him. He had no way to ignore it and was afraid that he could not leave Chu with him. At the end of the letter, he hoped that everything would go well for Qin Wuzhou.

It was just an ordinary letter written in a hurry, but after Qin Wuzhou left Jianyang City, he took it out again and again to read carefully. The letter paper was left with deep creases from countless times of closing and unfolding, and even the corners of the letter were made particularly rough by friction from the fingertips.

Qin Wuzhou couldn't control himself from missing Chu Qing. He couldn't stand a single moment without Chu Qing.

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-16

17:22:41-2022-06-17 17:36: 49——

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: – Qiluosheng's Xiaosusu – 1 bottle;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 57 Missing

As for Lu Xun , Qin Wuzhou folded the letter and sneered. His good days would be over in a few days . Qin Wuzhou was waiting for the day when that man would fall from the pinnacle of power in the Qin State.

At dawn , the Qin army's surprise attack completely retreated . Countless Chu soldiers cheered on the city wall. The morale has never been as high as it is now.

They were brave and skilled Qin soldiers . The old soldiers guarding the city had tears in their eyes. They had finally waited for a king as wise as the old King of Chu. The young soldiers were cheering for the victory.

Chu Qing's face became paler and paler. He forced himself to leave the city wall and boarded the imperial carriage back to the palace amid the cheers of countless people.

In the Qinzheng Hall , the military officers' faces were beaming with joy. They looked at Chu Qing who was sitting on the main seat . Some wanted to say a few words to the Fourth Prince, but were worried whether they would be too offensive.

The ministers who had surrendered earlier all lowered their heads . Some of them were in the rear, busy with logistical support, while others were simply forced by Chu Qing to stand behind the city gate and witnessed with their own eyes how the State of Chu won the first defensive battle under the leadership of Chu Qing.

I also witnessed the passionate atmosphere and feelings when countless people worked towards a common goal.

Some officials looked back on their ups and downs in officialdom over the past few decades , and this battle seemed to have awakened a sense of belonging as Chu people.

Some officials still refuse to repent.

Some officials looked at Chu Qing with fanatical and admiring eyes.

...

Chu Qing looked at the changes in the Qinzheng Hall gloomily . He said to everyone, " Today is just the beginning . In the next few days , I will need you to work hard . You have stayed up all night. Go back and rest first. "

The officials dispersed one after another, but Prime Minister Bian did not leave. He stood there, looking at Chu Qing, who was supporting his head with his hands, with a frown on his face.

" Prime Minister Bian, " Chu Qing tried his best to adjust himself and asked, " What else? "

" Fourth Prince, " Prime Minister Bian paused, his eyes filled with emotion. He looked at Chu Qing sitting on the throne for a long time before saying, " Take care of yourself. "

Chu Qing also wanted to have a good rest, but the situation was so tense that he had no choice. He had no way to detoxify the remaining toxins. The previous injuries were easy to treat, but they also took time to heal. Unfortunately, what he lacked most now was time, so he could only wait until this matter was over.

" I understand. Thank you, Mr. Bian, for your concern. Mr. Bian, remember to take good care of yourself, " Chu Qing stood up and said as he walked, " Let's go. It's not dawn yet. Let's go get some sleep first. "

After watching Prime Minister Bian leave the palace, Chu Qing returned to the bedroom and fell asleep almost immediately.

This sleep was not peaceful . Chu Qing had a dream. In the dream, Qin Wuzhou seemed to have become a different person. He became cruel and irritable, and when he looked at her, he was full of hatred ...

When Chu Qing woke up, he was still frightened. He thought that the person in the dream must be Qin Wuzhou from his previous life. The Qin Wuzhou in this life would definitely not be like this.

Qin Wuzhou was sitting in the tent and Qin Qi was reporting to him.

" All affairs of the Qin State are running as usual. My lord, Lu Xun's influence in the court cannot be underestimated. " Qin Qi's tone was extremely serious when he reported.

" Before leaving, Lu Xun signed a military order to capture Jianyang City within five days, otherwise the King of Qin would not give in and give him 100,000 soldiers to take this risk. " Qin Wuzhou frowned slightly, " If nothing unexpected happens, Lu Xun will definitely not be able to capture Jianyang City within five days. "

" But in five days, Lu Xun will definitely be unwilling to accept this. If he returns to Qin in disgrace without gaining any benefit in Chu, then Lu Xun's prestige in the court will definitely plummet. " Qin Qi continued.

" Within five days, Lu Xun will definitely launch a strong attack, " Qin Wuzhou looked towards the opposite side of Jianyang City with worry, and asked, " How is the Qin-Chu border? "

" General Jin of Chu State has regained control of the situation. He has obtained the edict and tiger seal from the new King of Chu. General Jin has been famous for a long time and is a well-deserved famous general. He is very resolute and has formed a solid defense line at the border of Chu State in a very short time. " Qin Qi relayed the content of the intelligence to Qin Wuzhou, " Moreover, General Jin is leading his troops to Jianyang City in an urgent manner. "

" We still have seven days. " Qin Wuzhou said solemnly, " That is to say, we must withdraw our troops within seven days. "

Qin Qi nodded and continued, " Your Majesty is right. Otherwise, seven days later, when General Jin and his soldiers rush to the city of Jianyang, our food will be very scarce. We will be short of water and food. We will be in a desperate situation under the attack from both inside and outside. "

There were bursts of shouting outside the military camp.

Qin Wuzhou, the Seventh Swordsman of Qin, was confused and took the initiative to explain: " Prime Minister Lu is organizing his troops and preparing to attack the city tomorrow. "

Qin Wuzhou shifted his attention away from Lu Xun. Compared to the battlefield in front of him, he was more concerned about the power of the Qin State: " How is the health of the King of Qin? "

" My lord, the health of the King of Qin is getting worse day by day. The secret agent has sent news that he may not be able to hold on for much longer. The secret agent estimates that the King of Qin will pass away within two months. " Qin Qi replied.

" Forty percent of the guards in the Qin royal palace are our people, " Qin Wuzhou calculated. " If the King of Qin passes the throne to me, the situation in the palace will naturally be better. "

" If the King of Chu leaves the throne to ... " Qin Qi continued tentatively.
Qin Wuzhou's eyes flashed with cruelty: " Just take it back. "

Although the Chu army won the surprise attack by the Qin army late at night, a series of problems were exposed. Chu Qing saw them all, including but not limited to the complicated and inefficient way of information transmission, someone enriched himself in the allocation of military supplies, the ministers in important positions had ulterior motives, the treasury was extremely empty, and military supplies were scarce ...

Chu Qing had been very busy these past two days. What made him extremely angry was that after he ordered all officials to go to the front lines and witness with their own eyes how the soldiers of Chu defended their country, there were still people who wanted to commit treason. When the guards escorted the two ministers to Chu Qing, Chu Qing was still discussing with the ministers how to resist the enemy .

Commander Wu has just captured two ,Your Highness the Fourth Prince " officials who were trying to leave Jianyang and join the enemy. " The soldier in charge of the escort saluted Chu Qing.

Chu Qing put down the pen in his hand, stood up straight, and looked at the two people kneeling on the ground. He vaguely remembered that on the night when the Qin army attacked, one of them stood in the Qinzhen Hall with regret in his eyes.

The other has been working in a logistics position, working diligently.

" Why? "

" Fourth Prince, you are so high up that you have never felt our hardships. " One of the officials said miserably, " The salaries paid by officials in the State of Chu cannot support us to live a decent life. Others have the opportunity to make some money from their official positions, but my position is uniquely difficult, and I am at my wits' end. "

The other one said nothing.

" What do you mean by living a decent life? The country is about to fall apart, and you still want to live a decent life? " Chu Qing didn't want to say anything more to him. He turned around and said to the escorting attendants, " Take them directly to the military camp and behead them as a warning to the public. "

After the soldiers in charge of escorting saluted and left, Chu Qing turned around. He was about to continue talking to the officials, but he keenly sensed a sense of grief in them.

Chu Qing was not in a hurry to continue preparing for the war. He suddenly asked: " Why did they die? "

The officials looked at each other for a long time before one of them replied, " Because he committed treason. "

" No, because I need their lives to suppress the restless army. " Chu Qing replied with an inexplicable smile, " That's what you think in your heart, right? "

" To be honest, I don't really want this throne. If I wasn't the only prince left in Chu, and the King of Chu passed the throne to me, I would have left this place long ago. " Chu Qing said without hesitation, " If anyone disagrees, I will give up this throne now. "

The officials in the Qinzhen Palace have witnessed Chu Qing's talent and hard work in the past few days. To be fair, no one does not admire Chu Qing, not only because he is decisive and ruthless in dealing with things, but also because he can always make those who follow him see hope and know the direction clearly.

It is precisely because of this that even though everyone knows that the king is not joking, when Chu Qing said this, no one made a sound, because everyone knows that if anyone else sits in this position, it will be like a punishment and make people feel extremely painful all the time.

" I chose to kill them, not for others, but for you who are making sacrifices for the State of Chu. " Although Chu Qing's face was extremely pale, there seemed to be stars in his eyes. "

When the former King of Chu expanded the territory, most of you had made great contributions at that time. "

" Even if you didn't participate, you have served the State of Chu for more than ten years, some even for more than twenty years. You have devoted half your life to this country. For the common people, many people don't care who will be their king. As long as they have food to eat and can survive, they will be satisfied. "

" But for you, this is the value of half or even most of your life, and the meaning of your survival, " Chu Qing looked at every official in the Qinzheng Hall, who seemed to be gradually coming to their senses. He continued, " Those who betrayed their country and surrendered to the enemy did not betray me first, but you colleagues. "

" Don't you hate it? "

All the ministers present could not control themselves and began to think deeply, not for anything else, but because every word Chu Qing said hit the nail on the head about what they cared about most in their hearts. As an official, no one does not care about his reputation during his lifetime and after his death, not to mention that they had experienced the glorious generation of the former King of Chu.

Chu Qing's words could easily bring back memories of the past. The more they reminisced about the past, the more they cared about what they had contributed to the State of Chu. Under Chu Qing's guidance, they would hate those traitors even more.

Chu Qing smiled softly. He knew that some words needed to be said more harshly, but some words should be said only when appropriate. The corruption of these officials did not happen overnight. It was almost impossible to make them return to the love for Chu State in the period of the former King of Chu in an instant.

But it is quite easy for them to hate those who betray them, and hatred lasts much longer than love.

After the meeting in the Qinzheng Hall ended, the ministers dispersed and adjusted and modified the plan based on the questions raised by Chu Qing.

Chu Qing was not in a hurry to go back to the bedroom to rest. He took out the jade flute that Qin Wuzhou had once given him from his sleeve, and a melodious low sound came out from the Qinzheng Hall.

Bian Miao was just about to step into the palace, but the longing that could not be concealed in the music made him stop and stay where he was. Bian Miao was good at judging people and was very perceptive. He knew very well that the person Chu Qing was missing was none other than the current commander of the Qin army, the sixth prince Qin Wuzhou.

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-17
17:36:49-2022-06-18 11:07: 43——

Thanks to the little angel who irrigated the nutrient solution: bingddd 1 bottle;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Two days later.

At the city gate , Qin soldiers set up siege equipment, making a deafening sound. Countless soldiers took up their shields and armor , protected themselves , and slowly moved forward . However, people were still shot by arrows and fell to the ground from time to time. The sticky blood exuded the smell of rust , mixed with the smell of burning kerosene, forming the unique smell of gunpowder on the battlefield.

In the rear, archers pulled their heavy bows to their full potential, dipped the arrowheads in oil and set them on fire , then bent their bows towards Jianyang City . At the command of the commander, countless flaming arrows shot onto the city walls like rain.

Some soldiers carried siege ladders and placed them on the city wall , trying to climb up the wall.

The sound of raging fire and rolling stones constituted the main theme on the battlefield, and the screams of many injured soldiers served as the accompaniment of this battle.

...

Chu Qing stood on the city wall , his back against the shelter , slightly sideways, and this was the scene he saw.

An arrow passed by him, bringing with it a sharp wind , but just fell to the ground . Chu Qing picked up the arrow from the ground . He used his hand to estimate the strength of the bow . The distance between the archers set up by the Qin army was too far . The arrow could fall on the city wall, but could not cause much damage. So Lu Xun's purpose was to attack with fire? Chu Qing said to Commander Wu beside him: " Be careful of fire, especially in those places where the city walls have been repaired. "

Commander Wu nodded and gave a few instructions to the generals around him.

There are a total of eight city gates that can be attacked from the direction where the Qin army is located, and two of them were directly blocked by Chu Qing. Repairing the city defense cannot be completed in one or two days, so it is better to block it directly. Therefore, Chu Qing arranged the most troops at these two city gates.

There was a cry of surprise from a distance .

" Fire! Fire! Fire! "

" Hurry up and put out the fire, the southeast Jianwu Gate is on fire ..."

...

The messenger ran from a distance to the direction of Commander Wu. He said in panic: " It's bad, Commander Wu. Jianwu Gate has been in disrepair for a long time. There is a fire there. "

" Asshole, the stones used to block Jianwu Gate, how could they catch fire? " Commander Wu was immediately furious. They had discussed this issue early on and ordered that no flammable materials should be used to repair the city gate. He couldn't understand it.

" The Qin army ... the Qin army used catapults to throw flammable objects. "

Commander Wu turned around and said to Chu Qing: " Fourth Prince, this place is relatively safe. You stay here, and I will be back soon. "

Chu Qing looked serious. He thought that Lu Xun's understanding of Jianyang City's defense was probably no less than his. The surprise attack on the first night was a test. The military and

civilian morale in Chu City was stable . Even the ministers who had rebellious intentions were reminded of their original intentions by him.

Under such circumstances, Qin wanted to capture Jianyang City within a few days with an army of 100,000. Lu Xun could only rely on previous intelligence about Jianyang City's defense, so the breakthrough point must be the two dilapidated city gates.

Now his intention has been revealed, which means that in this battle, all the attacks on the city gates are feints.

Chu Qing said to Commander Wu: " Lu Xun has revealed his true intentions. The main battlefield must be at Jianwu Gate. We must hurry to Jianwu Gate. "

The two of them quickly mounted their horses. On the way, Commander Wu asked, " Fourth Prince, you said that this battle was led by Qin's Prime Minister Lu Xun? But Qin announced to the outside world that the commander-in-chief was Qin Wuzhou. "

Chu Qing smiled bitterly and replied, " If our opponent is Lu Xun, we still have a chance of winning. If it is Qin Wuzhou, I am afraid Jianyang City has already been occupied by the Qin army. "

" Fourth Prince, there is no need to underestimate yourself. " Commander Wu felt that Chu Qing overestimated Qin Wuzhou a little too much.

" No, you should be thankful that your opponent is not Qin Wuzhou. " Chu Qing said firmly, " If it were him, the 100,000 Qin troops would definitely not attack Jianyang City first. He would directly capture all the cities with weak defenses and weak defenders. "

" Then he will gradually surround Jianyang City by cannibalizing it. By that time, there will be no need to fight, as Jianyang City will be in his pocket. " Chu Qing thought about Qin Wuzhou's style of doing things and his strategic methods in the original novel, and explained. Commander Wu took a deep breath and said to Chu Qing, " Unless he is unstoppable, it will be difficult for him to advance to the capital with this kind of tactics. He can only capture a few cities with weak border defenses. "

" Believe me, with his strength, this style of play is no problem. "

Commander Wu recalled that Qin Wuzhou had lived with Chu Qing for a long time. In the entire Chu State, the person who knew Qin Wuzhou best was Chu Qing. He believed Chu Qing's words to about 80%.

When the two men arrived at Jianwu Gate, it had almost been burned down.

Chu Qing could vaguely see countless Qin troops outside the gate, rushing in this direction. He calmly said to Commander Wu, " All Chu troops at Jianwu Gate should evacuate the outer city walls, and reinforce the inner city walls used as partitions. "

Commander Wu was heartbroken, but he knew that the Qin army would definitely concentrate its forces to attack this place. If he did not withdraw, these soldiers would lose their lives in vain.

In the main camp of the Qin army, Lu Xun stared at the Jianwu Gate on the map. He was betting almost everything on this gate. He had previously discovered that this gate was the most seriously damaged.

Moreover, Jianwu Gate is the closest to the Chu Palace. Once the outer city gate is captured, the inner city gate is weak and Jianyang City will be easily captured. Once Jianyang City falls into the hands of Qin, it means that Qin can directly annex Chu.

" Report—— "

Lu Xun's eyes were full of bloodshot. He said to the messenger, " Speak. "

" Inside Jianwu Gate, all Chu troops have retreated, leaving only one man. " The messenger answered truthfully.

" Who is it? "

" The fourth prince of Chu, Chu Qing. "

Lu Xun waved his hand and the messenger bowed and left. He was alone in the tent, anxious but unable to make a decision.

If the Chu army continued to resist, Lu Xun would certainly intensify his offensive and use Jianwu Gate as a breakthrough point, but Chu Qing's move made him dare not act rashly. Lu Xun had never figured out Chu Qing's temperament and ways. Did he use the empty city plan in Jianwu Gate and make a big gamble with him, or did Chu Qing already expect that he would deploy the most troops in Jianwu Gate and set an ambush early on?

For a moment, Lu Xun was hesitant. Now, the key point of the battle was at Jianwu Gate, but both sides were in a stalemate. The longer the battle dragged on, the greater the consumption of the Qin army would be. He could not afford to delay.

" Someone, please bring the Sixth Prince here. " Lu Xun said with a gloomy face and gritted teeth.

When Qin Wuzhou arrived, he already knew the reason why the Qin and Chu armies were in a stalemate, and he even wanted to applaud Chu Qing.

Lu Xun watched Qin Wuzhou step into the tent and asked directly: " Do you think Chu Qing is gambling, or is he deliberately luring the Qin army in and setting up an ambush? "

Qin Wuzhou shook his head and said to Lu Xun, " You don't know him. When he makes you doubt him, it means that no matter which of the two options you choose, he will not suffer any loss. "

" You mean, " Lu Xun narrowed his eyes slightly, with several deep marks appearing between his eyebrows, " Chu Qing has been prepared for this? "

" I heard that you had a close relationship with him when you were in Qin State. Why don't you go and ask him? I think he won't do anything to you. What do you think? " Lu Xun was filled with anger, but had no place to vent.

" Want to play the emotional card? " Qin Wuzhou sneered and mocked, " I never thought that the dignified Prime Minister Lu would be forced to play the emotional card one day. "

Lu Xun's face became increasingly ugly, and he was about to get angry.

Qin Wuzhou then continued: " Okay, but I can't guarantee the results. "

Chu Qing stood alone behind the deserted city gate. He was not wearing the attire of a prince of Chu. On his moon-white robe there were only auspicious clouds embroidered with silver thread and almost no extra pendants. However, it fit him very well, making Chu Qing look like a banished immortal. As the cold wind blew, it seemed that he was about to ascend to heaven.

Chu Qing waited boredly for Lu Xun to make a decision. He covered his face with his sleeves and coughed lightly a few times, his face as pale as ever.

The Qin army did not act rashly. They stood outside the city gate, surrounding the city without attacking. Chu Qing was bored waiting, so he took out his flute and played a casual tune.

When the song ended, a figure slowly walked in from the door. Chu Qing raised her head and saw that it was Qin Wuzhou, but his face was as black as the bottom of a pot. Chu Qing couldn't help laughing softly when she saw him.

Qin Wuzhou stood in front of Chu Qing. Seeing Chu Qing laughing heartily, all his long-standing worries disappeared. He asked helplessly, " Long time no see. What are you laughing at? "

" I guessed that Lu Xun would send someone, but I didn't expect him to send you. " Chu Qing pointed to the stone bench and round table beside him, " Why don't we sit down and talk? "

" good. "

Qin Wuzhou and Chu Qing sat on a stone bench under the shade of a tree, with freshly brewed tea on the table.

If the city was not in ruins and the Qin soldiers were not neatly lined up outside the city, anyone who saw Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou would have thought they were just chatting.

Chu Qing picked up the teapot, poured a cup of tea and handed it to Qin Wuzhou.

Qin Wuzhou picked up the teacup without hesitation and drank it.

" Aren't you afraid that I will poison you? " Chu Qing asked with a smile.

Qin Wuzhou stared at Chu Qing closely, as if he wanted to make up for what he had missed in the past few days.

" You won't. "

" Lu Xun wants you to come here to gather information about the military situation? " Chu Qing didn't understand Lu Xun's thoughts. " Isn't he afraid that I will hold you hostage and force Qin to withdraw its troops? "

" Rumor has it that I'm your lover. " Qin Wuzhou said this with a hint of embarrassment in his voice.

" So he used the beauty trap. " Chu Qing laughed.

If it wasn't for coming to see Chu Qing, he would never agree to Lu Xun's bad idea.

Chu Qing smiled for a while and then stopped and asked, " He wants you to get information, what about you? "

" I was worried about you, so I came to see you. " Qin Wuzhou's voice was low and pleasant, his words were ordinary, but his emotions were extremely sincere.

Chu Qing turned the teacup around but didn't drink. He said to Qin Wuzhou, " I'm fine, you see. "

" Lu Xun must be wondering if I was deceiving him or if I really had set up a trap for him. " Chu Qing continued, " Actually, it's both. "

" Two days ago, I ordered the Imperial Guards to make some arrangements at Jianwu Gate, " Chu Qing said to Qin Wuzhou, " but it will take some time to withdraw the people. "

" The part of deceiving him was completed when he hesitated, " Chu Qing smiled calmly, " Soldiers are very fast, and the opportunity he could seize was only an hour after the battle started. I was guarding Jianqianmen at that time. , also to confuse him. "

" Now if we send troops into Jianwumen, you will definitely suffer heavy losses. " Chu Qing's smile deepened, " Congratulations, the honey trap worked. This information is true. " Qin Wuzhou looked solemn and asked: " Chu Qing, let me ask you again. "

" The world needs a wise master, are you willing? " Chu Qing knew what Qin Wuzhou meant by asking him, so he smiled and jokingly asked, " What would you do if I said yes? "

" I'm just staying here, " Qin Wuzhou said to Chu Qing without any burden, half jokingly, half seriously, " I'm not leaving. "

" real? "

" Really. "

Chapter 59 Care

Chu Qing suddenly felt a little regretful . If his body was like that of a normal person, perhaps he would have more choices.

In fact, apart from what he just said to Qin Wuzhou that he was deceiving Lu Xun, his body could no longer bear it after enduring for a few days . The fact that he could sit here so leisurely and chat with Qin Wuzhou was all because of the effect of the temporary spirit-boosting pill. Chu Qing thought about it and gave the same answer as before.

" That is not my intention. "

Qin Wuzhou's expression did not change. He just nodded and said to Chu Qing: " I understand. "

Chu Qing looked at the time. If Qin Wuzhou didn't leave , he would be exposed . Chu Qing stood up and said to Qin Wuzhou: " Go back . I know that this matter must be Lu Xun's own will. It has nothing to do with you . Protect yourself and return to Qin as soon as possible. With the throne , all problems will be solved naturally. "

" You too , take care of yourself. " Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing deeply, turned around and left the empty city.

After a while, the Qin army sounded the call for troops to retreat , and the Qin army retreated from the city gate like a tide.

Chu Qing realized that the effect of the medicine had worn off , and hurriedly held onto the table , cold sweat dripping from his forehead . His hands were tightly gripping the edge of the stone table . When he was pouring tea earlier, he noticed that the person who arranged it had put in an extra pot of tea.

If it wasn't poured, it would look strange. If it was poured, the tea and the medicinal properties would neutralize each other. He absolutely could not drink this tea. Fortunately, Qin Wuzhou didn't notice it.

While commanding the soldiers to be careful of the traps set earlier, Commander Wu asked anxiously: " Fourth Prince, are you okay? "

" Do you need me to summon the imperial physician for you? "

Chu Qing took a moment to stand up and said to Commander Wu, " No need. Keep the city gates sealed. I'll leave this place to you. "

" As you wish. " Commander Wu saluted.

As Chu Qing sat on the imperial carriage returning to the palace, he recalled Qin Wuzhou's expression when he was negotiating with him. He thought that after the matter in Chu was settled, he would go to Qin to find Qin Wuzhou.

In the Qin army camp, Lu Xun became more and more impatient. He thought it was a sure thing, but he didn't expect that the fourth prince of Chu would show up halfway. However, in just a few days, the city defense of Chu had become unbreakable. He felt a little regretful that he should have forced Qin Wuzhou to kill this man at that time .

Qin Wuzhou was sitting on the treetop at this moment. He recalled what he had said to Chu Qing during the day and looked at the Jianyang City in the distance . He thought that Chu Qing should be very happy today. After all, the Chu State had once again repelled the Qin Army. Thinking of this, Qin Wuzhou's mood improved a lot.

Chu Qing was sitting in the hall at this moment. The ministers of Chu State gradually began to believe that Chu Qing could lead Chu State to better and better. As this belief took root in people's hearts again, more and more people began to want to please Chu Qing.

" The Fourth Prince is wise and brave. He has defeated Qin twice in a row. Why don't we have a banquet to celebrate today? " someone suggested.

Many people expressed their agreement.

Bian Miao frowned and said to everyone, " The Qin army is still waiting outside the city gates, it's too early for you to drink and celebrate. Instead of wasting time, you should think about what you have done wrong. "

Chu Qing propped up his head and said, " Prime Minister Bian is right. Everyone, please go back to your homes. "

After everyone left, Bian Miao asked, " Fourth Prince, tell me the truth, what happened to your body? "

Chu Qing smiled bitterly and said, " To be honest, I don't know either. "

" The imperial physician is not trustworthy. I am also afraid that after checking the pulse, I will find that there is indeed a problem. If the news spreads, people will panic and it will only cause more trouble, " Chu Qing was helpless. Her knowledge of pharmacology has always been in her blind spot. " The poison in the body has not been cleared. Before the King of Chu died, he told me that the poison was given by the first prince. Now that the King of Chu is dead, I don't know whether it is true or not. "

" And I am not the child of the former King of Chu, but the child of the former Crown Prince. "

Bian Miao pondered for a long time and said to Chu Qing: " If this is the case, I am afraid what the King of Chu said is true. "

the father of the ,When the old King of Chu .The former crown prince was fond of men " he ,was still in power ,former King of Chu killed the person he loved in order to force him to get married . " Bian Miao sighed when talking about this secret.

" So that's how it is. " Chu Qing finally solved the confusion that had been bothering her for a long time.

Bian Miao recalled and said, " It seems that the poison in your body is not an ordinary poison. If possible, it is best to remove the poison as soon as possible. "

" You should still have some external injuries on your body. What exactly happened? " Bian Miao had always wanted to ask, but had never found a suitable opportunity, so he just asked all at once this time.

Chu Qing was silent for a long time.

Bian Miao was just about to say forget it when he heard Chu Qing say three words softly.

" Qin Wuzhou. "

Bian Miao understood instantly. No wonder there was no movement from the King of Chu when the Qin army defeated the Chu army. He thought that the King of Chu was overwhelmed by the affair between Concubine Ni and the guard. Now it seems that it was Chu Qing who saved Qin Wuzhou from disaster.

Chu Qing was very embarrassed. He thought that now even Prime Minister Bian might feel that he loved Qin Wuzhou terribly.

After taking his leave, Prime Minister Bian left the palace. He stood at the palace gate, looked back at the desolate palace gate, and let out a long sigh.

The Qin army did not make any rash moves in the next two days. Chu Qing knew that at this moment, Lu Xun's pressure must be increasing day by day. He took out a pill to boost his spirits from the medicine bottle. As long as they could hold out for these few days and the Qin army retreated, the Chu State would still have a chance of survival.

Although he knew that his body could no longer bear such a burden, it had come to this point and Chu Qing did not want to fail no matter what.

When Chu Qing took the pill, he didn't notice that An Liu's eyes were a little different from usual.

Lu Xun hadn't slept for two days. He paced anxiously in the military camp. The morale of Qin's 100,000-strong army gradually began to become restless. Although the commander-in-chief was the sixth prince of Qin, the person who deployed the troops and made the decisions had always been the military supervisor Lu Xun.

This can't help but make people wonder whether Lu Xun is trying to seize power.

Even some of the accompanying generals began to doubt whether Lu Xun was capable of leading troops and fighting, and Lu Xun keenly realized that there were people planted by other forces among the accompanying generals. There were not many of them, but they were enough to arouse vigilance. Lu Xun could not think of anyone else involved in this game of chess besides his "old acquaintances".

Today is the last day for him to sign the military order in Qin State. He was originally a civil official, and the King of Qin did not trust his ability to lead the army. It was only after he

guaranteed to the King of Qin that they would be able to capture Jianyang City on this trip that the King of Qin relented.

An army of one hundred thousand would cost a huge amount of money. If he were to go back like this, his reputation and status in the Qin State would surely plummet.

However, at this moment in the military camp, after two consecutive defeats and with a shortage of supplies, everyone from soldiers to generals were demoralized and had no fighting spirit. In this situation, Lu Xun could not even launch a third siege, because if he fought again, some generals might turn against him.

Lu Xun was already thinking, since Jianyang City could not be captured, he might as well settle for the next best thing and capture the city on the border between Qin and Chu, and return to Qin after reorganizing the army. No matter what, as long as he had a record of victory, he would be more confident in the court.

" Give the order, " Lu Xun was about to inform the messenger to convey the order for him, but this matter was of great importance. If it was not handled well, it might damage his reputation in the military camp in the future. So he changed his mind temporarily and said to the messenger, " Please inform General Zhu, General Wang, Deputy General Guan and other generals to come to the main camp to discuss the matter. "

Lu Xun added: " Also, invite the Sixth Prince of Qin as well. "

The generals of Qin State on this trip were already very dissatisfied with Lu Xun. As a prime minister, he did not stay in the court of Qin State, but insisted on intervening in the war. He vowed that he could conquer Chu State in one fell swoop. Now he had suffered two defeats, but he was still acting like a prime minister.

When the generals stood in the main camp, they were all filled with anger. If Lu Xun had not been the prime minister with real power in Qin State, the generals would have pointed at him and scolded him.

Lu Xun was naturally well aware of this, but until this moment, he still firmly believed that there was nothing wrong with his investigation of the State of Chu. If it weren't for Chu Qing, he would have captured Jianyang City and even swept across the State of Chu.

When Qin Wuzhou stepped into the main tent, the atmosphere became increasingly tense. No one spoke, but everyone's faces looked ugly. He was like watching a play. Anyway, everyone knew that this battle had nothing to do with him.

He was a commander in name only.

" My fellow soldiers, " Lu Xun said with a bitter smile, " I would like to apologize to you all first. "

Qin Wuzhou did not expect that Lu Xun, who was so arrogant in his previous life and still looked down on others in this life, would actually apologize to the generals.

Lu Xun stood in the main seat and bowed to everyone.

The generals were also quite surprised by Lu Xun's behavior, which seemed inconsistent with the rumored Lu Xiang's character.

In the main camp, some generals had a changed opinion of Lu Xun, while others looked down on him and thought he had no ability to lead a commander.

After the ceremony, Lu Xun went on to explain: " As I said before in the court, the Chu State is indeed doomed. I can guarantee this with my life. Countless soldiers who are willing to sacrifice their lives for the Qin State have come to Jianyang City and many cities in the Chu State to gather information. "

" Some of them were found dead, and some suffered inhumane punishments. " Lu Xun's tone was quite inflammatory. " The news they sent back told us that Qin was capable of annexing Chu. "

" You are all military commanders, and you must know that in a siege, the most important thing is to capture the heart. If the former crown prince of Chu succeeds to the throne, Jianyang City will be ours. "

Lu Xun looked around and continued, " The key to this battle lies in the fourth prince of Chu, Chu Qing. "

" Sir, I admire him very much. He is a respectable enemy , " Lu Xun smiled and continued, " but as a member of the Qin State, I hope he dies and does not hinder the great cause of Qin's unification of the world. "

After Lu Xun's words, the military officers in the main camp had varying degrees of favorability towards Lu Xun. Although Lu Xun was sometimes fond of gambling and had a bad temper, he was wholeheartedly considering the Qin State , and this won him the respect of the generals.

" I want to ask you, do you have any soldiers with special abilities? If Chu Qing is assassinated, Jianyang City will fall without a fight. "

After Lu Xun finished speaking, he stopped and looked at the generals.

Qin Wuzhou looked at Lu Xun with a sneer. Although he knew that Lu Xun's words were to give him a way out to change his strategic goals, his hatred for Lu Xun still increased a lot.

The generals looked at each other in bewilderment. They had no chance to train assassins , not to mention that even if they did, they would not be exposed here.

" Since we can't kill Chu Qing, we can't take Jianyang City for the time being, " Lu Xun pointed to Huijiang City on the border between Qin and Chu on the map and said, " We can't take Jianyang City, but if we can take it, the soldiers will also have made great contributions. " The generals were in high spirits, and no one on the march could resist the temptation of military industry.

The atmosphere in the tent became heated. Lu Xun was talking and laughing with the generals. Qin Wuzhou stood aside with a bored look on his face. Lu Xun was still the same as in his previous life, greedy, selfish, and good at deceiving others.

After Chu Qing took the pill to boost his spirits, he was still calculating that in two to three days, General Jin would be able to rush back from the border, and by then his pressure would definitely be much less.

But for some reason, he felt dizzy as he thought about it. Chu Qing looked around the palace, and it seemed that the palace was spinning. He soon realized that what he had just eaten was not a pill to boost his spirits. The Chu Palace had been cleaned up by him and Prime Minister Bian, and all those with unclean identities were expelled from the palace. Who was it ...

Chu Qing stood up, leaning against the chair beside him, pinching his palms hard, and shouted, " An Liu, summon Prime Minister Bian to the palace immediately. "

" Yes. " An Liu was about to take the order and leave.

" Wait a minute, " Chu Qing could no longer stand. He slowly fell to the ground and said to An Liu in disbelief, " You replaced my medicine. "

Chapter 60 Security

Chu Qing did not ask any questions . Although his consciousness was gradually becoming blurred, he was still certain that the person who touched his medicine was An Liu.

An Liu stood up and came to Chu Qing's side . He said to Chu Qing, " My Lord , your body can no longer take the stimulating pills prescribed by the court physician. I will replace them with the antidote that the former King Chu gave you. "

" When did you become self-aware? "

Chu Qing's eyes were about to close . While asking An Liu, he took out the dagger that Qin Wuzhou had given him under the cover of his clothes. With An Liu's fighting power , Chu Qing had no intention of killing An Liu at all . He just wanted to rely on the pain to stay conscious.

" Master , don't worry. " An Liu held the hand covered by the wide sleeves, and then he threw the dagger in Chu Qing's hand away , " Don't try to hurt yourself. "

Chu Qing looked at the dagger that was thrown far away , his eyes full of disbelief.

" My Lord, the first rule of the secret guards is to protect your life and safety . Even you cannot violate this rule , " An Liu continued to explain, " The antidote that the King of Chu gave you is fine. It will just make you sleepy for two days after taking it . You can sleep peacefully . I will go and call Prime Minister Bian. "

An Liu helped Chu Qing up and carefully placed him on the main seat.

Chu Qing thought to herself: Oops , but her consciousness involuntarily fell into a deep sleep.

After Prime Minister Bian learned that Chu Qing had fainted , he hurried to the Chu Palace.

After entering the Qinzhen Hall, he immediately ordered to block all news related to Chu Qing.

Then he came to the main seat. Chu Qing looked like he was just asleep, but even in his sleep, his brows were still tightly furrowed, and he looked like he was sleeping very uneasily .

After a while, the court physician from Chu Qing's residence came to the palace. He saluted to Prime Minister Bian tremblingly.

Prime Minister Bian nodded to the court physician, and the court physician came forward to treat Chu Qing.

After an incense stick of time, the court doctor said to Prime Minister Bian: " Prime Minister Bian, the Fourth Prince is fine, but under the effect of the medicine, I'm afraid he will need to sleep for another two to five days. "

" Go down. "

Bian Miao then called in another skilled imperial physician, who gave the same conclusion as the palace physician, except that he added, " The fourth prince is seriously ill and may be aging prematurely. "

Bian Miao was worried that he would leak the information at will, so this imperial physician was not as lucky as the court physician and was placed under house arrest in the palace.

If it was just one day, Chu Qing could be described as being in poor health, but if it happened for two consecutive days, Jianyang City would surely be in chaos. As the next King of Chu, Chu Qing's presence was indispensable.

Bian Miao was unable to seize power, he could only try his best to guard the palace. Apart from that, he glanced at Chu Qing and decided to inform Qin Wuzhou of the matter as soon as possible.

When Xiao Changsheng stepped into the hall, he was frightened by Bian Miao's expression.

" Prime Minister Bian, what's wrong with you? " Xiao Changsheng respected Bian Miao very much. It was with Bian Miao's recommendation that he was able to successfully become the national teacher of the State of Chu.

" The fourth prince fell into a coma unexpectedly. It will probably take at least two days for him to wake up, " Bian Miao said without saying anything else. " One day is fine. You know the situation in Jianyang City. Without Chu Qing, the legitimate new emperor, to take drastic measures to suppress it, all the evil spirits will come out. "

Xiao Changsheng then realized the seriousness of the matter and asked, " Prime Minister Bian, what should we do now? "

" It doesn't matter how the Chu State is, " Prime Minister Bian never thought that one day he would say something so "treasonous" . " The four princes' two battles in which the weak defeated the strong have set a good example for everyone in the Chu State. "

" I was too obsessed with Chu before. Now I think that Chu has already run out of luck. How can a ship with holes everywhere sail far away ? I can't force Chu to come back later. The most important thing now is to protect the fourth prince. "

" Can you contact Qin Wuzhou? "

Xiao Changsheng thought for a moment and said, " During wartime, carrier pigeons are easy to be discovered. I'll try it at night. "

" Be careful to use secret codes, otherwise the consequences may be disastrous. " Bian Miao reminded.

" I understand. The Fourth Prince taught me something before ... Morse code. Qin Wuzhou can understand the transcoded symbols, so I will use this for encryption. " Xiao Changsheng replied.

Prime Minister Bian sent someone he could trust to take care of Chu Qing, and he came to the Qinzhen Hall.

Both civil and military officials looked outside the door eagerly and expectantly, however, they only waited for Prime Minister Bian.

Prime Minister Bian explained to the courtiers without any unusual expression: " The Fourth Prince is ill and is now resting in his bedroom. You can proceed with today's meeting as usual. " The expressions in everyone's eyes were different. Chu Qing's character had been deeply rooted in people's hearts in the past few days. Everyone felt that Chu Qing would come to discuss matters no matter what, unless something happened.

However, Prime Minister Bian still had great prestige in the court, so no one dared to act rudely in front of him.

Without Chu Qing to make decisions, the progress of the meeting in the Qinzhen Hall became very slow, and some ministers even started arguing. After Prime Minister Bian forcibly suppressed the argument, he ordered all the ministers to return home.

Based on today's situation, Bian Miao deduced that he could suppress the entire Jianyang City for one more day at most. If Chu Qing was still unable to wake up after one day, Jianyang City would probably be in chaos. He even thought about issuing a false edict to temporarily take over Chu Qing's power during the few days when Chu Qing was unconscious, but he has always disdained to cultivate his own power in the court. Even if he wanted to do so, he was probably powerless.

Late at night, Xiao Changsheng tied the letter to the feet of a pigeon. This pigeon was the smartest of all pigeons. When two armies were fighting, other means of communication except carrier pigeons were quite dangerous.

Under the cover of night, the white dove flew to the outside of the Qin army camp. Qin Wuzhou was still sitting on the treetop. The camp was currently under the temporary control of Lu Xun, and there was no room for Qin Wuzhou to intervene.

Qin Wuzhou was quite surprised when he saw the pigeon, because he clearly remembered that this was the pigeon that Chu Qing had fed when he was recuperating in bed.

Could it be that Chu Qing didn't explain something to him clearly?

Qin Wuzhou took the letter from the feet of the white pigeon and saw a letter composed of a series of dots, horizontal lines and spaces. Chu Qing had once taught him how to decipher common encrypted letters such as Morse code.

Therefore, Qin Wuzhou read it quickly, and then his brows gradually frowned. When he put down the letter, his expression was extremely solemn.

Chu Qing took the antidote but fell into a coma. Even if Prime Minister Bian had great prestige, he could only support Chu Qing for one day at most. What's more, the former King of Chu was always wary of Prime Minister Bian.

The Qin army had no idea what had happened in the Chu city. In another day, they would be ready to march to Huijiang city.

If Lu Xun noticed something by then, given his character, he would most likely take another gamble. Then not only would Jianyang City be taken by Lu Xun, but Chu Qing would also be in danger.

Qin Wuzhou jumped down from the treetop. Qin Qi saw that Qin Wuzhou looked unhappy and asked, " My Lord, what happened? "

" The plan is advanced, " Qin Wuzhou's expression lost its usual calmness, " Mobilize all the secret lines. "

" My lord, please think twice. It's too hasty to act now. We can't shake Lu Xun's foundation at all. I'm afraid the chance of winning is only 40%. " Qin Qi advised.

" That's enough, " Qin Wuzhou knew that it was too hasty for him to seize the military power now, and Lu Xun would definitely be wary of him in the future, but Chu Qing couldn't wait,

and he couldn't bear the consequences of Chu Qing getting into trouble, " There is no time to lose . "

" Yes. " Qin Qi took the order and left.

Qin Wuzhou left the treetops where the view was good. He stepped into the military camp, looked back in the direction of Jianyang City, and then walked towards the main tent.

The next morning, the Qin army once again summoned a group of generals in the main camp, but this time the person who summoned them was not Lu Xun, but Qin Wuzhou, the nominal commander-in-chief of this trip.

Among the five generals and ten deputy generals, one of the generals was originally Qin Wuzhou's man. Before setting off, three of the ten deputy generals had already found Qin Wuzhou's subordinates through various channels and surrendered to him.

In just one night, under the manipulation of Qin Qi and all the secret agents, another general and a deputy general expressed their sincerity to Qin Wuzhou.

However, when Qin Wuzhou had not yet demonstrated his abilities, he surrendered only because he was one of the only two princes of the Qin State.

Qin Wuzhou stood in the main seat. Lu Xun was still in a coma. Although the method was simple and crude, as long as he could control the situation before Lu Xun woke up, it was worth offending Lu Xun.

" I invite you all to come here today, " Qin Wuzhou looked around at the soldiers. The Qin generals who were willing to participate in this trip were those who had been unable to be promoted for a long time, or those with mediocre performance. They were eager to win a victory to prove themselves. " I want to ask you generals if you are willing to follow me and capture Jianyang City. "

When Qin Wuzhou said this, the whole room was in an uproar.

Even Lu Xun failed to capture the city of Jianyang. A hostage who had never had any experience in marching or fighting suddenly summoned the generals . No matter how grandiose his words were, they were just empty promises.

Qin Wuzhou had anticipated the reactions of these generals and lieutenants, and he continued, " You all are willing to come here from Qin State, which is a gamble. "

" If you win the bet, you will have a glorious future. If you lose the bet, " Qin Wuzhou smiled indifferently, and then said, " then you will never be able to turn things around. "

" Lu Xun proposed to capture Huijiang City. When we return to Qin, don't you know who will get the credit? " Qin Wuzhou saw that everyone's expressions became complicated , and continued, " And you who don't have the ability to assassinate Chu Qing have become the culprits for not being able to capture Jianyang City during this trip. "

" Don't tell me you don't have any assassins around you. "

" Since we are both betting, why not join me? " Qin Wuzhou took a step forward. " There are only two princes in Qin. Even if you lose this battle, you might win more, right? "

" Regardless of whether you win or lose this battle, place your bet on me, " Qin Wuzhou's voice seemed to carry a hint of temptation, " you will always get something beyond your expectations. "

As soon as Qin Wuzhou finished speaking, he calmly glanced at the general who was loyal to him.

General Wang knelt on one knee and said to Qin Wuzhou: " I am willing to follow the Sixth Prince to fight on the battlefield. Please give me this opportunity! "

General Wang was originally a soldier rescued by Qin Wuzhou from the battlefield. His loyalty to Qin Wuzhou was no less than that of Qin Qi. The look in his eyes when he looked at Qin Wuzhou at this moment was full of passion and admiration.

Then two deputy generals knelt on one knee and made their position clear to Qin Wuzhou.

Then more and more generals submitted to Qin Wuzhou. It was not only because of the herd mentality, but more because Qin Wuzhou's move made them see that Qin Wuzhou's possibility of seizing the throne was much greater than that of the little prince of Qin who was still a child. They were not really willing to surrender to the unknown prince in front of them. They were betting that Qin Wuzhou would become the King of Qin in the future.

Qin Wuzhou was very clear about the true thoughts of these generals, so the more powerful he appeared, the more these generals who were eager for success would obey his orders.

When Lu Xun woke up from his coma and rushed to the main camp, all the generals were swearing their loyalty to Qin Wuzhou.

" Haha, " Lu Xun laughed in anger, " The Sixth Prince is really capable. "

Qin Wuzhou knew that he had offended Lu Xun greatly. Lu Xun still had a strong influence in the court. No matter what, he could not let Lu Xun do anything desperate.

" Minister Lu, please be patient, " Qin Wuzhou turned around and said to the generals, " You all should return to your tents first. It is unwise to attack the city now. We need to wait for an opportunity. "

After the generals left, Lu Xun had a gloomy face and said nothing.

" Prime Minister Lu and I have the same goal, " Qin Wuzhou hated Lu Xun in his heart, but he had to pretend to be nice to him at the moment, " It's all for the benefit of Qin. In this case, Prime Minister Lu might as well wait patiently. "

Lu Xun looked at Qin Wuzhou with a strange look in his eyes. He looked at him for a long time before he said to Qin Wuzhou, " If any other prince had said this to me, I would not have doubted anything. "

" The tragic death of Hejun's undercover agent was caused by you, right? " Lu Xun sneered, " Do you think I will believe what you say? "

" Whether you believe me or not is none of my business. " Qin Wuzhou said indifferently as he was about to walk out of the tent.

Lu Xun looked at Qin Wuzhou's back and said sternly, " Qin Wuzhou, there is more than one prince in the Qin Kingdom. "

" Then you can go and support King Qin's youngest son. " Qin Wuzhou didn't care about Lu Xun's threat, he didn't even turn around.

" You said that if the condition for the King of Qin to pass the throne to you is the life of the fourth prince of Chu, " Lu Xun looked at Qin Wuzhou with satisfaction and stopped, " The throne and the lover, which one do you choose? "

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-18

11:11:17-2022-06-19 13:25: 57——

Thanks to the little angels who cast mines: Candy Dream, 1 ;

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: Qi Hai 6 bottles; Jiang Jiu 3 bottles; The Long Road, Only the Sword is My Company 2 bottles; Bu Yu Yi, – Qi Luo Sheng's Xiao Su Su – The Rabbit Stewing Snake Soup, bingddd 1 bottle;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 61 How

Qin Wuzhou narrowed his eyes slightly , and his expression was filled with murderous intent when he looked at Lu Xun .

" With my influence on the King of Qin, " Lu Xun continued to threaten, " it is not difficult to make the King of Qin stay with such conditions . You know it well. "

Qin Wuzhou clenched his fists gradually , then he loosened his fists and asked, " So , what do you want? "

" I don't want to do anything, " Lu Xun said firmly, " I just hope you remember what you said and always put the interests of Qin first. "

Qin Wuzhou did not respond , he turned around and left the tent.

Qin Qi looked at Qin Wuzhou, whose expression was more gloomy than ever before . Recalling the conversation between Lu Xiang and Qin Wuzhou just now, he tried to comfort Qin Wuzhou and said, " My Lord , you don't have to take Lu Xun's words to heart. "

" You go down first. "

Qin Qi knew that his master was in a bad mood, so he bowed and left first.

Qin Wuzhou was quite upset . Lu Xun had been the prime minister for more than ten years, so his influence in the court was needless to say. One day , he would kill this old man with his own hands.

Except for Qin Wuzhou's recruitment of generals , the Qin army camp was peaceful.

But in Jianyang City, as Chu Qing stayed away from showing up for a longer period of time, more and more ministers fell into panic.

After finally seeing hope for the State of Chu , it was shattered again . This feeling of despair was even more unbearable . In addition, Chu Qing's health had not been very good . Some people even speculated that Chu Qing was dead, but Prime Minister Bian kept the death a secret in order to stabilize the situation.

Prime Minister Bian no longer wanted to care about the feelings of the Chu ministers. All he could do was to guard the Chu Palace and protect Chu Qing as much as possible.

Since Chu Qing trusts Qin Wuzhou so much, Bian Xiang thought, why not give it a try? It will be more reliable than those unreliable ministers of Chu State.

Xiao Changsheng received the reply from Qin Wuzhou and immediately came to the palace. He said to Prime Minister Bian: " Qin Wuzhou has taken command of an army of 100,000. "

" It happened much faster than I thought. " Bian Miao looked down at Chu Qing who was lying on the bed in a coma.

Xiao Changsheng nodded and said, " Yes, in less than a day, it seems that Qin Wuzhou has learned all of Chu Qing's true teachings. "

" Prime Minister Bian, do we need to open the city gate and let Qin Wuzhou in? " Xiao Changsheng was not a Chu citizen and did not care much about the existence of the Chu State.

" Need not. "

The next afternoon, there was chaos in Jianyang City.

Some of the ministers who were no longer under their supervision packed up their belongings and prepared to flee as soon as the city was broken, while others secretly opened the city gates, planning to seek a good future for themselves in the Qin State.

But unexpectedly, more ministers chose to hold their ground and stand with the people of Chu.

There is always a figure in their memory. When Jianyang City was in dire straits, that person turned the tide and propped up the declining Chu State with his weak body. He was proud and still defended his country even when facing the Qin State's 100,000-strong army.

They thought that even if that person died, they would never forget the dignity and courage that person brought to them as Chu people , and this spiritual gift would be rooted deep in the hearts of the Chu people.

No matter how turbulent the situation is, or which country becomes the ruler of this area, they can always live or die with pride, because they are Chu people and are worthy of their country.

After Qin Wuzhou took over the Qin army, he kept his troops in place and issued a series of military orders to stabilize the morale of the troops until a messenger entered the tent.

" Sixth Prince, an official from the State of Chu has come and said he has important news to share with you. "

Qin Wuzhou smiled, but there was no trace of smile in his eyes. He said to the messenger: " Let him in. "

The messenger brought the official into the tent. Qin Wuzhou knew at first sight that this man was the Minister of Rites of Chu State. He had met him at the dinner before.

" Greetings, Sixth Prince, " the Minister of Rites said straight to the point, " Jianyang City is in chaos, and the Fourth Prince is missing. Now is your chance. "

Qin Wuzhou stared at the minister who betrayed his country without any burden. He asked: " Why are you here? "

" The Chu State has long been beyond salvation, " the Minister of Rites smiled indifferently, you might as well ,In that case " think more about your own future . "

" The fourth prince is doing his best to save the State of Chu, " Qin Wuzhou said in an unusually solemn tone. " Countless people in the city have raised their swords, soldiers are sacrificing their lives for their country, and countless dedicated ministers are swearing to defend the country until their death. "

" Although I have a different position from you, I will still respect everyone who loves his country and is willing to give everything for it, no matter if he is rich or poor, because they deserve it. "

" As for you, I think you thought that since you brought such crucial news, Qin would treat you well, and even give you a good official position after conquering Chu, right? " Qin Wuzhou's tone changed, and he said to the soldiers around him, " Drag him down, and after conquering Jianyang City, chop off his head and hang it on the city gate. "

The Minister of Rites' face suddenly changed, and he hurriedly said: " Why? I have made great contributions to the Qin State ..."

But it was too late. Before he could finish his words, the soldiers stuffed a rag into his mouth and dragged him away.

Lu Xun had been watching from the side. After the Minister of Rites was dragged away, he laughed coldly and said, " You are asking for trouble by doing this. In the future, when you attack any town, these "soft bones" will not easily ask you to betray your country. "

" And you did all this just to vent Chu Qing's anger. Is it necessary? "

Qin Wuzhou turned around and said to Lu Xun: " You are wrong. "

" Hmm? " Lu Xun raised his eyebrows.

" I didn't do this just to vent Chu Qing's anger, " Qin Wuzhou said, his expression becoming particularly peaceful when he thought of Chu Qing. " I did this just to carry on his will. "

Lu Xun clapped his hands for Qin Wuzhou in a mocking manner, and then he said to Qin Wuzhou: " You two are really in love, but I don't know how he will look at you after you take over Jianyang City. I hope you can still smile by then. "

Qin Wuzhou watched Lu Xun leave with a wave of his sleeves, feeling extremely heavy-hearted. Lu Xun's words hit the nail on the head. Although Chu Qing had no ambition for power in the world and did not want to seize the throne of Chu.

But Chu Qing is the prince of Chu after all, and he has feelings for Chu, otherwise he would not have paid so much for Chu. Although he did this to save him, there is no guarantee that Chu Qing will not feel resentment towards him after learning the result.

Moreover, Lu Xun seemed to have some misunderstanding about the relationship between him and Chu Qing. He did have some extravagant expectations of Chu Qing, but he didn't know how Chu Qing really felt about him.

As the sun gradually set, Qin Wuzhou issued an order for a general attack.

The war drums sounded and the shouts were loud.

Bian Xiang was guarding the palace gate. At this time, Jianyang City was no longer restless, but instead showed an unusual quietness.

Without Chu Qing and Bian Xiang to turn the tide, the ministers were leaderless. In addition, Qin Wuzhou had fought in the battlefields in his previous life and had extremely rich experience, almost to the point of being a military god. He was by no means comparable to Lu Xun, who had no experience in marching and fighting.

In less than an hour, the city gate was lost and the well-trained Qin army entered the city.

However, after the Qin army entered the city, they did not burn, kill or loot. Under the order of Qin Wuzhou, they temporarily took over Jianyang City and forced everyone to stay in their homes and imposed a curfew.

Walking in Jianyang City again, Qin Wuzhou's state of mind was completely different from when he was a hostage.

With this victory, even though he was the commander-in-chief and Lu Xun was the military supervisor, others would only think that Lu Xun was a master of military strategy, so Lu Xun would definitely gain no less benefits than him.

Before he truly gains control of the Qin State, if he wants to protect Chu Qing, the relationship between him and Chu Qing will probably continue to be misunderstood.

He thought he could continue to use the method Chu Qing used to protect him as a temporary measure.

Soon, Qin Wuzhou and his party arrived at the gate of the Chu Palace.

The gate of the Chu royal palace was opened to Qin Wuzhou. Prime Minister Bian just looked at Qin Wuzhou deeply, said nothing, and turned and left.

" Hey, " Lu Xun shouted, his eyes wide open with anger, " Why don't you say hello to your old friend when you meet him? "

Bian Xiang seemed to be in a bad mood. He still turned his back to Lu Xun and waved.

" Tsk. " Lu Xun seemed to have something he wanted to say, but he was holding it in his chest and couldn't say anything.

Qin Wuzhou continued to move forward, and Lu Xun was exceptionally silent along the way.

At the door of Chu Qing's bedroom, An Liu was guarding there with a sword in his arms.

Qin Wuzhou sneered and said with hostility : " Get lost. "

An Liu pulled the sword out of the scabbard. He knew that his swordsmanship was far inferior to Qin Wuzhou's, but at this moment he was extremely determined.

Qin Wuzhou raised his sword and pointed it at An Liu. He said to An Liu, " Prime Minister Bian and Xiao Changsheng never doubted you. I'm afraid even Chu Qing trusts you completely. "

" Chu Qing has treated you well, why did you betray him! " After Qin Wuzhou learned about Chu Qing's situation, the first thing he thought of was the only secret guard beside Chu Qing. At this time, murderous intent was everywhere, and everyone was shocked and frightened. No one knew where Qin Wuzhou, a mere hostage, got the murderous intent from.

Lu Xun narrowed his eyes and looked at Qin Wuzhou with a complicated expression .

" I didn't betray him. " An Liu said expressionlessly.

" There is no point in talking any more, " Qin Wuzhou smiled and whispered, " Use your life to apologize to Chu Qing. "

Qin Wuzhou's sword moves vigorously and his sword energy is mighty, like thousands of troops coming from afar . An Liu's sword intent is calm and hidden, which is a common tactic used by assassins and is not suitable for fighting with others openly.

Therefore, when the two fought, although An Liu did not show any signs of defeat for a while, he tried his best to avoid the direction of Qin Wuzhou's sword. When the two fought, the sword energy was rampant and the momentum was terrifying, which made all the people around them just watch and involuntarily avoid them.

The two fought for only three moves, and there was a flash of sword light. When the two swords hit each other, there was a continuous harsh sound. An Liu could soon not resist and retreated step by step.

An Liu's steps were also quite treacherous. He avoided behind a pillar and threw out a hidden weapon in his hand. It was a hidden blade that could cut through iron like mud, and it went towards Qin Wuzhou's neck at a rapid speed.

Just when the dark blade was about to touch Qin Wuzhou's neck, Qin Wuzhou's figure suddenly disappeared from the spot. No one could see when and how he appeared beside An Liu.

Then the sword intent came like a storm, and An Liu had to raise his dagger to block it.

However, the sword slipped out of his hand and fell to the ground. Just as Qin Wuzhou swung his sword and was about to kill An Liu, the door of the bedroom was opened.

Chu Qing's face turned pale. He said to Qin Wuzhou, who was holding the sword high, " Stop! "

Chapter 62 Lucky

Qin Wuzhou did not put down the sword in his hand . He subconsciously followed Chu Qing's words and kept the sword blade in mid-air. Seeing that Chu Qing was safe and sound , Qin Wuzhou could not control his joy in his heart , and his heart was finally at ease.

An Liu ignored Qin Wuzhou . He returned to Chu Qing's side, hid in the dark , and continued to do his job as a secret guard diligently and responsibly, protecting Chu Qing's safety.

Chu Qing had just woken up. He had been in a coma for two days, which made his body extremely weak . He stumbled towards the door that was letting in a ray of light , but he didn't expect that when he opened the door, he would see Qin Wuzhou about to kill An Liu.

Chu Qing felt resentful about An Liu replacing his medicine without his permission , but he had to admit that if An Liu hadn't replaced the medicine , his body might not have been able to hold on.

So even if Chu Qing thought that An Liu had deceived her, in Chu Qing's heart, An Liu's crime did not deserve the death penalty.

When Chu Qing saw Qin Wuzhou appear in the royal palace of Chu , he realized that Jianyang City had fallen and should have fallen into the hands of Qin.

He knew very well that even if Qin Wuzhou was unwilling to draw his sword against him at this moment , the Qin generals standing behind him , the 100,000 Qin soldiers , and even the entire Qin State would not make him put down his sword.

In the face of national justice, no matter how deep the personal friendship is, it will become insignificant. There are too many helplessness hidden in the process, especially between him and Qin Wuzhou.

Qin Wuzhou was just about to put down the sword in his hand.

Looking at Qin Wuzhou who was pointing the sharp blade at him, Chu Qing laughed at himself and asked, " What are you hesitating about? "

Qin Wuzhou was just breathing a sigh of relief that Chu Qing was safe and sound, but when he saw Chu Qing's expression, he suddenly realized that, in fact, Chu Qing had never believed him from the beginning to the end.

person who can ruthlessly kill his mentor for the sake of national power, for the hatred of his previous life, and for his own interests .

Qin Wuzhou originally thought that he could slowly impress Chu Qing, and he did not expect Chu Qing to be attracted to him. But now it seems that he is not even qualified to gain the trust among friends.

Chu Qing, oh Chu Qing, why, why, are you willing to easily forgive the secret guard who betrayed you, but are unwilling to believe him even a little bit?

Qin Wuzhou lowered his eyes and slowly put down the sword in his hand.

Lu Xun was just about to speak and persuade the Sixth Prince not to hesitate and kill the Fourth Prince of Chu directly to avoid endless troubles. Thinking that the man in front of him could hold on to his sick body and defend Jianyang City, which was full of holes and hidden dangers, like an iron barrel in just half a day, he admired him sincerely. But as a Qin citizen, he wanted Chu Qing to die quickly and cleanly now.

This is respect for a respectable enemy. Lu Xun thought that Chu Qing deserves such respect. Qin Wuzhou walked towards Chu Qing, his steps no longer as steady as usual, even the blade of his sword was casually dragged on the ground by Qin Wuzhou. As Qin Wuzhou walked, the sword blade rubbed against the ground and made a harsh clanging sound. Qin Qi had never seen his master so ... out of control.

Chu Qing watched Qin Wuzhou walking towards him step by step with his head lowered and sword in hand. Finally, the time had come to settle all the grudges between the two of them. He recalled everything he had done since he came to this world, and he could say that he had a clear conscience.

He thought that the situation between him and Qin Wuzhou had come to this point today was mostly a matter of fate. If he was not the prince of Chu and Qin Wuzhou was not a hostage of Qin, or if there had been no war between the two countries, they would probably have become close friends with a tacit understanding.

In this era that is thousands of years apart from the modern era, it is so difficult to meet a student like Qin Wuzhou who can fully accept modern thinking and knowledge. It can even be described as lucky.

In this world, Chu Qing always felt that he was out of place. Only when he was with Qin Wuzhou did he feel comfortable and at ease.

He didn't want to die, but Chu and Qin were sworn enemies. In the two recent battles defending Jianyang City, countless Qin soldiers lost their lives. It was impossible for them to reconcile. Rather than dying at the hands of others, Chu Qing hoped that Qin Wuzhou would end his life. He thought that after his death, Qin Wuzhou would definitely become a ruthless emperor, a patriotic monarch, who would rule the country and leave his name in history and be remembered forever.

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing, who gently closed her eyes and waited for death, with possessiveness and burning love in his eyes that were no longer concealed.

Chu Qing's face was pale, and she was dressed in white, with only dark patterns embroidered on it with silver thread.

The early winter wind whistled, blowing through his thin clothes, causing his sleeves to flutter. A few strands of black hair were blown up by the wind, adding a bit of ethereal fairy air. He closed his eyes lightly and raised his head slightly, revealing his slender neck, like a sacrifice waiting to

be offered on the altar. The man in front of him seemed not to belong to this world and would float away at any time.

When he walked in front of Chu Qing, Qin Wuzhou couldn't help but think that Chu Qing was so cruel that he actually wanted him to kill him with his own hands.

Qin Wuzhou raised the sword in his hand again. An Liu still stepped forward to stop him fearlessly, but was stopped by Qin Qi. The two of them had similar skills and equal moves, and it was impossible to tell the winner for a while.

The expected pain of the sword piercing the skin and the coldness brought by the blood loss did not come upon him. Chu Qing opened his eyes with a little surprise and looked at Qin Wuzhou. He wondered whether he should ridicule Qin Wuzhou so that he would not hesitate.

However, to his surprise, the buttons on his clothes were cut by the tip of the sword, and the thin clothes slipped off, replaced by burning fingers. Qin Wuzhou's low voice sounded in his ears, "Rather than killing the teacher, I want to betray the teacher more. "

For a moment, Chu Qing even wondered if there was something wrong with his ears. Then his heart sank as if falling into an ice cave. He was not a three-year-old child, so of course he understood what Qin Wuzhou meant.

Recalling everything he had done for Qin Wuzhou since he came into this world, he taught him knowledge diligently and protected him from the storms. He believed that he might feel guilty towards anyone in this world, but he would never feel guilty towards Qin Wuzhou.

The adjustment when they first arrived, the mutual appreciation after gradually getting to know each other, the life and death trust during the trip to Hejun, the protection of each other at the palace banquet, and even when the two armies were fighting, Chu Qing still tried hard to convince herself to trust Qin Wuzhou completely.

But why would Qin Wuzhou use this method to ... humiliate himself?

Could it be that because the original owner had abused Qin Wuzhou in the previous life, Qin Wuzhou always hated himself in his heart but just couldn't find a chance to take revenge on himself?

Chu Qing couldn't figure it out, but he could imagine that after Qin Wuzhou became the King of Qin in the future, he would be with himself, the king of a fallen country. Oh, he hadn't even ascended the throne yet.

of Qin and himself, a prince of a fallen enemy country, was like a chasm. Given this gap, even if Qin Wuzhou only had desires for him, he probably wouldn't be able to refuse even a little bit.

What's more, Qin Wuzhou might just want to take revenge on him ...

Chu Qing's mind was in a mess. He couldn't control his imagination of the future. Every thought made him feel extremely scared. His chest suddenly began to ache and Chu Qing's breathing became rapid.

He clutched the clothes at his chest and looked at Qin Wuzhou intently. Suddenly, he felt a sweetness in his throat and he couldn't help spitting out a mouthful of blood.

The glaring blood-red color stained the dust-free white clothes, like dots of blood plum blossoms blooming in the cold winter.

Chu Qing's eyes gradually became dull, his body lost support and fell backwards.

An Liu wanted to rush towards Chu Qing at the cost of having one of his hands chopped off, but Qin Qi did not chop off An Liu's hand. An Liu was now full of flaws, so he pressed An Liu's acupoints to keep him in place.

Qin Wuzhou panicked. He rushed forward and held Chu Qing's body in his arms. However, Chu Qing in his arms was thinner than before and as weak as rice paper.

He originally thought that Chu Qing's poison had been cured and that she should be fine. Even if there were some misunderstandings, she would eventually understand that it was just a temporary measure. He never thought that Chu Qing would be so resistant to him.

Chu Qing looked at Qin Wuzhou and explained intermittently: " Qin Wuzhou, I don't care whether you believe it ... or not ..."

" Don't say anything, I believe it all, " Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing's trembling breath, his heart aching, " I won't force you, just believe me ..."

" Listen to me first, " Chu Qing's voice became weaker and weaker. He clearly realized that his emotions had fluctuated so much that his heart was damaged. He was afraid that if he didn't say it, he would never have the chance to say it again. " You were reborn, and I behaved strangely. You must think that I am the fourth prince Chu Qing in your previous life, right? " Chu Qing paused. Seeing the shock in Qin Wuzhou's eyes, he continued, " Whether you believe it or not, I am not the fourth prince of Chu who humiliated you in my previous life. Even if you want revenge, you are taking revenge on the wrong person. "

After saying that, Chu Qing thought for a while and realized that there didn't seem to be anything he particularly cared about in this world. His consciousness gradually became blurred, and then, he could hear the beeping sound of the electrocardiogram monitor .

Qin Wuzhou shouted Chu Qing's name in desperation.

" Chu Qing ... Chu Qing, wake up ..." Then he looked around frantically, shouting like crazy, " Where is the imperial physician? Call the imperial physician quickly! "

He had completely forgotten that he knew medical skills. Then, as if he remembered something, he felt Chu Qing's pulse with trembling hands.

The imperial physician who was under house arrest in the palace stumbled over and after checking Qin Wuzhou's pulse, he said, " The fourth prince ... he has long looked like he is dying, but he shouldn't have died so early. In addition to the damage to his heart, he has no will to live. "

Qin Wuzhou knew what the imperial physician said as soon as he felt Chu Qing's pulse. He held Chu Qing's wrist tightly, feeling the increasingly weak pulse, as if he was trying to catch a ray of sunshine, but no matter how hard he tried, the light would slip away from his hands.

" Please recall whether the Fourth Prince has anything that he particularly cares about. Love or hate can inspire a person's will to survive ..."

The voice of the imperial physician sounded in his ears, and Qin Wuzhou knew that he had to make a decision. If he didn't make a decision, Chu Qing might die in his arms.

To make Chu Qing love someone is probably harder than climbing to the sky, but to make him hate himself is very easy.

Qin Wuzhou's voice was unusually dry. He heard himself coldly say to Qin Qi: " Go and tie up Ding Lanqi, Manager Peng, and Xiao Changsheng. "

" Chu Qing, if you die, I will never let go of those people you care about. " Qin Wuzhou even laughed. He gently stroked Chu Qing's cheek, and his other hand firmly held Chu Qing's wrist, feeling Chu Qing's pulse all the time. " Guess, what will I do to them? "

" Since I am a cruel and insatiable tyrant in your heart, if you die, I will show you what this tyrant is like. "

Chapter 63 Eyes

There was a noisy sound in Chu Qing's ears . On one side were the sounds from the hospital that her body could hear before she crossed into the book, and on the other side was a familiar low voice.

When Chu Qing realized that he would be able to return to his original world after he died in the world after he traveled through the book , his mood could almost be described as impatient , until he heard that familiar voice say these words.

" Chu Qing, if you die, I will never let go of those you care about. "

" This lunatic. " Chu Qing cursed in a low voice. He didn't know what to do . The attraction of returning to the modern world was too great . There he had his own career, familiar colleagues , various convenient items and the Internet.

" Guess what I'm going to do to them? "

" In your heart, I am a cruel and insatiable tyrant . If you die, I will show you this tyrant. " Chu Qing knew that he didn't have much time to hesitate , and he had to make a decision as soon as possible.

Qin Wuzhou looked at the people who were tied up . They all looked at him in confusion, but when they saw Chu Qing lying on the ground and looked at him again , their eyes were full of hatred.

Qin Wuzhou no longer cared about how others viewed him . He just wanted to rescue Chu Qing.

Qin Wuzhou didn't want to describe in detail those cruel things that he would never do , as this went against his principles in dealing with people. However, Chu Qing couldn't afford to delay. If Chu Qing's desire to live couldn't be stimulated in a very short time, Chu Qing would die completely. After the pulse stopped, even gods could not save her.

" After you die, I will start with An Liu who betrayed you, " Qin Wuzhou gritted his teeth, his eyes filled with bloodshot, " The executioner will chop off his hands and feet, dig out his eyes, pour copper into his ears to make him deaf, pour mute drugs down his throat, cut off his tongue to make him unable to speak, and then throw him into a wooden barrel, where he will live in agony. "

Qin Wuzhou clearly felt that Chu Qing's pulse was gradually gaining strength.

Seeing that it worked, Qin Wuzhou hardened his heart and continued, " As for Ding Lanqi, I will send her and her mother back to the brothel. They were born in a brothel, weren't they? "

Xiao Changsheng keenly realized that Qin Wuzhou might say something unpleasant later, so he covered Ding Lanqi's ears tightly in advance.

" I don't even need to do anything. The brothel will auction Ding Lanqi's virginity at a high price on the day she comes of age. After that, her fate will be to have her jade arms rest on thousands of pillows and her red lips tasted by thousands of guests ..."

" Your steward will become a lowly palace slave, forever kneeling in the dirtiest places, with his back trampled on, and he will never be able to raise his head. "

...

Chu Qing listened to everything Qin Wuzhou said. He thought that perhaps he had never understood Qin Wuzhou, but he had to admit that Qin Wuzhou did grasp his psychology accurately.

He decisively gave up on returning to the modern era and instead tried hard to wake up. He would never let Qin Wuzhou do those ... unscrupulous things.

Qin Wuzhou stopped his threatening words, but his heart was full of despair. He said this to make Chu Qing hate him. The strong hatred and care for the people around him would make Chu Qing try hard to live no matter what.

But Qin Wuzhou knew very well what the price was. Given Chu Qing's personality, Chu Qing would probably hate him for the rest of her life and regard him as her mortal enemy .

Qin Wuzhou touched Chu Qing's wrist, his heartbeat became stronger and stronger, he knew that his Chu Qing was back.

Chu Qing opened his eyes again, propped himself up, and to everyone's surprise, he slapped Qin Wuzhou in the face.

Qin Wuzhou's face tilted to one side after being hit, but he was not angry at all. He touched the place where Chu Qing had just hit him and laughed softly.

" Qin Wuzhou, are you crazy? " Chu Qing even found it unbelievable. Qin Wuzhou now was completely different from before. He even suspected that there was something wrong with Qin Wuzhou's brain.

Qin Wuzhou seemed not to hear Chu Qing's words. He didn't care about other people's eyes and continued to laugh softly.

" You're finally back. " He said with a smile, and then he said in a voice so low that no one could hear, " Don't leave me. "

The struggle between life and death took too much out of Chu Qing's body. Before he could even hear Qin Wuzhou's response, he was exhausted and fell into coma again.

Qin Wuzhou held Chu Qing's pulse and knew that Chu Qing was no longer in danger of life. All he needed to do was take some medicine to slowly heal his illness. He carefully picked up Chu Qing's unconscious body and laid it on the bed in the bedroom.

After Qin Wuzhou closed the door, he bowed and apologized to the three people he had tied up to threaten him. Qin Wuzhou explained: " Chu Qing's will to survive was weak before, so I had no choice but to resort to this desperate measure. What I just said, I promise it will never happen. "

Although Ding Lanqi, Manager Peng and Xiao Changsheng, who was not mentioned in time, found it a little difficult to accept, they did not suffer any actual harm, so they all forgave Qin Wuzhou's "outrageous words".

Xiao Changsheng picked up Ding Lanqi and left the Chu Palace.

" But in this case, it will be difficult to clear up the misunderstanding between you and the Fourth Prince. " Before entering the Fourth Prince's mansion, Manager Peng was born as a servant in the mansion. He did not take Qin Wuzhou's words to heart at all. He was concerned about the Fourth Prince's bumpy love life, so he asked, " Do you need me to explain to the Fourth Prince for you? "

Qin Wuzhou smiled bitterly and said, " Even if you explain to him, I'm afraid he will only believe that I forced you to lie to him together. Thank you, Manager Peng. If there is any need, I will tell you. Manager Peng, please go back to the mansion and rest first. "

Manager Peng sighed, bowed and left.

Lu Xun looked at Qin Wuzhou, who was disheartened, and asked with a look of disdain: " You two ..."

Qin Wuzhou looked at Lu Xun, his eyes filled with endless anger and murderous intent. If killing Lu Xun had not caused turmoil in the Qin court, he would have killed Lu Xun by now.

" They are all fools who can't speak. " Lu Xun first ordered all irrelevant people to retreat, and gave a death order. If even a word of what happened today was leaked, the person who leaked it would be killed without a burial place.

Lu Xun had been holding it in for a long time and finally he could speak freely. He ignored Qin Wuzhou's murderous intent towards him. He was just a young boy and it was impossible to kill him now, let alone when he returned to Qin.

" It's been a while since you last met, and when you met again, you took off the clothes of an enemy emperor in front of so many people, " Lu Xun applauded Qin Wuzhou and said sarcastically, " You have broadened my horizons in this life. "

Qin Wuzhou calmed down and listened to Lu Xun's account of what had just happened from an outsider's perspective. Only then did he realize how stupid what he had done was.

Lu Xun was experienced, so how could he not understand what had just happened? Qin Wuzhou must have loved Chu Qing terribly, but he just didn't know how to express it. In this situation, if he killed Chu Qing, something big would probably happen.

Everyone knows about what happened to the Crown Prince of Chu. If the same mistake is repeated, I am afraid that Qin will not be able to withstand the turmoil. It is not easy to have a reliable prince, so we must cherish him.

not kill Chu Qing. Lu Xun has always admired talented people. He just realized that Chu Qing does not care that much about the State of Chu or even his own life. In this case, if Chu Qing can work for the State of Qin, wouldn't that be like adding wings to a tiger?

Lu Xun has always been unscrupulous in order to achieve his goals. Now the Sixth Prince inexplicably hates him, which may be related to this matter. If so, it is not impossible for him to act as a matchmaker.

" Let me ask you a question in advance, " Lu Xun thought for a moment and then continued, " Do you want to keep Chu Qing as your forbidden lover, imprisoned in the palace for eternity, and treated as a toy? "

" Never. " Qin Wuzhou was extremely firm. He would never treat Chu Qing like this even if he died.

Lu Xun nodded, and said as a matter of course: " Even if you want to, I won't agree. Such a good material for a famous prime minister cannot be wasted. "

" To be honest, at the moment, he is more suitable to be king than you. He is ruthless to others and himself. Your concerns and weaknesses are too obvious, aren't they? "

" Of course, you are the prince of Qin, and I will only be loyal to you, " Lu Xun paused and continued, " The biggest problem between you and him is that there is a deep misunderstanding between you and you don't trust each other. "

Qin Wuzhou wanted to refute, but Lu Xun stopped him.

" You heard me right. He doesn't trust you. That's obvious. You didn't give him enough conditions to trust you completely. At the same time, you didn't trust him enough. " Lu Xun's eyes were sharp. " When you pointed the blade at him, he chose to die calmly, and he was quite calm. "

" That was definitely not a sign of distrust in you. It was exactly the opposite of what you thought. At that time, he knew the helplessness between you, and he also knew that you had the entire Qin State behind you. He also knew that your choice was a helpless one. "

" He is willing to give his life to you for your aspirations and ambitions. Isn't this trust? " Lu Xun's question was like a sharp blade, making Qin Wuzhou so painful that he could hardly breathe.

Only then did Qin Wuzhou realize how wrong he had been before.

" You should stabilize the situation in Chu State first , and give him some time to think, and then meet him. " Lu Xun gave advice, " Now, the misunderstanding between you is very deep, try not to provoke him. "

" I'll go see my old friend first. " Lu Xun threw all the mess directly to Qin Wuzhou and left leisurely.

Qin Wuzhou looked at Lu Xun's back as he left. He seemed to understand why the previous two Kings of Qin admired Lu Xun so much, and why Lu Xun had been able to sit firmly in the position of prime minister for so many years.

" I wonder who Prime Minister Lu's old friend is? Do you need me to invite him to the Chu Palace? " Qin Wuzhou asked.

Lu Xun shook his head and said as he walked: " No, he is in this palace. His last name is Bian and his name is Miao. I think you are not unfamiliar with him. "

It took Qin Wuzhou three days to bring Jianyang City under the control of the Qin army and himself.

During these three days, Qin Wuzhou restrained his desire to see Chu Qing. He only took Chu Qing's pulse and wrote prescriptions for him when he was unconscious or in a deep sleep. When Jianyang City returned to peace, Qin Wuzhou finally couldn't help it. He wanted to go to the bedroom to see Chu Qing. After hesitating for a long time, he came to the door of the bedroom, raised his hand, and was about to knock.

After Chu Qing was carried into the bedroom by Qin Wuzhou, he woke up not long after. When he thought of what Qin Wuzhou said to him when he was unconscious, he felt deeply chilled and had an uncontrollable fear.

Chu Qing really had no way of making a conclusion about what kind of person Qin Wuzhou was based on the time she spent with Qin Wuzhou. In the original novel, Qin Wuzhou could dig the body of the original owner, the Fourth Prince, out of the grave and whip the corpse without any scruples.

would also brutally kill countless members of the Chu royal family. Although he also did many things that were not so "tyrannical", Chu Qing's trust in Qin Wuzhou completely disappeared, and was replaced by hatred.

When a feudal monarch wants something, who can stop him? Is it just relying on the remaining conscience in his heart?

Chu Qing recalled the scene when he confronted Qin Wuzhou. In fact, at that time, no matter what Qin Wuzhou did to him, there was room for explanation and easing. What really made him feel bad was the way Qin Wuzhou looked at him, which was an undisguised, naked desire.

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-19

13:30:59-2022-06-20 17:11: 56——

Thanks to the little angels who cast mines: Candy Dream, 1 ;

10 bottles of Jiujiuxinger ;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 64 : Testing

If Chu Qing was still the new emperor of Chu who had not yet ascended the throne , he thought that he would definitely manage his country well. When his status was equal to that of the other party, his life, death and joy would not be completely controlled by others.

In other words , if Qin Wuzhou was not as sincere as he had shown before , then status was the cornerstone of maintaining dignity and self-worth , at least for Chu Qing.

The current situation is exactly what Chu Qing doesn't want to happen. Since he woke up , Qin Wuzhou has not appeared again. There is no living thing in the huge bedroom. He is like a canary in a cage.

Whenever he wanted to go out , there would always be guards standing silently at the door.

In the next three days , when he woke up every day , there would be medicine soup and food on the table. He numbly drank the medicine in the bowl . He thought he had no choice.

Chu Qing was prone to worrying , and was particularly prone to wild thoughts when he was under house arrest by Qin Wuzhou . He sat quietly on the bed alone, imagining the future . He was afraid that Qin Wuzhou would become even more powerful after he gained control of the world .

His mind flashed back to that day again . The look in Qin Wuzhou's eyes when he looked at him was a look full of plunder and desire for occupation, completely different from the way he looked at him before . Or perhaps the look before was a cover-up , and the look now was real.

Next , he will become Qin Wuzhou's concubine forever and be imprisoned in the palace , waiting for the king's favor like a concubine. He will even be cursed by court officials. Apart from using his body to please others, he will lose all value to the world, and will also lose his self-esteem and even himself.

Chu Qing thought that if it was only temporary, he could barely endure it, but Qin Wuzhou, who had mastered modern knowledge, was fully capable of becoming the ruler of this world. All under heaven belongs to the king, and all the people in the world are the king's subjects. Even if he wanted to escape, where could he escape to?

He became more and more anxious , and he didn't even realize that the bad habits he had suppressed in his heart broke through the shackles again. Chu Qing bit her nails unconsciously, and when he noticed it, she forced her hand down again.

Chu Qing's gaze involuntarily turned to the bowls on the table that had not yet been taken away by the waiter. Apart from escaping, he thought of death.

When Chu Qing almost died in this world before, he discovered that as long as he died in this world and was in a modern body, his consciousness would awaken, so for him, death did not seem to be the end of life.

Instead, it is the hope of escaping from here.

There were still three quarters of a second before the waiter came to clear the china bowls, enough time for him to do anything he wanted.

Chu Qing stared at the porcelain bowl, as if bewitched. He got up from the bed and walked barefoot to the table. He wrapped the porcelain bowl with cloth, trying his best not to let the sound of the bowl breaking be noticed.

The porcelain bowl broke into sharp pieces. Chu Qing carefully picked one piece. He planned to use it to cut the artery in his throat directly. Once the artery here was cut, the bleeding rate would be very fast, which could shorten the process of his death.

The time it takes to die from a cut in the carotid artery varies depending on the size of the cut. A small cut will not cause him to die too quickly, and he will even have half an incense stick of time to settle those he cares about.

If his death was inevitable, then the threat would have no effect on him. Chu Qing was very clear about this.

Just when the sharp porcelain piece was about to touch Chu Qing's pale neck skin and pierce the artery, the door was pushed open. The morning glow shone in from outside the house, but did not shine on Chu Qing. Someone was coming. Chu Qing secretly sighed in his heart, how could he be so unlucky.

As soon as Qin Wuzhou pushed open the door of Chu Qing's bedroom, he saw Chu Qing standing barefoot on the ground, surrounded by broken pieces of porcelain bowls. He was holding a piece of the fragment in his hand, which was about to cut his neck. He didn't even dare to imagine what kind of tragic scene he would see if he came in a step later.

" Chu Qing ... what are you doing? " Qin Wuzhou's hands were tightly clasped on the door frame, his voice was hoarse, he could hardly believe his eyes. In his heart, Chu Qing had always been principled and opinionated, and would not do anything to give up her life without authorization.

Are his feelings so disgusting?

Chu Qing's heart seemed to sink into an icy cave. He knew that his best opportunity had been missed. Recalling what Qin Wuzhou had said to him before, he could not completely ignore the lives of those he cared about. What's more, he had already experienced Qin Wuzhou's methods. The porcelain piece slipped from his hand to the ground and shattered into smaller pieces, like broken jade, irretrievable and irreparable.

Chu Qing's mind once echoed the words Qin Wuzhou had said to him when he was unconscious.

" The executioner would chop off his hands and feet, dig out his eyes, pour copper into his ears to make him deaf, pour mute medicine down his throat, cut off his tongue to make him unable to speak, and then throw him into a wooden barrel, where he would live in agony. "

" I don't even need to do anything. The brothel will auction Ding Lanqi's virginity at a high price on the day she comes of age. After that, her fate will be to have her jade arms rest on thousands of pillows and her red lips tasted by thousands of guests ..."

" Your steward will become a lowly palace slave, forever kneeling in the dirtiest places, with his back trampled on, and he will never be able to raise his head. "

...

These words continued to torture his mind, his self-esteem, and his pride.

Qin Wuzhou breathed a sigh of relief when he saw Chu Qing put down the sharp porcelain fragment in his hand. He planned to say something else to ease the atmosphere between the two.

Chu Qing knelt down without warning and said to Qin Wuzhou: " I'm sorry, I didn't control myself just now, I was a little ... impulsive. "

" Don't hurt them, okay? " Chu Qing lowered his eyes. He did not look up at Qin Wuzhou, so he did not see Qin Wuzhou's almost collapsed eyes.

" You can do whatever you want to me. "

Qin Wuzhou's hands broke the door. He didn't know why Chu Qing did this, nor did he understand how they had come to this point.

He rushed to Chu Qing and knelt down. He seemed to be crazy and said to Chu Qing: " Chu Qing, what's wrong with you? Get up first. I beg you, don't kneel in front of me ..."

Qin Wuzhou helped Chu Qing up from the ground while speaking incoherently. Avoiding the debris on the ground, he placed Chu Qing on the bed.

When Qin Wuzhou came to his senses and looked at Chu Qing, he found that Chu Qing's eyes were dull and her gaze was wandering, like an exquisite doll.

" Don't scare me, Chu Qing, wake up. " Qin Wuzhou held Chu Qing's shoulders and shook her with a panicked look.

Chu Qing's eyes seemed to brighten a little, and with a delicate fake smile on his face, he said to Qin Wuzhou: " So, what do you want? "

Qin Wuzhou looked terrified and puzzled. He looked at Chu Qing and thought for a long time before saying to her, " I just want you to be safe and happy, and have a life without worries. "

Chu Qing's smile remained as he looked at Qin Wuzhou. His amber pupils were like lifeless glass, revealing a hint of ruthlessness.

" That might be difficult. "

Although Qin Wuzhou was in Chu Qing's bedroom, sitting next to Chu Qing, he felt very uncomfortable. What Chu Qing said made him feel guilty.

What Lu Xun said before had made him realize very clearly that he was responsible for the current situation between them.

Qin Wuzhou really wanted to explain to Chu Qing that all those nonsense he said before was just to save him, but he knew that Chu Qing would never believe him now.

" I know you hate me, " Qin Wuzhou said, looking into Chu Qing's eyes, " but Chu Qing, don't give up your life so easily. No matter who you are doing it for, it's not worth it. "

Chu Qing looked into the distance , her vision was unfocused and her eyes were slightly blurred. She didn't seem to care about what Qin Wuzhou said.

Qin Wuzhou saw Chu Qing's expression and knew that Chu Qing would not care about anything he said now.

" You should have a good rest first. I won't disturb you anymore. " Qin Wuzhou sighed silently and was about to get up and leave.

Chu Qing suddenly asked, " Qin Wuzhou, what exactly do you want to do by keeping me under house arrest here? "

Qin Wuzhou was about to stand up when he stopped where he was. When did he put Chu Qing under house arrest? He suddenly remembered that three days ago, when he was arranging matters of all sizes in Jianyang City, he had instructed the servants of the Chu Palace: " Take good care of the Fourth Prince. "

He originally thought that the servants in the Chu palace should know how to take better care of Chu Qing than the Qin soldiers. After all, Chu Qing was once their beloved prince. However, he overlooked the fact that the servants, due to the previous hostility between Qin and Chu, had completely misunderstood the meaning of this sentence.

" I'm sorry, I was negligent, " Qin Wuzhou didn't even dare to look Chu Qing in the eye, " I don't mean to put you under house arrest, you can go wherever you want. "

Chu Qing listened to Qin Wuzhou's high-sounding and extremely hypocritical remarks, smiled slightly mockingly, and replied: " I understand, you want to show your magnanimity, and you are still so tolerant and reasonable to me, a prince of a fallen country, but deep down in your heart you are very worried about me, right? "

" You can rest assured that I will not leave this room. Are you satisfied? " Chu Qing's hands were covered by the wide sleeves and she clenched the corner of the clothes in her hands.

" Chu Qing, it's really not what you think. " Qin Wuzhou felt deeply powerless. It turned out to be such a painful thing when Chu Qing completely took back the trust she had given him.

" A few days ago, because of the rectification of Jianyang City, my servants misunderstood my meaning. It will never happen again, I promise. " Qin Wuzhou thought about it and realized that words were not enough. He took off the jade pendant that symbolized his identity from his waist and handed it to Chu Qing.

" This is a jade pendant that symbolizes my identity. From now on, no matter where you go, no one will stop you. " Qin Wuzhou rarely said so much. He looked at Chu Qing expectantly, hoping that his actions would make Chu Qing less disgusted with him.

However, when he handed the jade pendant to Chu Qing, he clearly felt Chu Qing's cool, jade-white fingers hooking around his palm, with some inexplicable ambiguity.

Qin Wuzhou's body was completely frozen in place, he didn't even dare to move an inch. If Chu Qing had a telepathic connection with him, he would never react like this.

There is only one possibility for Chu Qing to do this now: he is testing himself.

Chu Qing looked at Qin Wuzhou with a dull look in his eyes. He smiled sarcastically but with a hint of temptation, and asked, "Is this what you want?"

Chapter 65 Why

When Qin Wuzhou was with Chu Qing, the only thing he concealed from her was that he had feelings for her. Since there is love, it must be accompanied by desire, and the more sincere and profound the feelings are, the stronger and more paranoid the desire brought about by this feeling will be.

Everything else can be explained, except this one, which Qin Wuzhou cannot explain.

Therefore, it was particularly easy for Chu Qingming to lose control when he was testing her. In order to avoid doing anything that would make both Chu Qing and himself regret for the rest of their lives, Qin Wuzhou did not answer Chu Qing at all. He hurriedly left Chu Qing's dormitory like a deserter.

Chu Qing sat in the empty bedroom, not surprised by the result of his test. Qin Wuzhou's desire for him must have been something that had happened overnight, but he had never noticed it before.

He laughed softly, thinking himself quite ridiculous.

Chu Qing smiled as she slowly lay down on the bed, her eyes filled with a suffocating despair. After Qin Wuzhou left Chu Qing's room, he walked aimlessly in the Chu State Palace. After Jianyang City was taken over by the Qin army, Qin Wuzhou did not replace the officials in their original positions on a large scale, which made all the officials of the Chu State feel relieved. But at the same time, it also caused trouble for Qin Wuzhou's management of Chu Jianyang City. Most of the Chu officials accepted the reality and continued to perform their previous duties, but there were a few who obeyed on the surface but actually caused a lot of trouble for Qin Wuzhou in secret.

These people gave Qin Wuzhou a headache. If Chu Qing had not fallen into a coma, Qin's 100,000-strong army would not have been able to capture Jianyang City. These people would have been the backbone of Chu Qing's revival of the Chu State.

Therefore, he could neither use drastic measures against them nor ignore them. Just when Qin Wuzhou was thinking about how to deal with these people, he saw Lu Xun, who had become a hands-off boss three days ago.

Lu Xun was chatting with his old friend Bian Miao, trying to help him relieve his depressed mood. Bian Miao raised his eyes and saw Qin Wuzhou not far away, and immediately stood up from his chair. Qin Wuzhou thought that Bian Miao knew about what happened between him and Chu Qing, and would not be happy with him.

Unexpectedly, Bian Miao first said to Qin Wuzhou with great disdain: " Take him away quickly, stop making noise. "

Lu Xun, who was considered noisy, didn't care at all. He stood behind Bian Miao and winked at Qin Wuzhou.

Qin Wuzhou immediately understood that Bian Miao might not know about what happened between him and Chu Qing.

" How is the health of the Fourth Prince? " Prime Minister Bian was a little worried. Lu Xun was talking nonsense and it was harder than climbing to the sky to get any information out of him.

Qin Wuzhou hesitated for a moment. Before he could say anything, Lu Xun interrupted him and said, " Hey, the Fourth Prince is in good health. I have a chess game here that has been bothering me for years. Now that I have the chance, I must ask you for advice. "

" Lu Xun, you are hiding something from me. What happened to the Fourth Prince? " Bian Miao was older than Lu Xun, so he knew that Lu Xun was hiding something from him.

Lu Xun raised his chin towards Qin Wuzhou and said comfortingly: " Don't worry, Chu Qing is alive and well. This guy is a good doctor. With him around, Chu Qing will not die. "

" Look at it lightly. I have been advising you since the beginning. There is nothing good about Chu. The previous King of Chu treated you badly. It is better to come to Qin. You and I will join forces. Looking at the vassal states, who can be your opponent ? But you refuse to come. "

" The Chu State is gone, so don't take it to heart. You can go back to your hometown to rest, or continue to shine in the court. It's up to you ..."

" Lu Xun. " Bian Miao looked at Lu Xun and interrupted.

" Eh. " Lu Xun didn't understand.

" The Chu State is gone. It's too late for you to persuade me now. I want to see Chu Qing. " Bian Miao saw clearly that Lu Xun was deliberately changing the subject.

At this moment, hurried footsteps were heard in the distance , and an attendant said to Qin Wuzhou: " General Wang, please go and make the decision. "

Qin Wuzhou knew that it was the Chu officials who were secretly unwilling to accept this outcome who were causing the trouble. He said to his attendant, " Go and tell General Wang that I will be right there. "

" Wait, " Lu Xun stopped him, " Well, I've had enough rest these past few days, I'll handle it, Sixth Prince, you and Prime Minister Bian can talk slowly. "

Without waiting for Qin Wuzhou's response, Lu Xun planned to leave with his attendants.

When Lu Xun was about to leave, Qin Wuzhou suddenly asked: " Lu Xiang's temperament seems to be very different from what was previously rumored. "

This is also the most confusing thing for Qin Wuzhou in recent days. Lu Xun's temperament in his previous life seems to be very different from that of now. Back then, Lu Xun treated him as a puppet and sat on the power of Qin for many years. The Lu family was prosperous until he cut off the source of power and regained the power of Qin. The Lu family, which was in its heyday, gradually declined.

" I am different from Prime Minister Bian. He is stubborn. When the old King of Chu showed him a favor, he decided to devote his entire life to the State of Chu until his death. I will never assist a monarch I do not approve of, " Lu Xun said with a rather disrespectful look.

" But if it is someone I, Lu Xun, approve of, I will definitely be loyal to him and will never betray him. "

After Lu Xun finished speaking, his expression returned to being casual. He glanced at Bian Miao and left.

" He talks a lot of nonsense. In short, " Bian Miao summarized Lu Xun's words just now, " he admires the strong. "

Qin Wuzhou: "..."

Recalling his previous life, Lu Xun had never exceeded his authority when assisting the previous two monarchs of Qin. However, after he came to power, the drastic change in status and the feeling of being unworthy of his position caused him to do many outrageous and excessive things in the position of King of Qin.

" Chu Qing is fine, but has a misunderstanding about you? " Bian Miao found the key from Lu Xun's words just now.

Qin Wuzhou nodded and replied, " Prime Minister Bian is right. "

" Chu Qing is good in every way. No matter what he does, he can do his best. But sometimes he is stubborn and overthinks, which makes him easily fall into the predicament he has created and unable to get out. " Bian Miao recalled Chu Qing's way of doing things.

" I don't know what happened between you, but give him some time and space, he will figure it out slowly. "

Qin Wuzhou was a little surprised. Bian Xiang and Lu Xun gave him almost the same opinions. They really had a good understanding with each other.

" You and Prime Minister Lu ..." Qin Wuzhou asked casually.

" We were brothers in the past, but after we graduated, we each served our own masters. " Bian Xiang smiled casually and said, " It's different from the situation between you and the Fourth Prince. It's not what you think. "

Qin Wuzhou had never seen someone that Lu Xun cared so much about. In addition, in his previous life, he remembered that after the news of Bian Xiang's death reached Qin, Lu Xun's subsequent behavior was very abnormal, so he began to speculate about the relationship between them.

After listening to Bian Xiang's explanation, Qin Wuzhou felt a little embarrassed. He nodded and said, " I'm sorry. "

" No problem. "

Qin Wuzhou remembered that Prime Minister Bian had previously proposed to meet Chu Qing. He thought again and again and said, " Chu Qing is not very stable right now. I don't know if he is willing to see you. If he is willing, I will send a servant to invite you. "

" I have always been clear that it is me who cares about the State of Chu. Chu Qing actually doesn't care about these things. Power and the State of Chu are nothing to him. "

There was some confusion in Prime Minister Bian's eyes, but more of it was a sleek and shrewd look.

" So after Jianyang City fell, Lu Xun put aside his business and chattered with me, but Chu Qing was not angry or dissatisfied with you for taking Jianyang City. He understood that you were helpless. Where did the conflict and misunderstanding between you come from? "

Faced with Bian Miao's questioning, Qin Wuzhou even found it difficult to speak. After a long silence, he hesitated to speak.

Bian Miao knew at a glance that the matter might not be as simple as he originally thought, so he said to Qin Wuzhou: " Go and ask Chu Qing now if he is willing to see me. I will wait at the door of his bedroom. "

Qin Wuzhou smiled bitterly, thinking that he was probably the person Chu Qing least wanted to see right now.

The two of them were silent along the way. Qin Wuzhou came to the familiar bedroom again, climbed the stairs, and stepped into Chu Qing's bedroom again with mixed feelings .

In order not to irritate Chu Qing again, Qin Wuzhou did not go to the bedside. He stood at a distance from Chu Qing and asked: " Chu Qing, Prime Minister Bian wants to see you, you ..."

" Do I have the right to choose whether to see or not? "

Chu Qing's voice came from behind the screen, with a hint of nonchalance.

Qin Wuzhou said seriously: " Yes. "

" Then let Prime Minister Bian come. " Chu Qing smiled indifferently, but her expression was filled with sadness.

Due to some strange mistakes, Jianyang City was lost. He sincerely felt regretful and sad about this, but he was a person who traveled through the book, and after all, he did not have deep feelings for the State of Chu. As the prime minister of Chu, Bian Xiang worked hard for the country for decades. Chu Qing could imagine how painful Bian Xiang was at this moment. Qin Wuzhou looked deeply in the direction of Chu Qing, then turned and left the bedroom.

" Prime Minister Bian, Chu Qing has agreed. You ..." Qin Wuzhou thought for a moment and then instructed, " Chu Qing's mood has not been very stable recently. You should try not to irritate him. "

Bian Miao looked serious. Although Qin Wuzhou did not say what had happened between them, he had already understood the seriousness of the matter from Qin Wuzhou's uneasy look.

Chu Qing adjusted her mood and sat at the tea table by the window waiting for Prime Minister Bian to arrive.

When Bian Xiang pushed the door open, it creaked. He took a glance, stepped over the threshold and entered the room.

" Prime Minister Bian, " Chu Qing stood up from the table and went to greet Prime Minister Bian. He pointed to the teacup on the table behind him and said to Prime Minister Bian, " The tea is new and tastes good. Prime Minister Bian, come and try it. "

Chu Qing's eyes were cautious and she avoided mentioning Chu State in her words, for fear of mentioning Bian Xiang's sad story. However, Chu Qing's behavior made Bian Xiang laugh and cry. He thought Chu Qing was the one who needed to be careful with her mood, but he didn't expect that Chu Qing would treat him like this first.

After the two sat down, Prime Minister Bian smiled and said to Chu Qing: " Fourth Prince, you don't have to be so cautious when you speak. The Chu Kingdom is gone, and I have lived for most of my life. Is there anything I can't let go of? "

" Besides, the State of Chu is far less important than your safety. "

Although the words used by Prime Minister Bian were simple, they made Chu Qing feel deeply moved. He thought that Prime Minister Bian would have some problems, but he didn't expect that he had already gotten over it.

" Prime Minister Bian is open-minded. " Chu Qing smiled. He felt relieved that Prime Minister Bian was so open-minded.

Bian Xiang shook his head, picked up the teacup on the table, took a sip, and said: " Not bad, it smells delicious. Let's not talk about me, what happened between you and Qin Wuzhou? "

Chu Qing's relaxed and casual look disappeared. He lowered his eyes and thought for a long time before he smiled bitterly and replied, " Prime Minister Bian, please don't ask anymore. "

" Okay. " Bian Xiang knew that Chu Qing didn't want to say it, so he would not tell him no matter what.

From an observer's perspective, he thought that we should consider the future now . The demise of the Chu State might not be a bad thing. Nothing can be rebuilt without destruction. Chu Qing could go to He County and start over or live in peace. Both were very good choices. But Qin Wuzhou is quite troublesome. At present, it seems that this man is taking whatever he wants from Chu Qing. However, as he slowly tastes the benefits of power, I am afraid he will not let go easily.

Prime Minister Bian guessed that there was a misunderstanding between Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou, or a conflict that was extremely difficult to resolve, which led to the current situation. Chu Qing and Bian Xiang then chatted about some topics that had nothing to do with Qin Wuzhou.

" Fourth Prince, you always worry too much, which can easily shorten your life. " When the topic came to an end, Minister Bian turned to Chu Qing and said frankly, " I hope you can stop forcing yourself like this. "

Chu Qing knew his problems, but a person's character cannot be changed overnight. Before he entered the book, he had just lost his father, his sister died tragically, his illegitimate son seized power, and his relatives and shareholders were greedy ...

He worked hard to stabilize the company and defeated all the greedy "jackals, tigers and leopards", but this also made him overthinking and difficult to trust others.

What Prime Minister Bian said was indeed something he needed to think about.

" Thank you, Minister Bian, for your reminder. I will adjust slowly. " Chu Qing nodded, like a student who admitted his mistake.

Minister Bian suddenly felt a little amused and said to Chu Qing: " Don't go too far, just let it go. I won't bother you anymore, just take care of yourself. "

Chu Qing stood up and wanted to see Bian Xiang out, but Bian Xiang pressed her shoulder and made her sit back down.

" Now I am also temporarily staying in the palace of the King of Chu, what can I give you as a gift? "

After Bian Miao finished speaking, he turned around and left decisively.

Chu Qing felt lonely and desolate as he watched Bian Xiang leaving. He always felt that Bian Xiang was not sad, but was just hiding his feelings very well.

When Bian Miao stepped out of the bedroom, as expected, he saw Qin Wuzhou standing in front of the door waiting.

Qin Wuzhou saw Bian Miao leaving Chu Qing's bedroom, took the initiative to go forward and asked: " Prime Minister Bian ..."

Before Qin Wuzhou could finish his question, Bian Miao interrupted him and said, " The capital of Chu has fallen. I am no longer Prime Minister Bian. From now on, please call me by my name, Sixth Prince. "

" You are highly respected and virtuous. In my heart, you are a well-deserved prime minister and deserve the honorific title of Prime Minister Bian. " Qin Wuzhou knew that Chu Qing respected the old man in front of him very much, so he naturally did not want to neglect him.

Bian Miao walked forward and said to Qin Wuzhou: " It's just a name, whatever you want. "

Qin Wuzhou saw that Prime Minister Bian had something to say to him, so he walked a few more steps in the palace with Bian Miao.

Bian Miao waited until they were far away from Chu Qing's bedroom before he spoke to Qin Wuzhou: " Chu Qing is also unwilling to talk. I don't know what happened between you and Chu Qing. "

" Jianyang City fell into your hands out of helplessness. You owe Chu Qing a lot in every aspect. I hope you can remember this firmly. "

" Do you know where Chu Qing got the whip wounds on her body? " Bian Miao said with some deep meaning. He knew that with Chu Qing's habits, she would never let Qin Wuzhou know about this if possible, but he couldn't care less now.

" What Prime Minister Bian was talking about was that the Second Prince persecuted countless innocent children, implicated Ding Lanqi, and then Chu Qing was injured? " Qin Wuzhou didn't know why Prime Minister Bian brought up this matter. Chu Qing didn't explain it clearly, but from his explanation, his injury was related to Ding Lanqi. He did feel very strange about it at the time.

Since Prime Minister Bian mentioned this matter, there must be some hidden story behind it. Qin Wuzhou suddenly realized that he had overlooked something, and the blood instantly drained from his face.

" yes"

" Yes, Chu Qing was whipped for you. If it weren't for you, he wouldn't have risked his life and taken drugs to stay alert to handle the affairs of the Chu State. If it weren't for you, he would have been the king of the Chu State by now. "

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-21

17:46:26-2022-06-22 17:26: 22——

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: 7 bottles of Bandage Cat Loves Crab Meat; 1 bottle of bingddd ;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 66 Prayer

Qin Wuzhou took a step back in despair . He was so shocked by the fact that he couldn't recover for a long time. It was he who let Chu Qing down and it was he who made Chu Qing lose hope in this world.

Recalling his past life , he should not have been careless in this life . The 200 whips in his previous life almost beat him to death . If Lu Xun had not found the magic medicine to prolong his life later, he would probably have died in the State of Chu.

It was also for this reason that he later hated the royal family of Chu to the core. He clearly remembered that when he was being whipped, countless Chu people who were watching cheered and gloated , as if watching him being tortured would help Chu defeat Qin on the battlefield.

Therefore , in this life, it was not that the State of Chu did not have time to execute him , but that someone shielded him from the storm. However, for his own selfishness, he let Chu Qing fall into this state.

Qin Wuzhou felt that he had no face to face Prime Minister Bian , and he could not face Chu Qing who was in trouble and torturing him.

Prime Minister Bian watched Qin Wuzhou leave without saying goodbye with a pale face in his trance, and he felt endless sadness in his heart . He was using the guilt of a prince of an enemy country to achieve his goals . He was really becoming more and more unscrupulous.

Looking back at the bedroom where Chu Qing was , Prime Minister Bian had no regrets at all . If he didn't say anything about this matter now, it would be useless to say it in the future. Human hearts are fickle, and he couldn't afford to take the risk, let alone Chu Qing.

Qin Wuzhou stumbled aimlessly in the Chu royal palace.

The attendants and maids in the Chu Palace saw that the Sixth Prince of Qin looked mad with bloodshot eyes. They did not dare to step forward, fearing that the prince of the enemy country would go crazy and cause harm to innocent people, so they all hid or fled.

Therefore, wherever Qin Wuzhou went, there was no one.

The sky suddenly became stormy, and dark clouds soon hung low over the entire Jianyang city. Thunder was heard from far away, and the sound was like being muffled in a drum, making people feel breathless just by listening to it.

As rain fell from the sky, lightning illuminated the entire palace in an instant.

Qin Wuzhou raised his head and saw Chu Qing's bedroom right in front of him. It turned out that no matter where he went, he would eventually return to Chu Qing's side.

The rain poured down heavily, and soon the rain soaked Qin Wuzhou's whole body. His jet-black hair was soaked with rain, and water dripped down along his wet clothes. He tried hard to look towards the door of Chu Qing's bedroom.

He didn't know what he was still expecting, but he prayed to God in his heart that if Chu Qing had any more hardships in her life, he would be willing to bear them all for Chu Qing.

It had been a long time since Jianyang City had seen such heavy rain. Even inside the bedroom, one could sense something unusual from the sound of the rain.

Chu Qing thought about it and decided to walk to the door of the bedroom to see the abnormal rain.

When she opened the door, she saw Qin Wuzhou standing in the rain, looking intently at his bedroom. The rain was so heavy that Chu Qing couldn't see the look in Qin Wuzhou's eyes, but Qin Wuzhou was undoubtedly in a mess at this moment.

Chu Qing didn't hesitate at all and closed the door directly.

At this moment, Qin Wuzhou finally understood what it meant to be heartbroken. However, it was he who caused all this. He did it with his own hands.

Qin Wuzhou raised his head and suddenly laughed. There was no joy in his laughter, but it made it even sadder.

Chu Qing leaned against the door and covered his ears with his hands. He didn't want to hear any sound, whether it was the sound of rain or any other sound. The thing he had poured his heart and soul into, gave him the most painful blow in return. The trust he had given was trampled upon like the cheapest commodity.

Qin Wuzhou walked farther and farther away. Chu Qing loosened his hands that were covering his ears, and slowly sat down on the ground as if he had used up all his strength. He looked out the window. That was the freedom he longed for, but it was out of reach.

The current Jianyang City is only maintaining superficial peace, and Qin Wuzhou cannot waste too much time on reminiscing and regretting. He is soaked all over and comes to the Qinzhen Hall, where Lu Xun is dealing with General Wang's report on the people taking to the streets to protest.

When Qin Wuzhou arrived, Lu Xun had almost dealt with the matter. Seeing Qin Wuzhou's devastated expression and his miserable appearance, he knew it must be related to Chu Qing. Lu Xun quickly instructed General Wang on how to appease the people, catch the ringleaders among them, and follow up with rewards and punishments, and track down the rebels hidden in the court.

General Wang took the order and left.

"Hey, what has upset you?" Lu Xun asked, looking at Qin Wuzhou, who even looked a little confused, but his tone was a bit sarcastic and gloating.

Qin Wuzhou ignored Lu Xun and walked to the center of the Qinzhen Hall. How did Chu Qing manage to hold up the dilapidated Chu State and the leaky Jianyang City in the hall at that time? Lu Xun was very dissatisfied with Qin Wuzhou's current miserable state. He said, "Qin Wuzhou, you are the sixth prince of Qin. Don't forget this."

"In the face of national justice, what does personal sentiment count for?"

Qin Wuzhou felt as if his will was being torn apart. On one side was the belief he had fought for for two lifetimes, and on the other side was Chu Qing, who held a very heavy weight on the other side of the scale.

"Chu Qing never cared about the Chu State," Lu Xun didn't care whether Qin Wuzhou could accept it or not. His words were always harsh. "He cared about you. Your behavior and your love made him feel dangerous."

" Words are always the most pale. You love him deeply now, but can you guarantee that it will still be the same in ten or twenty years? "

" If one day you regret it, then you are the emperor who has the final say. Will he have any choice? "

" What's more, he doesn't believe that you love him at all. He thinks you just want to satisfy your own desires. Between a prince whose country has just been destroyed and a prince who is an invader, do you still expect him to treat you sincerely? "

" Wake up, Qin Wuzhou. Even if you hand over the State of Chu to us now, Chu Qing will not be grateful to you at all. It is truly and completely over between you two. "

Lu Xun sneered. In Qin Wuzhou's eyes, this expression was exactly the same as the one he had in his previous life when he mocked him for venting his anger on the Chu royal family. Qin Wuzhou looked at Lu Xun and said, " You are right, but how much better can you be than me? "

" In Bian Miao's eyes, you are just his junior fellow apprentice, nothing more. "

"..." Lu Xun didn't want to discuss this topic with Qin Wuzhou. He nodded repeatedly and said, " Yes, yes, you are right. Are you satisfied? "

" Alas, the relationship between us is really not what you think. " Lu Xun sighed for the first time, " Come on, cheer up. You are the commander-in-chief of the three armies and the actual ruler of Jianyang City. Do you know how much trouble your impulsive behavior just now will cause? "

" Your enemies will be like wolves and tigers that come to you smelling meat, trying to bite your flesh and tear it off. " Lu Xun's expression was quite bad. " Please call me when you have a mental breakdown next time, and I will arrange a place for you to break down, okay? "

Qin Wuzhou: "..."

Seeing Qin Wuzhou change his clothes and sit back in his seat to handle official business, Lu Xun was very satisfied. The successor to the Qin State that he had chosen was good in every way, except that he was a little too emotional. This made him more interested in Chu Qing. While Qin Wuzhou was handling official business and had no time to pay attention to him, Lu Xun followed his inner curiosity and came to Chu Qing's bedroom. He raised his hand and was about to knock on the door when it opened from the inside.

Chu Qing was a little surprised. He asked, " Prime Minister Lu, what are you doing here? "

Seeing Lu Xun, Chu Qing quickly recalled the original novel. In the original novel, Qin Wuzhou was a puppet chosen by Lu Xun. After Lu Xun helped Qin Wuzhou to the throne, he became the regent of Qin and became more and more adept at wielding power.

He has a sharp tongue, cruel methods, rich experience in the court, decisive and unscrupulous in killing , and he is only thirty years old. In the original novel, Lu Xun is an ambitious regent. If he had not supported Qin Wuzhou, I am afraid that in a few years, Lu Xun would be the king of Qin.

But for some reason, the longer Lu Xun was in power, the crazier he became.

Therefore, in the original novel, after being a puppet for several years, Qin Wuzhou cut off the source of trouble, broke away from Lu Xun's control, regained power in the Qin State, and killed Lu Xun.

Afterwards, Qin Wuzhou took over a Qin State that had been run quite prosperously by Lu Xun. It can be said that without Lu Xun, Qin Wuzhou's path to unifying the world would not have been so smooth.

Looking at the whole book, Lu Xun did not do anything special except treating Qin Wuzhou as a puppet emperor. Chu Qing had a decent impression of Lu Xun.

Lu Xun didn't expect Chu Qing to open the door. He raised his hand to knock on the door, and was stunned for a moment. He put his hand down quite naturally, smiled at Chu Qing and said: "I have always been curious about you. I have a chance to come and see you today. "

Lu Xun's words were very direct. Chu Qing thought about it and decided that since he had nothing to do, it would be fine to chat with him. He said to Lu Xun, " Then come in. "

Chu Qing made a new pot of tea. When he pushed the teacup in front of Lu Xun, Lu Xun's mind was not on the teacup at all.

" Bian Miao was here just now? " Although Lu Xun asked, his tone was quite affirmative.

Chu Qing nodded and said, " Yes. "

Lu Xun looked at Chu Qing who was calm and indifferent in front of him. Bian Miao was right. Chu Qing was not greedy for power. Perhaps, he even found it quite troublesome.

" What do you want to know? " Chu Qing lowered his eyes and picked up the teacup, with a hint of amusement in his eyes, and said, " I guess I, the fourth prince of Chu, should be of no use to you now. "

Lu Xun coughed softly twice, thinking that considering his relationship with Bian Miao, it was impossible for him to ignore him, not to mention that he always admired talented people.

" The fourth prince was joking. To tell you the truth, I actually admire you very much, " Lu Xun said frankly, " To be honest, I have been coveting the Chu Kingdom for a long time. Regarding the details of the Chu Kingdom, I am even better than the dead King of Chu. More clearly. "

" So, I understand the difficulties you faced after accidentally taking over the Chu Kingdom, and I am also amazed by your skill and talent. If you hadn't accidentally passed out, the Sixth Prince and I would never have captured Jianyang City, " Lu Xun said with a smile, " I have always admired virtuous and talented people, and you are no exception. "

" In my opinion, a dignified death is a sign of respect for a powerful enemy , but the Sixth Prince doesn't think so, " Lu Xun shrugged and said, " I am helpless too. "

" Are you reminding me to always remember that my life was given to me by Qin Wuzhou and to recognize my own identity? " Chu Qing was almost laughing out of anger.

" No, no, " Lu Xun realized that his words seemed ambiguous. " Don't think too much. I actually wanted to remind you to be ruthless when you abuse Qin Wuzhou. Don't be soft-hearted. If you miss this opportunity, you'll never get it again. "

Chu Qing: "..."

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-22

17:26:22-2022-06-23 17:31: 42——

Thanks to the little angels who cast mines: 1 little snow fox ;

Thanks to the little angel who irrigated the nutrient solution: Lei 9 bottles;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 67

Lu Xun looked at Chu Qing's confused expression and quickly changed his words: " Forget it, just pretend I didn't say anything. "

" You wanted to kill me before , why did you change your mind now? " Chu Qing clearly remembered the first time this man saw him , there was an unconcealable threat and murderous intent in his eyes , but now when he looked at him, there was no hostility at all .

" You can be considered as the disciple of Prime Minister Bian , " Lu Xun looked at Chu Qing and said seriously, " Prime Minister Bian and I are close friends , which means you are also my disciple. If you need any help, just tell me. "

Chu Qing keenly sensed something unusual, and asked incredulously: Does Prime " Minister Bian know about this ? "

Thinking of the age difference between Lu Xun and Bian Xiang , Chu Qing looked at Lu Xun with even more strange eyes.

" Hey , why are you all imagining things? " Lu Xun coughed twice and explained, " Anyway, it's not what you think. "

It would have been better if Lu Xun didn't explain. If he did, Chu Qing would feel that he was trying to cover up something, which only made it more obvious. Chu Qing smiled and said, " Do t'n worry , I won't tell Prime Minister Bian. "

" All right. "

Really , there was no point in talking any more. Lu Xun wanted to leave immediately, but thinking that Chu Qing had the most contact with Bian Miao , he couldn't help but ask: " Bian Miao ... did he tell you about his future plans? "

Chu Qing looked at Lu Xun with a smile , as if she saw through something.

" No , Prime Minister Bian has his own plans . Instead of asking me , you might as well ask Prime Minister Bian directly. "

" Okay, goodbye, don't see me off. " Lu Xun stood up and left Chu Qing's bedroom at a high speed.

Chu Qing looked at Lu Xun's hurriedly leaving back, thinking about his own situation in his heart. Now it seems that it is much better than he had imagined before, but he thought that Qin Wuzhou, the "apprentice" he trained personally, was now imprisoned here.

He just felt how ridiculous he was at the time. He knew clearly that he should not trust others easily, but he was still blinded by that person's hypocritical illusion, which led to the bitter consequences he is facing now.

Qin Wuzhou had just finished dealing with the complicated matters. When he looked up from the pile of documents, night had fallen outside the window and he realized that Lu Xun was missing.

"Where is Prime Minister Lu?" Qin Wuzhou asked casually. He thought that with Lu Xun's temper, he should be by Bian Miao's side at this moment.

"Replying to the Sixth Prince, Prime Minister Lu went to pay a visit to the Fourth Prince of Chu." The servant standing by said truthfully.

Qin Wuzhou thought of Lu Xun's hostility and murderous intent towards Chu Qing, and thought of Lu Xun's usual style of doing things. Although he knew that even if Lu Xun wanted to take action, he would not do it now, his heart still involuntarily rose high.

He stood up, and the desk in front of him was almost overturned by his reckless movement, and the oil lamp fell to the ground.

Qin Wuzhou didn't care what was happening inside the palace. He ran towards Chu Qing's bedroom.

"Sixth Prince ..."

The servant put out the fire on the ground in a daze.

It got dark without him noticing. Chu Qing was just about to put away the tea sets on the table and light the candles in the room when the door was suddenly slammed open by a figure.

Chu Qing frowned and looked at the person who came. When he found out it was Qin Wuzhou, his frown relaxed, but there was a hint of disgust in his eyes.

Qin Wuzhou breathed a sigh of relief when he saw Chu Qing was safe and sound. However, when he saw the disgust towards him hidden in Chu Qing's eyes, his heart felt like it was being cut repeatedly by a rusty, blunt knife.

"You come here in a hurry, what do you want to do?" Chu Qing wanted to light the candle quickly before it got dark, but was interrupted by Qin Wuzhou's unexpected intrusion. The sky gradually darkened, and the light in Chu Qing's eyes gradually disappeared, and her bright eyes lost their luster.

Qin Wuzhou was about to explain when he saw Chu Qing's confused eyes. He immediately realized that it was dark and Chu Qing couldn't see. He silently lit every candle in Chu Qing's bedroom.

In the light, Chu Qing, who had regained his sight, looked at Qin Wuzhou, who was busy lighting candles in the entire bedroom for him.

Qin Wuzhou moved quickly. The entire bedroom was illuminated by numerous candles, as if it were daytime. Then he walked towards Chu Qing.

Chu Qing sat down again. The tea set was put away on the table. Chu Qing was indifferent to Qin Wuzhou's arrival. He had no intention of making tea for Qin Wuzhou.

Qin Wuzhou sat down opposite Chu Qing and asked, "Lu Xun didn't do anything to you just now, did he?"

"What do you think he will do to me?" Chu Qing asked with her eyes lowered.

Qin Wuzhou didn't know how to answer, so he remained silent.

Chu Qing did not wait for Qin Wuzhou's answer, nor did he care much. He continued, "He talked to me about Prime Minister Bian and then left."

Qin Wuzhou heaved a sigh of relief. He pondered for a long time and said to Chu Qing, " Then I feel relieved. "

" Is there anything missing in your bedroom? " Qin Wuzhou asked cautiously.

" Yes. "

" If you feel stuffy in the house, you can go for a walk outside. " Qin Wuzhou said tentatively.

" I'm not bored, I'm blind and can't see. " Chu Qing looked up at Qin Wuzhou with a hint of teasing in her eyes, " Or do you want me, a blind man, to go out for a walk at night? "

" If you want, I can show you now. "

Chu Qing was about to stand up, but Qin Wuzhou stopped her and said, " That's not what I meant. I meant that you can go outside and take a walk during the day to relax. "

" I understand, " Chu Qing nodded, " If you have any other requests, please feel free to ask. "

Qin Wuzhou wanted to say something but stopped himself. He only felt a deep sense of powerlessness. No matter what he said now, Chu Qing would misinterpret his meaning. If the misunderstanding between them was not resolved, Chu Qing would always be trapped in the misunderstanding and regard him as an enemy .

Chu Qing waited patiently. Qin Wuzhou seemed to be thinking. Chu Qing didn't know what Qin Wuzhou was thinking, but this feeling of being controlled by others made Chu Qing feel quite tormented.

Qin Wuzhou once again recalled the misunderstanding between himself and Chu Qing, and after careful analysis, he realized that Chu Qing was actually most worried about the people close to her. Chu Qing was afraid that she would hurt them as she had said before.

" Do you have anything else to say? " Chu Qing couldn't help but urge. He was quite disgusted by this tormenting atmosphere. He never knew that Qin Wuzhou was such a slow person. What was there that made him hesitate for so long?

Qin Wuzhou wanted to explain to Chu Qing why he had spoken so wildly in the past, but just as he was about to say it, he changed his mind.

" The plum blossoms in Qin are about to bloom. In the cold winter, the plum forest is full of white snow with some red. The scenery is very beautiful. " Qin Wuzhou didn't know what he was talking about. Anyway, it was completely different from what he expected.

Chu Qing frowned. Why did Qin Wuzhou have to mention Qin? Did he not only imprison himself in the palace of Chu, but also bring himself back to Qin to show off? It turned out that this man had been thinking for a long time just now, thinking of ways to humiliate people, which made him embarrassed.

Qin Wuzhou saw Chu Qing's expression suddenly change, and knew that Chu Qing had misunderstood again. He quickly explained: " If you want to go, go. If you don't want to go, don't go. "

" Forget it, let's not talk about this, " Qin Wuzhou even said with a bit of self-destruction, " After a while, I should go back to Qin. "

" The King of Qin's health is getting worse day by day. I believed everything you said before. You are not the fourth prince in your previous life, " Qin Wuzhou laughed at himself. " I

was blind before. I actually thought you were the same person. You and he are of course completely different. There is a world of difference between you and him. "

Chu Qing looked at the chattering Qin Wuzhou and felt that he was becoming more and more unfamiliar. Even if he was pretending before, why did he talk so much now?

Qin Wuzhou said a lot, and he finally decided to explain the difficult matter to Chu Qing.

" Chu Qing, that day, " Qin Wuzhou took a deep breath and continued, " I said a lot of nonsense to you that day, but it was not my intention. "

" Your pulse was weak that day, and the imperial physician diagnosed that your will to live was weak. If your will to live is not aroused, you will die. " Qin Wuzhou looked at the teacup on the table and did not notice that the blood drained from Chu Qing's face when Qin Wuzhou mentioned what happened that day.

" I don't want you to die. If the price is that you hate me, I will accept it. At that time, I just hoped that you would not die. If you don't believe me, you can ask Xiao Changsheng and others, the imperial physician, Lu Xun ... They can all testify for me. "

" I'm not trying to excuse myself. I just hope you won't torture yourself anymore. Chu Qing, you are free, and you always have been. I will never force you to do anything you don't want to do, regardless of your will. "

Qin Wuzhou's eyes were always fixed on the teacup on the table. He didn't know whether Chu Qing was willing to forgive him, nor did he know whether Chu Qing believed his explanation, but since the words had been spoken, he thought he had to face it.

Chu Qing's face looked quite bad. He thought he would never believe anything the man in front of him said again.

The memories that had been forcibly ignored came back to life, and the tormenting words echoed in his ears again and again like resentful spirits, as if mocking himself for having become prey in the hands of others, yet still yearning for self-respect and freedom.

Qin Wuzhou moved his eyes upwards, but what he saw was Chu Qing's pale face.

" Chu Qing ..."

Chu Qing did not comment on Qin Wuzhou's words, " I will never force you to do anything you don't want to do regardless of your will. " He thought about it, so Qin Wuzhou meant that he hoped he could be more proactive and not be ungrateful?

Qin Wuzhou's Adam's apple moved dryly. Chu Qing had been prejudiced against him since that day and had become a little neurotic. He shouldn't have taken the initiative to explain. Now in Chu Qing's mind, he was probably making things worse.

Thinking of this, Qin Wuzhou stood up and said to Chu Qing: " You ... have a good rest, I won't disturb you. "

Qin Wuzhou was about to walk out when he felt a slight resistance. Then a pair of cold hands slowly untied the belt around his waist. Qin Wuzhou stood stiffly in place.

Before these two hands could make the next move, Qin Wuzhou suddenly turned around and interrupted Chu Qing's action. He held Chu Qing's wrist and said to her in a hoarse voice: " Chu Qing, don't do this. "

" You want to say that I'm self-deprecating? " Chu Qing sneered, " You're the one who threatened me with someone I care about, you're the one who destroyed the Chu State, and you're the one who imprisoned me here. "

" I always judge people by their deeds, not their intentions. No matter how much you say, what they do is completely different from what you say. Qin Wuzhou, you are too hypocritical. " Chu Qing wanted to break free, but was restrained by Qin Wuzhou's hot hands. He glared at Qin Wuzhou and continued, " You know that I can do anything I don't want to do to protect them, but you keep mentioning them. Don't you want me to take the initiative? "

" Now that you have achieved your wish, you think I am being self-deprecating, " Chu Qing stared at Qin Wuzhou's dark eyes and said, " Qin Wuzhou, can you please be more straightforward? Do you really have to let me play this boring drama with you? "

" If your ultimate goal is just to have sex with me, then I advise you to hurry up and don't waste time. "

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-23

17:31:42–2022–06–24 17:45: 03——

1 bottle of Qiandai ;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 68 Not Good

Qin Wuzhou held Chu Qing's wrist , his eyes lowered, and he did not respond for a long time. Chu Qing didn't know what Qin Wuzhou was trying to do, but he had already said everything he should and shouldn't have said.

" you"

Qin Wuzhou suddenly raised his eyes , his gaze was so focused that it was almost extreme . He held Chu Qing's hand with a little force , and with a little skill, he brought Chu Qing into his arms.

Chu Qing was in poor health , and her body temperature was lower than that of ordinary people. The weather was getting colder, and it was even more difficult for Chu Qing to adapt to the weather. But at this moment, she suddenly fell into a warm embrace , and for a moment Chu Qing was a little dazed.

Then came the scent of cedar that did not belong to him , which surrounded him with a hint of aggression.

Chu Qing's body, which was afraid of cold, was quite nostalgic for this warm embrace , but her consciousness made her struggle to break free from Qin Wuzhou's restraints.

But Chu Qing had been ill for a long time and his struggle was quite weak compared to Qin Wuzhou who was well prepared.

" Chu Qing. "

A hoarse and low voice sounded from his ear, and a burning breath seemed to be right next to his ear . The earlobe on one side of Chu Qing turned red.

After hearing Qin Wuzhou's words , Chu Qing's subconscious struggle was suppressed by his subjective consciousness. He asked: " Why, you finally don't want to pretend anymore? "

" It's not a disguise. "

Chu Qing leaned against Qin Wuzhou's chest and could not see Qin Wuzhou's expression . He wanted to turn his head but was interrupted by Qin Wuzhou's action.

Qin Wuzhou took Chu Qing's hand , gently turned Chu Qing around , and then gently kissed Chu Qing on the forehead.

Before Chu Qing could react, Qin Wuzhou hugged Chu Qing and said seriously: " After you accepted me as your disciple, the only thing I hid was that I had feelings for you. "

" Perhaps this seems incredible to you. Even when I discovered this, I couldn't believe it, " Qin Wuzhou paused and continued, " I can assure you that there is nothing else involved. "

" But, Chu Qing, I am also a human being, " Qin Wuzhou's voice became hoarse, " The person I love stood in front of me and used words to provoke me to have sex with him. "

" Chu Qing, have you ever thought about what you would do if I couldn't bear it anymore? " Qin Wuzhou loosened his grip on Chu Qing, took a step back, stared into Chu Qing's lowered eyes, and continued, " So, Chu Qing, don't say things like that again, okay? "

Chu Qing was completely plunged into confusion. Reason told her that the man in front of her was not trustworthy. He held power and even wisdom that did not belong to this era. Trusting him would mean endless danger.

My emotions are struggling again. Maybe I can try to trust him again. After all, he is like a gambler who has lost everything and has nothing left to lose.

In the end, reason prevailed. However, Chu Qing's eyes were no longer as firm as before when he looked at Qin Wuzhou. However, he replied directly and decisively: " Not good. "

As soon as Chu Qing finished speaking, Qin Wuzhou blinked slowly. Did he ... hear it right?

This answer didn't sound like the one that still hated him. It sounded like the words of a rebellious child, or perhaps it was the result of a sudden rebellious mentality. It was so childish and cute that Qin Wuzhou couldn't help laughing.

Qin Wuzhou laughed suddenly, which made Chu Qing look at Qin Wuzhou with a very strange expression, as if he was looking at a mental patient.

Then, Chu Qing recalled his previous answer and realized that perhaps it was the inner conflict that made him ignore his own answer. After thinking about it carefully, he wondered why his answer was so ... childish, like a primary school student arguing with his classmates.

He looked forward again and saw Qin Wuzhou in front of him still laughing.

Chu Qing: "..."

Qin Wuzhou hadn't laughed so happily in a long time. His sense of humor was originally low. When he stopped, Chu Qing's face had turned as black as the bottom of a pot. Qin Wuzhou wanted to laugh again.

" Stop, stop laughing. " Chu Qing was a little embarrassed. After this interruption, Chu Qing's original anger and uneasiness seemed to disappear, and was replaced by the ubiquitous sense of tacit understanding when the two of them were together. In fact, even without language, they could understand each other's meaning.

Qin Wuzhou took several deep breaths before stopping. " Chu Qing, you know I am easily amused. I really couldn't help myself just now. "

When Chu Qing spoke again, the tension was not as strong as before. He asked Qin Wuzhou: " Tell me, do you like me? "

" right. "

" Since ancient times, the love of kings is the cheapest, " Chu Qing's eyes were bright, he looked at Qin Wuzhou, " There are countless kings in history books who loved their loved ones to death one moment, and then sent their loved ones into an irretrievable state the next moment. "

" Wouldn't it be ridiculous to entrust your life and property to such an illusory and unreliable relationship? "

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing, who looked a little more relaxed, and his mood also relaxed. Although he had just made a fool of himself in front of Chu Qing , he was willing to do it again if it could help Chu Qing relieve her anxiety and get out of the predicament.

Qin Wuzhou didn't know how to judge Chu Qing's answer. He could only say that Chu Qing was indeed right, and the content of the answer was very "Chu Qing". He knew that Chu Qing was always sober, even sometimes a little too sober.

" Love and liking are both selfish. Tell me now, will you treat me well in a few days? Will you treat me the same as you do now? "

" One year later? Two years later? Even ten years later? "

" Before Jianyang City fell, I declared to others that I liked you, but this was just a temporary measure. I have never loved you, and I don't want to accept your love. "

Qin Wuzhou sighed. He knew that Chu Qing had never liked him, but when Chu Qing admitted it herself, Qin Wuzhou still felt depressed.

" if "

There were three long and one short knocks on the door. Chu Qing frowned slightly. Is this ... Xiao Changsheng?

Chu Qing glanced at Qin Wuzhou, who did not respond and seemed to be thinking about something. Chu Qing could only answer softly, " I'm here. What's up? "

" Hey, I've heard about it. Are you okay? " Xiao Changsheng did not enter the room. The divination showed that this was the best time to come. He sneaked over during the break between the guards' patrol and shift change.

" What have you heard? " Chu Qing hadn't been aware of any news from the outside world for a long time. He was very curious about what had been said about Qin Wuzhou and his story.

" Well, it's better if you don't know. " Xiao Changsheng smiled awkwardly and wanted to say something else.

Qin Wuzhou was focused on government affairs, and his administration was strict, so no one dared to tell Qin Wuzhou about the rumors. He didn't know what kind of rumors had spread about him and Chu Qing, but with Lu Xun around, it shouldn't be that outrageous.

" Tell me quickly, or leave. " Xiao Changsheng's evasive look made Chu Qing even more curious.

" Rumor has it that you were imprisoned in the palace and became the concubine of the Sixth Prince of Qin. The Sixth Prince is now living a life of debauchery in the palace of Chu State, and he even said that you were willing to do so for the sake of Chu State ..."

Chu Qing was not surprised by this. Qin Wuzhou acted recklessly that day. Even if Lu Xun was there to keep him quiet, there is no such thing as a wall that is impenetrable.

Qin Wuzhou's face darkened. He had never heard of these rumors. Besides the fact that no one dared to talk nonsense in front of him, Lu Xun also put in a lot of effort.

Xiao Changsheng thought about it after he finished speaking. Anyway, he had already said it. Since he had taken the risk to come here, of course he had to get some gossip to satisfy his curiosity. He then asked: " Is what they said true? "

Chu Qing did not answer. It was really difficult to explain what happened between him and Qin Wuzhou in a few words.

Xiao Changsheng waited but received no answer. However, it was precisely this long silence that made the rumor more true.

" Damn it, you were so good to Qin Wuzhou back then, almost raising him as your own son, how could he treat you like this ..." Xiao Changsheng said, mumbling, " But something is not right, there seems to be some discrepancy in the hexagram. "

Chu Qing looked at Qin Wuzhou, whose face was getting uglier and uglier, and quickly said to Xiao Changsheng: " It's nothing, don't think too much, go back quickly. "

Xiao Changsheng realized that Chu Qing was trying to drive him away. Could it be that ... He quickly calculated the hexagram, which showed that Qin Wuzhou was in the room.

" Xiao Changsheng, " Qin Wuzhou suddenly spoke, his words revealing a chill, " It is not your turn to comment on what happens between Chu Qing and me. "

Xiao Changsheng looked at his own hexagram and thought, he would not die, so he would not be polite.

" You dog Qin Wuzhou, bah, you ungrateful white-eyed wolf, the State of Chu has fallen into your hands, and you still don't let Chu Qing go, are you trying to force him to death? " Xiao Changsheng thought about the 20% error rate of his fortune-telling and still restrained himself a little.

Qin Wuzhou wanted to order someone to drag the noisy Xiao Changsheng outside the door and give him twenty strokes of the cane so that he would shut up. However, Chu Qing was still by his side, so Qin Wuzhou could only restrain himself and said, " Get out now, otherwise ..."

Xiao Changsheng calculated that his hexagram had changed. If he didn't leave, his life would be in danger. He took one last look at the bedroom and left decisively.

The atmosphere in the bedroom, which had returned to silence, became stagnant again.

" If Xiao Changsheng insists on not leaving, you will kill him. " Chu Qing said affirmatively without asking any questions.

Chu Qing cares about the life and death and comfort of other people, but Qin Wuzhou doesn't care and will never use them to threaten Chu Qing. But as for Xiao Changsheng and An Liu, Qin Wuzhou just wants to expel these two people away from Chu Qing.

" right. "

Qin Wuzhou admitted it without hesitation. He looked at Chu Qing and said, " If he doesn't leave, it means he covets you. I certainly won't keep such a person by your side. "

" Covet? " Chu Qing's tone was even a little unbelievable. " He was an undefeated general under your command in his previous life, but you didn't even hesitate when you wanted to kill him. "

" If that's the case, you'll have all sorts of reasons to take action against those who have connections with me, right? "

Qin Wuzhou's hands hanging by his side moved slightly, but he did not make any specific movements.

" Why bother? " Chu Qing said with a mocking smile, " So you are such a person. I was really blind before. "

Qin Wuzhou raised the corners of his mouth and smiled silently, his eyes showing suppressed pain and excitement, the chaotic emotions hidden in them were frightening.

He reached out and stroked Chu Qing's cheek.

Qin Wuzhou's hands were covered with calluses from years of sword practice. His rough skin rubbed against the side of Chu Qing's face, feeling hot and rough , causing Chu Qing to involuntarily want to avoid it.

Then, Qin Wuzhou's thumb brushed across Chu Qing's lips.

Chu Qing clearly felt the tingling sensation on his lips from the rubbing of Qin Wuzhou's thumb. He frowned and tried to avoid it, but was pinched by Qin Wuzhou's hot hand on the back of his neck.

" Since I am so despicable in your heart, " Qin Wuzhou's hand slid down along the back of Chu Qing's neck. When he touched Chu Qing's back, he picked Chu Qing up and walked towards the bed. " I hope you won't regret it. "

The author has something to say:

Don't worry, little angels, it's just a few minor setbacks, not a big deal, you can think of it as a quarrel between young lovers X) , it will be over soon, there will be no abuse later, I kiss you all——

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-24

17:45:03–2022–06–25 08:47: 08——

Thanks to the little angels who cast mines: Le Yuyu 2 ;

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: Changqing, bingddd 1 bottle;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 69 Jealousy

When Chu Qing realized what Qin Wuzhou was going to do , he subconsciously began to struggle. Then, thinking of Qin Wuzhou's unrestrained murderous intent towards Xiao Changsheng, he forced himself to restrain his struggle.

This resulted in Qin Wuzhou feeling as if he was holding some stiff object when he was about to walk to the bed while holding Chu Qing . Qin Wuzhou thought to himself that Chu Qing was ... too nervous.

When Chu Qing was put on the bed by Qin Wuzhou , he still couldn't help feeling embarrassed and sad. Deep in his heart, he still held a glimmer of hope for Qin Wuzhou, but after tonight , he and Qin Wuzhou would become enemies to the death .

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing, who was lying on the bed, stiffer than a dried salted fish, and laughed softly . He said to Chu Qing: " Didn't you say that? I'll fuck you right away? "

Qin Wuzhou untied the thin rope that bound the bed curtain. The bed curtain blocked most of the surrounding candlelight , and the shadows on the bed were dim and unclear. In such an environment , Chu Qing completely lost his eyesight , and his eyes looked blankly ahead. Chu Qing, who couldn't see anything around him, fell into panic. His hands uncontrollably grasped the cloth under him, and this small movement was seen clearly by Qin Wuzhou.

" Can you ..." Chu Qing paused and then asked , " Let in some light? "

Chu Qing felt very embarrassed to face such a situation even though he was blind .

Qin Wuzhou's eyes were dark , and he refused: " No. "

" Relax, Chu Qing, otherwise you will suffer. " Qin Wuzhou held Chu Qing's wrist and opened his clenched fingers little by little.

Chu Qing blinked hard, but her vision was still pitch black. Her fingers, which had been pried apart by Qin Wuzhou, still couldn't help but want to curl up together.

The two were still dressed neatly, but the atmosphere made Chu Qing feel quite uncomfortable.

Qin Wuzhou originally just wanted to scare Chu Qing, but Chu Qing looked so cute to him, so he couldn't help but laugh and said, " Teacher looks particularly attractive like this. "

Chu Qing's brows suddenly frowned. Just as he was about to retort, Qin Wuzhou grabbed his hands and pressed them over the head of the bed.

" Teacher's hands are beautiful. It would be bad if they were injured. " Qin Wuzhou found a red rope with a bit of evil taste. He tied up Chu Qing's hands. The white wrists and the bright red rope were particularly eye-catching on the bed.

Chu Qing struggled again. If it was Qin Wuzhou who threatened him, he could barely convince himself that it was an incestuous relationship. After all, he was not an ancient person and his thoughts were not feudal. At worst, he could just regard it as a dog bite.

But after the slip of the tongue just now, the atmosphere between them seemed to have instantly returned to the past, when they had tacit understanding and harmony, and understood each other.

And now Qin Wuzhou's behavior clearly shows that he is trying to force himself.

Chu Qing didn't know if he had a brain attack or what. He didn't want to face the fact that Qin Wuzhou, who had a tacit understanding with him in his memory, now wanted to force himself. He tried hard to separate the Qin Wuzhou in front of him from the apprentice Qin Wuzhou in his memory.

" Qin Wuzhou, let me go. " Chu Qing's voice was filled with a hint of panic that she herself was not aware of.

Qin Wuzhou didn't care at all. If he didn't scare Chu Qing this time, he was afraid that Chu Qing would continue to torture him with words. If he got too emotional one day and forced Chu Qing regardless of her will, he was afraid that the two of them would become real enemies who would never stop fighting .

At that time, Chu Qing would definitely join Ling Yanqing without hesitation. This was the scene Qin Wuzhou least wanted to see in his life. He felt that he would go crazy if he saw Chu Qing standing next to Ling Yanqing.

" Teacher, can't you bear it now? I haven't even started yet. " Qin Wuzhou leaned down and whispered deliberately in Chu Qing's ear.

Chu Qing tried his best to tell himself that the man in front of him was not his apprentice, but Qin Wuzhou kept calling him "teacher", and he was not qualified to call him that.

" Don't call me teacher. " Chu Qing's tone was stiff. He was pressed firmly on the bed by Qin Wuzhou, with no way to retreat.

Qin Wuzhou's hand moved from Chu Qing's shoulder down to the belt. He slowly untied the belt around Chu Qing's waist as if he was opening a gift. When Qin Wuzhou did this, he felt the body under him trembling slightly uncontrollably.

He was a little hesitant. If he just wanted to scare Chu Qing, this should be enough. Is there any need to continue?

Chu Qing's voice was slightly dry, and he continued: " You are not my disciple at all. "

Qin Wuzhou thought Chu Qing was just saying this in anger. He slowly took off Chu Qing's outer robe and asked, " Who is your disciple? "

Chu Qing pursed her lips and no longer answered Qin Wuzhou's questions.

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing, who was wearing neatly dressed underwear, and decided to continue. Since he had already made the plan to scare Chu Qing, it would be better to get rid of it once and for all.

He held Chu Qing's shoulders and turned Chu Qing, who was lying flat on the bed, over. Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing's hair and found that Chu Qing's hair was not pitch black, but had some brown in it. Perhaps due to physical reasons, Chu Qing's hair was relatively fine and soft, like fine silk, and felt very good to the touch.

" Didn't you just ask your disciple to have sex with you? " Qin Wuzhou said gently, touching Chu Qing's sweat-soaked hair.

Qin Wuzhou noticed that Chu Qing seemed to be a little abnormal. He quickly untied the red rope that bound Chu Qing's wrists, held her wrists, and checked her pulse. Chu Qing's body was recovering and her pulse was normal, but she was a little nervous, which caused her heartbeat to be very fast. Qin Wuzhou breathed a sigh of relief.

Then Qin Wuzhou's hands went into Chu Qing's hair. He exerted a little force, and Chu Qing was forced to raise her head. Her throat was clearly displayed in front of Qin Wuzhou, and her Adam's apple moved slightly.

When Qin Wuzhou came, he didn't expect things to turn out like this. He glanced around and saw a vase with a long and thin mouth on the table. He put his other hand on the back of Chu Qing's hand and led Chu Qing's hand to touch the vase.

" Master, there must be some small items on the bed to liven up the atmosphere, right? We came here in a hurry today, so I can only use what is available. Where do you think this thing will go next? " Qin Wuzhou leaned close to Chu Qing's ear and whispered.

Chu Qing opened his eyes wide, but it was still pitch black in front of him, and his eyes were full of disbelief.

" I have never done anything to let you down, " Chu Qing's body trembled more and more, his breathing became a little rapid, " You can't do this to me. "

Qin Wuzhou felt Chu Qing trembling more and more violently under him. He thought that he should be scared enough now. He held Chu Qing's hand and took it away from the porcelain bottle on the table. He pressed Chu Qing's shoulder and turned him over, returning him to a lying position.

He was just about to ask Chu Qing if she regretted it, but he found that Chu Qing had completely given up struggling. He lay powerlessly on the bed, his eyes almost overflowing with despair.

Then he looked at Chu Qing, who had an expression of despair. Qin Wuzhou recalled that Chu Qing was restraining herself before, but when he kept emphasizing their master-disciple relationship, Chu Qing suddenly began to struggle. Did Chu Qing think that the relationship between master and disciple was immoral?

Qin Wuzhou thought about it. In the Qin State, with its strict etiquette system, if any rumors were spread between a master and his apprentice, it would indeed be despised by others. However, the customs of the Chu State were much more open-minded, and the people generally did not care much about these things.

What's more, based on Qin Wuzhou's understanding of Chu Qing's temperament, Chu Qing didn't care much about these rules and regulations, so Chu Qing's reaction made Qin Wuzhou feel very strange.

Qin Wuzhou suddenly restrained his malicious and aggressive attitude. He sat beside the bed and drew up the bed curtains again. The bright candlelight shone into the ambiguous atmosphere of the bed. He looked into Chu Qing's eyes and asked, " Chu Qing, was what I showed you just now the same as you imagined me to be? Or was it even more excessive? " Chu Qing looked upwards with lifeless eyes, without any emotional fluctuations, as if she didn't hear what Qin Wuzhou said.

" If I really didn't care about your feelings at all and was as horrible a tyrant as you imagined, I would do things a hundred or a thousand times more excessive than what I just showed. Is this really what you want? " Qin Wuzhou slowly wiped the sweat from Chu Qing's forehead and face.

Qin Wuzhou covered Chu Qing with the quilt and continued, " I am indeed not as upright as I was when I was your apprentice, but Chu Qing, believe in your own judgment, and believe me, I am not a despicable person. "

" Even now, if you don't want to, as long as you say stop, I won't continue, and I won't force you. "

Qin Wuzhou had already stuffed Chu Qing into the quilt. Facing Chu Qing who still had no reaction, Qin Wuzhou sighed silently in his heart. Did he scare Chu Qing too much?

" As for your question just now, " Qin Wuzhou smiled softly, " Why am I so hostile to Xiao Changsheng? "

" Because I'm jealous of him, Chu Qing, " Qin Wuzhou placed his hands lightly on Chu Qing's eyebrows and eyes, slowly tracing Chu Qing's eyebrows and eyes that were like a masterpiece of painting, " When you looked at him, that caring look in your eyes, and the words you praised him, made me jealous to the point of going crazy. "

" Except for Xiao Changsheng and An Liu, I won't threaten you with anyone else around you, " Qin Wuzhou put his hands on Chu Qing's eyes. Chu Qing's eyes now made him feel very uncomfortable, like lifeless glass, delicate but cold.

" And if these two do anything threatening to me, they will die quietly in an unknown corner without your knowledge. Similarly, I will not use their lives to force you to submit. " Qin Wuzhou felt the faint movement of his eyelashes, and he pressed down the corner of Chu Qing's quilt. Qin Wuzhou took his hand away from Chu Qing's eyes and continued, " So Chu Qing, for your own sake, don't say those words again. My self-control towards you is not as strong as you think. "

" You should have a good rest and try to recover as soon as possible, " Qin Wuzhou said with a self-deprecating smile, " I didn't even touch your underwear, so it shouldn't make you feel very bad or ashamed. Just think of what happened tonight as a dream. "

Chu Qing regained his consciousness and looked at Qin Wuzhou. As if he had made up his mind, he said to Qin Wuzhou in a lost and confused manner: " From now on, you are no longer ..."

Qin Wuzhou realized what Chu Qing wanted to say, and he put his hand on Chu Qing's lips to stop him from speaking.

" Once a teacher, always a teacher, " Qin Wuzhou leaned over and touched Chu Qing's lips like a dragonfly touching the water, " You will always be my teacher, Master, and you will never get rid of me in this life. "

" Even if you and I die in the future, I will let the history books be filled with the inseparable bond between you and me, and pass it down from generation to generation. Chu Qing, don't ever think of separating from me. "

After Qin Wuzhou finished speaking, the midnight bell rang. Chu Qing slept a little late today. He was about to get up and leave, but found that the corner of his clothes was pulled by Chu Qing's hand.

" What's wrong? " Qin Wuzhou asked in confusion.

Qin Wuzhou followed Chu Qing's line of sight and looked at his lower body, only to find that it seemed not appropriate for him to go out now .

Chapter 70 Curious

Chu Qing immediately let go of the hand that was holding the corner of Qin Wuzhou's clothes , he retracted his hand into the quilt, then turned over and faced away from Qin Wuzhou.

Qin Wuzhou: "..."

" No way , so heartless? " Qin Wuzhou joked.

Chu Qing twisted her body towards the inside of the bed , further away from Qin Wuzhou , and then stopped moving.

Qin Wuzhou saw that Chu Qing was refusing to take responsibility . He shook his head helplessly, stood up and walked behind the screen.

Chu Qing closed his eyes. The expected sound did not seem to appear. After waiting for a while , the curiosity in his heart made him unbearable , so Chu Qing turned over in bed holding the quilt.

The screen in his room was made of wooden bearings using a relatively simple craftsmanship . When it was not flattened, one could glimpse the scene on the opposite side through the bend of the screen.

Just when Chu Qing was struggling over whether to peek , Qin Wuzhou came to sit next to Chu Qing with a teapot in his hand. Seeing Chu Qing's expression, he smiled and teased: " Are you so curious? "

" If you want to see it, tell me . I'm very generous and I won't be reluctant to show it to you. "

When Chu Qing thought about what Qin Wuzhou had told him he wanted to show him, his brows furrowed . He hugged the quilt and turned over again , refusing to face Qin Wuzhou.

Qin Wuzhou placed the teapot on the table and started drinking by himself . If he ignored the abnormality in his lower body, he would seem quite carefree and unrestrained.

For a moment, the room was very quiet, except for the sound of Qin Wuzhou drinking tea.

After a long time, Chu Qing's voice was muffled. He asked, " Drinking tea doesn't seem to relieve heat very quickly. "

" Don't worry, you have a lot of medicinal herbs in your room, so I brewed something else. " Qin Wuzhou explained.

Hearing Qin Wuzhou's answer, Chu Qing turned over again, hugging the quilt.

Qin Wuzhou saw Chu Qing looking at him with curiosity in his eyes, so he opened the lid of the teapot and let him smell the scent of Chinese medicine in the teapot.

Chu Qing sniffed it carefully. Although he was not proficient in medicine, he could tell from the smell that the concentration of the medicinal materials in the pot was quite high and they were all cold herbs.

" This ... if you eat too much, in the future ..." Chu Qing thought for a long time before continuing to ask, " Will you be unable to do it? "

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing speechlessly. Sometimes he couldn't understand what was going on in Chu Qing's mind.

" No, " Qin Wuzhou's voice was hoarse. He leaned over and stared into Chu Qing's eyes. " If you don't believe me, you can experience it yourself later to see if I can do it. "

Chu Qing simply covered her head with the quilt and refused to look at Qin Wuzhou on the bed.

" Don't cover your head, be careful not to suffocate yourself. " Qin Wuzhou laughed softly, and while he said to Chu Qing, he moved the quilt covering Chu Qing's head away.

Qin Wuzhou noticed that Chu Qing's blinking frequency was a little slow and knew that Chu Qing was sleepy. His lower body had returned to normal and would not cause any embarrassment. He touched Chu Qing's forehead.

After drawing the bed curtain, Qin Wuzhou extinguished the candles in Chu Qing's bedroom one by one. Before stepping out of the door, Qin Wuzhou said to Chu Qing: " Have a good rest. See you tomorrow. "

Chu Qing heard Qin Wuzhou gently close the door, and he asked himself in his heart, should he trust Qin Wuzhou again?

After Qin Wuzhou washed up and lay on the bed, he felt a little scared about what he had done today when he was emotionally aroused. His original intention was just to scare Chu Qing, but if Chu Qing hated him even more after this incident and wanted to kill him, he really didn't know what to do.

However, Qin Wuzhou recalled Chu Qing's performance tonight. Besides being adorable, his Chu Qing was really soft-hearted. Even though she was bullied by him to this extent and was angry and powerless towards him, she still thought about him.

He thought that he must protect Chu Qing well and never let anyone take away his teacher. The next day, the sun was shining brightly.

After Chu Qing was dressed, he opened the door of the bedroom. After what happened last night, Chu Qing felt that he seemed to have let go of many things. Now looking back, he seemed to have been too stubborn in the past few days.

He was immersed in the predicament he had imagined, unable to escape. In fact, it was himself who had been torturing him these days. He didn't dare to trust anyone, nor was he willing to trust himself.

Chu Qing, who had adjusted his mentality, was about to step out of the door when he saw Xiao Changsheng and Bian Xiang walking hurriedly in the distance . They looked at him very cautiously, as if they were treating a piece of porcelain that would break if touched.

Chu Qing recalled Xiao Changsheng's misunderstanding of the relationship between him and Qin Wuzhou outside the door last night. When he thought about the harmonious relationship between Xiao Changsheng and Bian Xiang, he knew that the two must have misunderstood each other.

However, judging from Qin Wuzhou's behavior last night, not to mention outsiders, even I myself felt that he really wanted to force myself.

Chu Qing was still thinking about how to explain when Xiao Changsheng and Bian Xiang had already walked up to her.

Xiao Changsheng looked at Chu Qing, hesitating to speak. After thinking for a long time, he carefully asked, " Chu Qing, are you okay? "

" I'm fine. " Chu Qing said helplessly to Xiao Changsheng.

Xiao Changsheng glanced at Chu Qing's neck inconspicuously. There were some red marks, which were clearly evidence of Qin Wuzhou's evil deeds.

" I understand. Chu Qing, if you don't want to talk about this, then let's not talk about it. "

Xiao Changsheng saw it with his own eyes outside Chu Qing's bedroom yesterday evening, so he firmly believed that Qin Wuzhou must have forced Chu Qing.

Xiao Changsheng was a stubborn person and Chu Qing didn't want to say anything more to him. The problem was that Xiao Changsheng told Prime Minister Bian what he had mistakenly believed, which made Chu Qing feel quite embarrassed. If it was true, it would be fine, but the problem was that it was completely false.

Bian Xiang's expression was not as exaggerated as Xiao Changsheng's. He advised Chu Qing calmly: " When you take control of the world in the future, just kill him. "

Chu Qing said to Bian Xiang and Xiao Changsheng: " It's not what you think. I'm really fine. " But in the eyes of Bian Miao and Xiao Changsheng, Chu Qing has always been strong-willed. The more he emphasizes that he is fine, the more it proves that something has happened, but he just doesn't want others to know.

What's more, Chu Qing's skin is as white as jade and is easily marked by external forces.

Today, there are red marks on his neck and wrists, which Chu Qing cannot explain no matter what.

Chu Qing had no choice but to change the subject. He asked, " Prime Minister Bian, what's the matter with you? "

" Fourth Prince, what are your plans if you ignore Qin Wuzhou? " Bian Miao and Chu Qing walked towards the dining table together.

Xiao Changsheng had some things to do outside the palace, so he left first.

Chu Qing and Bian Miao sat down.

" If Qin Wuzhou is willing to let me go, I want to go to He County, " Chu Qing said. After coming to this world, apart from Jianyang City, He County is the place that Chu Qing has the most ties to. " In fact, it is consistent with the previous plan. I am also familiar with the situation there. "

" That's right, " Bian Miao nodded. Even though he encountered such a hardship, he remained calm. Bian Miao's evaluation of Chu Qing was already very high, and now he felt even more regretful. " Fourth Prince, don't worry. The whole Chu Kingdom is grateful for your kindness and will definitely not let you down. "

" Prime Minister Bian, please don't be impulsive. " Chu Qing knew that Prime Minister Bian must have a backup plan, but he was afraid that he and Qin Wuzhou would fight to the death.

" Don't worry, I know my limits. " Bian Miao's eyes were deep.

Chu Qing was silent. How should he tell the people around him that nothing had happened ... Seeing that Chu Qing didn't seem to want to say anything more, Bian Xiang stood up and said goodbye.

" Don't rush to do it, " Chu Qing thought for a moment. Explaining this matter would only make things worse. It would be better not to explain it at all. " If possible, it would be better to achieve the goal through peaceful means. "

Prime Minister Bian looked at Chu Qing and said nothing for a while.

Chu Qing saw some sadness in Bian Xiang's eyes, and he felt more and more embarrassed.

" I'll listen to you, " Bian Xiang said to Chu Qing before leaving, " Don't force yourself. "

" Yeah. " Chu Qing nodded and watched Bian Xiang leave.

Chu Qing had just breathed a sigh of relief when there was another knock on the door.

Now, Chu Qing really wanted to tell everyone loudly that he was really not forced by Qin Wuzhou, no!

Chu Qing got up and opened the door. To his surprise, the person who appeared in front of him was Qin Wuzhou. The scene on the bed yesterday flashed through Chu Qing's mind. He didn't know how to face Qin Wuzhou, so he closed the door decisively.

Qin Wuzhou saw Chu Qing was about to close the door when she saw him, so he quickly held the door with his hands and said, " Chu Qing, don't close the door, I have something to talk to you about. "

Chu Qing lowered his hand from the door, lowered his eyes and asked, " What's the matter? "

" Let me in, then I'll talk. " Qin Wuzhou kept it a secret, hoping that Chu Qing would let him into the house to talk. It would be awkward to be locked outside the door.

Chu Qing raised her eyes. It was him who had made her feel so miserable these past few days. After thinking it over again and again, Chu Qing said to Qin Wuzhou, " Come in. "

Qin Wuzhou secretly rejoiced in his heart. He had noticed last night that Chu Qing seemed to have come out of her original confusion, otherwise Chu Qing would definitely not have reacted the same way when she saw him today.

After the two sat down, Chu Qing made a cup of tea for Qin Wuzhou.

Qin Wuzhou looked at the teacup in front of him and felt a sense of unreality.

Chu Qing saw Qin Wuzhou staring at the teacup in front of him without moving for a long time, and asked curiously: " What's wrong? "

" Nothing, " Qin Wuzhou picked up the teacup with some emotion, " You haven't talked to me properly for a long time. "

Chu Qing felt a sense of grievance from Qin Wuzhou's words. He looked at Qin Wuzhou and drank the tea in the cup in one gulp as if he was tasting a rare delicacy.

" But, " Chu Qing still felt bad about Qin Wuzhou scaring him last night. Although there was no actual loss, Chu Qing wanted to get back at Qin Wuzhou. He looked at Qin Wuzhou with a cold look, " I didn't say I would forgive you. I'm afraid you were just being too sentimental. "

Qin Wuzhou's hand, which was about to put down the teacup, stopped in mid-air. He looked a little nervous and asked tentatively, " Are you angry about what happened last night? "

Seeing Qin Wuzhou walking on thin ice, Chu Qing felt less resentful of him. He continued, " If you want me to forgive you, it's not impossible. Show me how to read a book upside down. "

Qin Wuzhou recalled when he first met Chu Qing. When he held the book upside down, he explained to Chu Qing that he liked to read it upside down. Chu Qing joked and asked him to hold it upside down while the book was upright. So Chu Qing actually always wanted to see him read the book upside down?

If it could make Chu Qing calm down, reading a book upside down would be nothing. Qin Wuzhou put down the teacup and was about to stand up.

" No, I'm just kidding you. " Chu Qing didn't really want to see Qin Wuzhou reading a book upside down, but she was scared last night and wanted to make up for it. " What do you want to talk to me about? "

" Something is wrong in Jianyang City these days. " Qin Wuzhou frowned, " It should be the interference of forces from other countries. "

" Other countries? " Chu Qing recalled the original novel. Although the current plot has changed a lot due to his intervention, some key basic spheres of influence and the relationship between the vassal states have remained unchanged overall.

In the original work, in addition to the Chu State, which is bigger than a horse even though a lean camel is bigger, and the Qin State where Qin Wuzhou is located, which are powerful states among the vassal states, the Wei State and the Qi State should not be underestimated. In addition, there are some small states that have never developed into larger vassal states, and can only choose to join the big countries in the subsequent chaos and disputes.

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-25

14:05:15-2022-06-25 20:56: 47——

1 for Chongwazaizai ;

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: 2 bottles of "The Long Road, Only Swords Are with Me" and 1 bottle of "Dududu" ;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 71 and Beyond

As the plot develops , the "protagonist" Ling Yanqing in the original novel develops too slowly in the early stages. Before the Canglan uprising army can cause any waves, Qin Wuzhou has already swept across the world and unified the country , so he becomes the biggest villain in the whole book.

In the current situation , the capital of Chu State has fallen, Qin State is in its heyday , Wei State is far away from Chu State and Qin State , and has a feud with Qi State. Chu Qing feels that even if Wei State has made some arrangements in Jianyang City, it will not be able to stir up the situation.

However, Qi was allied with Chu through marriage and desperately needed Chu's metallurgical technology , so Qi did not have the ability and would not make too many deployments in Chu's capital.

" What happened? " Chu Qing already had a suspicion in his mind , but he did not rush to draw a conclusion.

" In Jianyang City, many people are recruiting private soldiers under your name , and some officials of the Chu State have secretly sided with them. " Qin Wuzhou integrated the problems he had noticed in the past few days with the information he had obtained in the city , and told Chu Qing his conclusion.

Chu Qing also noticed that something was a bit strange . He was staying in the Chu Kingdom Palace peacefully. Why was he causing trouble in Jianyang City under his name? To force him to come forward?

Qin Wuzhou saw Chu Qing's puzzled look and explained, " They just need the title of King of Chu , to occupy the name of the Army of Justice , so that they can raise the banner and fight against me , the commander of the enemy country . "

countries ' forces Qin Wuzhou was referring to are.

" It's Ling Yanqing. " Chu Qing looked into Qin Wuzhou's eyes and said affirmatively.

" I also think it's him, " Qin Wuzhou said solemnly. He recalled that in his previous life, Ling Yanqing acted without scruples and seemed to have a strange power assisting him. His power was in Jianyang City and he was using the name of Chu Qing. This made Qin Wuzhou very worried. He wondered if Ling Yanqing's target was Chu Qing.

Chu Qing had only met Ling Yanqing once, and he did not have a good impression of the protagonist who traveled through the book in the original novel. He behaved like a mental patient, confused and insane.

Chu Qing was a little hesitant about whether or not to tell Qin Wuzhou about Ling Yanqing's origins, because once Ling Yanqing's origins were mentioned, it would inevitably implicate himself. He did not want to reveal his origins to Qin Wuzhou for the time being.

Qin Wuzhou saw Chu Qing's hesitation, and thought of Ling Yanqing's rather unusual behavior in his previous life, as well as the strange power that assisted him. Combined with Chu Qing 's extraordinary knowledge and vision, he intuitively felt that Chu Qing knew something.

" Chu Qing, you don't have to worry about me, " Qin Wuzhou thought for a moment and continued, " I fought him a lot in my previous life. He should not be an ordinary person. "

Chu Qing looked at Qin Wuzhou with a complicated look . He didn't expect that Qin Wuzhou had already noticed that Ling Yanqing was carrying the system. Chu Qing decided to explain Ling Yanqing's situation to Qin Wuzhou, otherwise if the two of them fought later, Qin Wuzhou would be very passive.

" Ling Yanqing is indeed not an ordinary person. He comes from another world and is bound to something called the "system. " Chu Qing paused and saw that Qin Wuzhou accepted it well and listened very seriously, and continued, " The "system" will require Ling Yanqing to complete the main tasks and obtain points. The points can be used to exchange for special props. "

" You can understand it as there is a magical power similar to the monsters in the legend, secretly helping Ling Yanqing. This power cannot show up directly, but it will provide some props with special powers. " Chu Qing was worried that Qin Wuzhou didn't understand, so she explained it for Qin Wuzhou.

Qin Wuzhou listened to Chu Qing's explanation and said with a smile: " Master, I am your disciple. With your teachings, I already know your world quite well. You don't need to explain it to me specially. But I am still very grateful to you for being so considerate of me. "

Chu Qing realized that he was wasting his time. In his impression, Qin Wuzhou was the villain in the book, a reborn tyrant. But in fact, Qin Wuzhou's thoughts had long been influenced and assimilated by modern thinking through his teachings.

As for Qin Wuzhou's guess that Ling Yanqing and himself came from the same world, Chu Qing was not surprised.

" What is the purpose of the system that Ling Yanqing is carrying? Or what does the system ultimately need Ling Yanqing to obtain? " Qin Wuzhou believed that there is no such thing as a quick fix without benefits. Such a magical creature must have its own purpose in choosing Ling Yanqing to live in.

" He needs Ling Yanqing to unify the world and gain merit points. " Chu Qing recalled the original work while continuing to say to Qin Wuzhou, " You are right. The system needs Ling Yanqing to provide him with energy, but it also needs Ling Yanqing to complete the main mission. "

" Ling Yanqing's main task is to become a king who unifies the world. At the same time, he also needs to complete side tasks to provide energy for the system. " Chu Qing explained. Qin Wuzhou nodded. What Chu Qing said was not much different from what he had guessed.

" I don't know what he wants to do, " Chu Qing raised his eyes and looked at Qin Wuzhou. His eyes were bright under the morning sun. " Since he is using my name, as long as I take action, the conspiracy will naturally fall apart. "

Qin Wuzhou knew what Chu Qing meant, but he was a little hesitant. If Chu Qing did not come forward, all the pressure from the outside world would be borne by him alone. Once Chu Qing came forward, the title of the king of a fallen country, including the message that later became popular in Jianyang City, would be a sharp weapon to attack Chu Qing.

Chu Qing saw Qin Wuzhou's concerns , he smiled calmly and said: " I am not a delicate flower in a glass cup, nor am I as fragile as you think. If you are worried that I can't bear the rumors, there is no need to worry. "

Qin Wuzhou suddenly realized that his protection of Chu Qing was a bit excessive. Whether it was disaster relief in He County or guarding Jianyang City, Chu Qing's execution and skills were amazing .

" Okay, " Qin Wuzhou stopped trying to stop Chu Qing, " Just do whatever you want. " Chu Qing thought about it and felt that his identity was indeed rather embarrassing. This was probably the reason why Ling Yanqing would use his identity to openly recruit forces.

In Jianyang City, it stands to reason that he could not show up directly. Qin and Chu were originally hostile countries. Now that Jianyang City was breached, Chu Qing was living in the royal palace of Chu. In the eyes of others, he was a captured king.

If he were to come forward directly now, the effect might not be as good as Ling Yanqing recruiting forces under his name. However, Ling Yanqing actually wanted to engage in a public opinion war with him?

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing, who was smiling inexplicably happily in front of him, and knew that the other party must have thought of a way to deal with it.

" What are you going to do? " Qin Wuzhou asked.

Chu Qing did not hide it and said bluntly: " Ling Yanqing has made up his mind. Because of my status, I can't come forward directly, but the public opinion of Chu State is not determined by him as an outsider. Xiao Changsheng and Mr. Wan of Wanxing Bookstore have a great influence on the public opinion of Jianyang City. "

" In addition, the officials of Chu are basically headed by Prime Minister Bian. Officials who disagree with Prime Minister Bian are either killed by you or are completely useless to me. I don't care who they side with. "

" As for the Ministry of War, after the Qin army attacked the city, most of them are my people. " Chu Qing also thought of General Jin, who was the great general lost by the Chu State in the original novel. In this life, General Jin is still alive, and he should have deployed his

troops outside the city now. Or, if General Jin is more informed, he will be lying in ambush in other cities near Jianyang City, waiting for a suitable opportunity.

After Chu Qing finished speaking, she saw Qin Wuzhou staring at her intently.

"What's wrong?" Chu Qing inexplicably felt that Qin Wuzhou's eyes seemed very hot. Maybe it was his illusion?

"Nothing," Qin Wuzhou's expression even looked a little nostalgic, "You finally came out."
"

Chu Qing recalled the past few days. His past life experiences made him have mild mysophobia and obsessive-compulsive disorder. He likes to maintain a pessimistic attitude towards things. He is very clear about his own character. He can hardly trust others completely and sometimes tends to get stuck in a rut. Especially when the situation is out of control, his thoughts will become extreme.

"Not yet," Chu Qing stared at a spot of light shining into the room, "but people have to face their own problems and difficulties and overcome them."

Chu Qing's expression was filled with nostalgia and loneliness. Qin Wuzhou knew that Chu Qing was recalling the past, the past that had caused some defects in Chu Qing's character. He thought that although he had never experienced it with him, he could accompany Chu Qing to overcome the difficulties he was facing in his life.

"If you want, you can tell me about it," Qin Wuzhou said softly.

"I hope I made the right bet. Please don't let me lose miserably," Chu Qing looked at Qin Wuzhou, and then returned to the spot of light cast by the morning sun into the room.

"There was a child who was born into a wealthy family, or as they say here, a family of nobility. His parents were married through an arranged marriage, and each of them had a lover outside of their home."

"So, this child had many illegitimate brothers. As he grew up, these illegitimate brothers and the forces behind them tried every means to kill this child every day, because if this child died, they could divide up the interests of the family."

"This child spent his childhood surrounded by constant kidnapping and murder until he had a sister, who was brought home by the child's father."

"The child is with his sister, and with her company, he is not so gloomy anymore. After entering school, he also encountered school bullying. There are always people who are not afraid of death and hate the rich. In addition, the child's father does not actually care about the child."

"Later, the younger sister died in the kidnapping, the child's father also died, and the mother died earlier. The child also grew up, and he realized from a young age that people can do many things without limits for money and power, so he also became a ruthless businessman, and that's it."

Chu Qing felt very regretful when he said this. He felt it was very embarrassing to say these things, especially when the person listening was Qin Wuzhou. He felt even more tormented. Although he tried his best to make the experience sound cold and brief, he still felt as if he was being dissected open and displayed to the person in front of him.

"As you wish ..."

Just as Chu Qing was about to admit that the child he was talking about was himself, Qin Wuzhou hugged him, and the embrace was as warm as ever.

" I know, you don't have to continue. " Qin Wuzhou was very careful about the way he hugged, trying to reduce the ambiguity in the hug. He just wanted to give Chu Qing a simple hug, nothing more.

Qin Wuzhou thought of many words to comfort Chu Qing, but he didn't say them out loud. These things were already in the past, and he would never be able to experience Chu Qing's pain firsthand. No amount of words of comfort would actually be of any use. Instead of speaking a few useless words of comfort from a high position, he would rather accompany Chu Qing and give him a hug. It is enough for him as long as Chu Qing knows that he is not alone.

The bedroom was very quiet, with only the warm sunlight and a few crisp bird calls outside the house. Chu Qing's gaze moved from the warm white sunlight to Qin Wuzhou's shoulder. Qin Wuzhou didn't hug her for too long, as he was always worried that Chu Qing would feel that he was taking advantage of her.

" It's over. From now on, " Qin Wuzhou stared intently at a strand of Chu Qing's hair that was lifted up by the hug, and said gently, " You are no longer alone. "

The corners of Chu Qing's mouth curved slightly. As the sun rose, the morning sun beams gradually moved from the side to Chu Qing's body, making Chu Qing's skin, which had not seen the sun for a long time, seem to be glowing.

" Time and space are vast, and the years are lingering, " Chu Qing said under the shining sun, her eyes seemed to fall into the stars, " I only hope that you and I can see thousands of mountains and rivers together, and never forget our original intentions. "

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-25

20:56:47-2022-06-26 17:21: 47——

Thanks to the little angel who irrigated the nutrient solution: Changqing, the long road is long, only the sword is with me 1 bottle;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 72 Agree

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing in front of him . He just wanted to hold Chu Qing's hand tightly, for he was afraid that in the next second, his Chu Qing would disappear.

" Oh, right , " Chu Qing thought of the misunderstandings that Bian Xiang and Xiao Changsheng had about their relationship , and he said to Qin Wuzhou , " Whatever the rumors are, there are ways to rectify them , but Bian Xiang and Xiao Changsheng seem to have a deep misunderstanding of our relationship. "

Qin Wuzhou thought of Chu Qing's shy look last night, so he deliberately asked: " What misunderstandings do they have about us? "

"..." Chu Qing was a little embarrassed to speak. He thought again and again before saying , " They think that last night, you ..."

" They mistakenly thought that I forced you , but no matter how you explained, they didn't believe it? " Qin Wuzhou finished the words for Chu Qing.

Chu Qing breathed a sigh of relief and nodded slightly to show her agreement.

" What can we do then? " Qin Wuzhou asked leisurely, " This kind of thing will only make things worse if we explain it more. "

Chu Qing also thought so. Perhaps it would be easier if Qin Wuzhou stepped forward to deal with this matter ?

" I will deal with the rumors in Jianyang City . Are you responsible for this? " Chu Qing quickly assigned the tasks.

" But I can't explain it clearly. They don't believe me at all. " Qin Wuzhou said he would not take this job.

That's true . Chu Qing thought about it and finally said, " Why don't you just stop explaining ? Over time , the rumors will be broken on their own. "

" I don't think so . As time goes by, the rumors between you and me will probably increase. " Qin Wuzhou smiled inexplicably. " I have a good idea. "

" Tell me about it. " Chu Qing asked expectantly.

" Why don't we just turn our fake play into reality? " Qin Wuzhou joked. " When they talk about it, we don't have to explain. Anyway, it's true and it has already happened. "

Chu Qing: "..."

When he saw Qin Wuzhou smiling inexplicably, he felt that Qin Wuzhou was harboring a lot of bad intentions, and it turned out to be true.

" I was just joking, " Qin Wuzhou said, putting away his smile, " How have you been feeling these days? "

" Much better. " Chu Qing looked at Qin Wuzhou helplessly. This guy really wasn't willing to suffer any loss at all.

In Jianyang City, everything seemed to be the same as before, or even more peaceful, but countless waves were buried beneath the calm surface.

After Jianyang City was breached, the defense of the city was taken over by the Qin Army. As a result, the deputy commander of the Imperial Guard, Chai Tanxiong, and other troop deployments in the entire Jianyang City were paralyzed, and the defending generals were confined to their mansions.

Suddenly, there was a knock on Chai Tanxiong's door, and the doorman went to open it.

At the door stood a gentle-looking man, his eyes slightly narrowed as he smiled, and the folding fan in his hand moved slightly.

" Please inform your master and tell him that I have a way to save the fourth prince of Chu. "

Seeing that the man in front of him was wearing clothes made of top-quality materials and had the demeanor of a scholar, the doorman nodded and said, " Please wait a moment, sir. " After a while, the doorman came to the door again and said to the man, " My master wants to see you. "

The man chuckled and calmly stepped into Chai Tanxiong's residence.

Chai Tanxiong hasn't heard from Chu Qing for several days. After the incident in He County, he made up his mind to follow Chu Qing for the rest of his life. The current situation makes him extremely anxious.

The man who suddenly appeared was most likely the person who delivered the message to Chu Qing. Chai Tanxiong quickly got up and walked into the courtyard.

The man had his hands behind his back and was looking up at the sky. When he heard Chai Tanxiong's footsteps, he turned around and said to Chai Tanxiong, "Deputy Commander Chai, how are you?"

"Master Yu?" Chai Tanxiong had seen this Master Yu beside the former King of Chu. Could it be that he, like Master Xiao, was the Fourth Prince's man?

"The Fourth Prince is now in prison and is in desperate need of your help," Yu Yimeng said to Chai Tanxiong, "I'm sure you've heard those rather unbearable rumors, right?"

Yu Yimeng's eyes were dark. He stared into Chai Tanxiong's eyes and said, "Anyone can kill a traitor. Since you are determined to follow the Fourth Prince, you must prove your loyalty now."

Chai Tanxiong looked at Yu Yimeng with some caution and asked, "How can you prove that you were sent by the Fourth Prince?"

Yu Yimeng took out the imperial edict, which was clearly stamped with Chu Qing's seal.

After reading the imperial edict, Chai Tanxiong believed Yu Yimeng to about 80%.

"His Highness the Fourth Prince is planning a massive rebellion, but he is now controlled by the Qin thieves, so the words he said to you in person were not his real intentions. The Fourth Prince sent me to ask you, are you willing to join him in driving the Qin soldiers out of Chu?"

Chai Tanxiong was excited. He nodded repeatedly and said to Yu Yimeng: "Yes! I am willing to serve the Fourth Prince at my whim."

Yu Yimeng looked at Chai Tanxiong, who was very excited, but his expression did not comment. He left Chai Tanxiong's mansion leisurely.

[Ling Yanqing: System, check the progress of destroying Jianyang City.]

[System: Querying ... Current progress 19%]

[Ling Yanqing: Tsk, that's a bit slow, checking the remaining system energy.]

[System: Querying ... 25% remaining]

[Ling Yanqing: The number of deaths in the battle between Qin and Chu was too small, so I didn't replenish your energy at all. It doesn't matter, Qi and Wei will go to war soon, so you won't have to worry about insufficient energy then. In the next few days, kill some "traitors" in the Canglan Uprising Army, and when I destroy Jianyang City, I can replenish your energy.]

[System: Warning! Exposure will damage the host's reputation.]

[Ling Yanqing: Haha, don't worry, it won't be exposed. By the way, check the current relationship between Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou.]

[System: Delete "misunderstanding deepens", add "misunderstanding gradually disappears".]

[Ling Yanqing: Wow, I didn't expect Chu Qing to be so generous. Not only did he hand over the State of Chu to someone else, but he also accepted the person who betrayed him with a clear conscience? It seems like it's time to give you a big gift.]

...

Chai Tanxiong had just seen Ling Yanqing off when the Qin army knocked on the door of his mansion.

"What's wrong now?" Chai Tanxiong thought that Yu Yimeng had something to say, but he didn't expect that after opening the door, he saw Qin soldiers.

"The Fourth Prince invites you to visit the Chu Palace for a chat."

Chai Tanxiong became more and more alert. He originally thought that the friendship between Qin Wuzhou and Chu Qing was unique and a true love rarely seen in the world.

But ever since Qin Wuzhou took advantage of Chu Qing's unpreparedness, captured Jianyang City, and placed Chu Qing under house arrest in the palace, Chai Tanxiong hated Qin Wuzhou to the core. Moreover, when such rumors spread later, he really felt sorry for Chu Qing.

Chu Qing thought it over again and again. He did not plan to show up directly, but now various forces gathered in Jianyang City, and the Qin army was an outsider, so its control over Jianyang City inevitably left many loopholes.

Therefore, for Chu Qing, the first thing to do is to strengthen the control over the existing military power.

He stood in the Qinzheng Hall, looking at the plaque hanging above, waiting for the arrival of Chai Tanxiong, deputy commander of the Imperial Guard.

Before meeting with several other commanders and the chief commander of the Imperial Guard, Chu Qing planned to find Chai Tanxiong to find out the situation. Firstly, Chai Tanxiong was not originally a member of his camp. If he was found to have ulterior motives, it would be convenient for him to directly grasp the power hidden in the dark in his hands.

In addition, Chai Tanxiong's status in the military is neither high nor low, but his influence is considerable. It would be easier to find him first to communicate with other commanders in charge of Jianyang City later.

When Chai Tanxiong stepped into the Qinzheng Hall, Chu Qing was sitting on the main seat, drinking tea leisurely.

"Commander Chai, long time no see." Chu Qing put the teacup on the table, "Please take a seat."

Chai Tanxiong looked at Chu Qing with eyes full of regret and concern, which made Chu Qing feel very uncomfortable. She didn't need to think to know that the man in front of her also believed the rumors.

Chu Qing sneered and said straight to the point: "The rumor is false. I am sitting here safely, which means that I am not under house arrest at all."

Chai Tanxiong clearly remembered the imperial edict that Yu Yimeng showed him. It was indeed Chu Qing's private seal on it. According to the envoy Yu Yimeng, Chu Qing was now being held hostage by Qin Wuzhou and was forced to do everything. He now had to cooperate with Chu Qing on the surface, but in fact, Chu Qing's true intentions could only be revealed by waiting for the envoy to arrive.

"Yes, the Fourth Prince." Chai Tanxiong looked a little reserved.

Chu Qing knew at a glance that the man in front of him didn't believe what he said at all. Did Chai Tanxiong already seek refuge with another force, or did he simply not believe it ...

" When you were in He County, you switched from the Crown Prince to me. Have you ever regretted it? " Chu Qing was already quite suspicious of the Deputy Commander Chai in front of him. His fingers tapped on the table unconsciously, and a clear sound echoed in the empty hall. Chai Tanxiong looked at Chu Qing deeply, his eyes full of respect. He had seen Chu Qing's kindness and justice, and had also experienced his methods. In his heart, no one was more suitable for the position of King Chu than Chu Qing. He said to Chu Qing: " I have never regretted it. I only wish to follow Your Highness for the rest of my life. "

Chu Qing frowned. No, Chai Tanxiong was not good at concealing himself. Judging from his current performance, the man in front of him had not defected to the hostile forces at all. His behavior was different from simply not believing the rumors.

" Next, please answer my questions truthfully, " Chu Qing paused, giving Chai Tanxiong some time to think, and then continued, " During the time when Jianyang City was captured, did anyone use my name to come to you? "

Chai Tanxiong was very conflicted and hesitant. At this moment, the Fourth Prince looked solemn and did not seem to be faking it. Who should he believe?

When Chu Qing saw Chai Tanxiong hesitating, he knew that this man must have been fooled by Ling Yanqing.

" You've been deceived, " Chu Qing didn't know how Ling Yanqing pretended to be him, " That's not me at all. "

Chu Qing's thoughts were racing and he spoke very quickly.

" Did he take my token and tell you that I was in danger, hoping that you could secretly help me? " Chu Qing paused while tapping the table with her index finger, " or even produced evidence that I was coerced by Qin Wuzhou? "

Chai Tanxiong hesitated, then nodded and said, " He was one of the immortal masters around the King of Chu. I remember his name was Yu Yimeng. "

Chu Qing was a little surprised. Ling Yanqing was quite courageous as he chose to show up directly.

" This person is full of lies and is not my person at all. "

Ling Yanqing had just handed the secret letter to the spy he deployed in the State of Chu when the system sent a message.

[System: Warning, the progress of destroying Jianyang City is less than 10% , it is recommended that the host modify the main line direction.]

Ling Yanqing was not angry at all and smiled happily.

【Ling Yanqing: You discovered it so quickly? Check the effects of "Chun Hua Lu". 】

[System: Querying ...]

[Item name: Chunhualu;

Effect: Forces the person who takes this substance to have sex. The side effects cannot be eliminated before the sex occurs. Points consumed: 50]

Ling Yanqing said to himself: " I hope the gift I present to you two will satisfy you. "

Chapter 73 Affirmation

[System: It is recommended that the host modify the main line goal . The completion rate is less than 10% , and the host's success rate is determined to be less than 3% .]

[Ling Yanqing: I don't have many deployments in Chu State. If Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou share the same hatred for the enemy , I have little chance of winning in Jianyang City . However , once there is an irreconcilable conflict between them, my chance will come . Or, I can replace "Chunhua Lu" with poison and directly poison Qin Wuzhou. Wouldn't that be better?]

[System: Warning, the key figure in the main storyline, the Sixth Prince of Qin, cannot be assassinated using system exchange items .]

Ling Yanqing realized that when he was in the Chu Kingdom Palace , Qin Wuzhou was just one of the more than ten princes of Qin State and was not a key figure . Now, Qin Wuzhou was the only adult prince left in Qin State, so Qin Wuzhou could not be killed easily .

[System: It is recommended that the host modify the main line goal . The completion rate is less than 10% , and the host's success rate is determined to be less than 3% .]

[Ling Yanqing: Therefore, completion is not the key to success . Gathering Chu Qing's forces is just a trick . The key point is ...]

[System: It is recommended that the host modify the main line goal. The completion rate is less than 10% , and the host's success rate is determined to be less than 3% .]

Ling Yanqing's eyes were filled with madness . He punched the tree trunk beside him and said in a very low voice: " Turn off the system reminder. "

[System: System reminder is closed]

In order to ensure the smooth implementation of his plan , Ling Yanqing used his points to exchange for other items with special powers.

" In short , Yu Yimeng is Ling Yanqing , " Chu Qing continued, " You have seen him. Cooperate with the painter to make a portrait. Put the whole city under martial law and cooperate with the Qin army to arrest this man. "

Chai Tanxiong now completely understood that he had been deceived. He bowed and said, " Yes. "

Chu Qing then summoned several other commanders of the Jianyang City garrison, two of whom had been fooled by Ling Yanqing's forces with a false imperial edict. Chu Qing revealed the mystery in one sentence and calmed the emotions of the commanders of the garrison. The book bureau and Xiao Changsheng also quickly controlled public opinion. They entered the Qinzheng Hall one after another to report to Chu Qing.

After completing these tasks, Chu Qing said to the servant beside him: " Tell Prime Minister Bian a message for me, asking him to come to the Qinzheng Palace to discuss matters. "

" Don't bother, I'm here. " Bian Miao was just stepping into the palace from outside. Chu Qing stood up to greet Prime Minister Bian.

" You are here. "

After Bian Xiang and Chu Qing sat down, Bian Xiang immediately asked: " There has been unrest in Jianyang City these days. I heard that you summoned the military officer. Did you find anything? "

" Someone was using my name to gather forces from the Chu State to fight against Qin Wuzhou. That person's name was Ling Yanqing, " Chu Qing recalled the performance of Chai Tanxiong and a group of military officers, and continued, " After I discovered this, I immediately eliminated the other party's influence. "

" I feel the same as you do, " Bian Xiang nodded, " Among the civil servants, there are also some hot-headed people who only believe the other party's false edict and refuse to listen to my advice. I have already removed them from their official positions. "

Chu Qing didn't understand what Ling Yanqing's intention was. If he wanted to stir up trouble, then his actions seemed weak. If he just wanted to take advantage of the chaos to gain some points, then his actions were just a waste of effort.

" Prime Minister Bian, I always feel that the person who secretly plotted this has other intentions. " Chu Qing explained, " He gathered forces in my name, but as long as I show up, these forces will definitely submit to me directly, instead of him who holds the false edict. "

" Besides, when I was dealing with the ministers deceived by Ling Yanqing, it went very smoothly, with almost no obstacles. "

Bian Miao stroked his beard and asked, " Do you know this person? Have you had any contact with him before? "

" I met him once, and he gives people a very unpredictable feeling. " Chu Qing recalled the other party's behavior when he met Ling Yanqing in the Chu Palace before. " And he has no bottom line in his actions. It was he who pushed the Second Prince to sacrifice and train 200 children. "

" He must have a backup plan and should not be underestimated. Your Highness must be careful these days. " From the few words Chu Qing said to Ling Yanqing, Bian Miao judged that this person acted without scruples and was quite cunning.

Chu Qing nodded and said, " Prime Minister Bian, don't worry, I will not leave the Chu Palace in the next two days. "

" I still have some things to deal with, so I'll take my leave now. Your Highness, please don't see me off. " Prime Minister Bian quickly left the Qinzheng Hall.

Qin Wuzhou was reviewing documents attentively in a side hall.

The servant beside him said to Qin Wuzhou: " Prime Minister Bian has left the Qinzheng Palace. "

Qin Wuzhou quickly dropped the red pen in his hand and walked towards the Qinzheng Hall. Lu Xun was just about to tell Qin Wuzhou about what had happened in the past few days, but Qin Wuzhou didn't even glance at him. He looked at the pile of documents and took over Qin Wuzhou's work with a grin.

Chu Qing was sitting in the Qinzheng Hall. The "protagonist" in the original novel was not very cunning. He was just an ordinary person with a system in his hands. After traveling through the book, he relied on the system to a large extent to survive.

Otherwise, in the original novel, the character would not have been suppressed by Qin Wuzhou in the early, middle, and even late stages, and was finally able to turn the tables by relying on some high-level cards such as "Plague", "Earthquake" and other natural disaster cards.

But now Ling Yanqing is obviously different from ordinary book-traveling people with a system. The goal of his actions is very clear, which is to stir up disputes in Jianyang City.

The biggest force in Jianyang City is Chu Qin. He used his own name to recruit forces with the same purpose.

The representatives of the Chu and Qin factions are himself and Qin Wuzhou. So, in other words, Ling Yanqing's ultimate goal is to create a conflict between him and Qin Wuzhou.

Thinking of this, Chu Qing raised his head and found that Qin Wuzhou was already standing in the center of the Qinzheng Hall looking at him.

"What are you thinking about so seriously?" Qin Wuzhou walked towards the seat next to Chu Qing.

"Your enemy in two lifetimes, Ling Yanqing." Chu Qing said frankly without hiding anything.

Just by hearing the other party's name, a hint of murderous intent flashed in Qin Wuzhou's eyes.

"Did he embarrass you?" Qin Wuzhou sat down. Chu Qing looked at the teapot on the table. The tea was cold. He called the servant and the servant took the cold tea away.

"New tea will be served soon. The previous one has gone cold." Chu Qing explained.

"It's not difficult at all," Chu Qing was puzzled, "Instead, the problem was solved a little too easily, which makes me feel a little weird. When you fought him in your previous life, what kind of person did you think he was?"

Qin Wuzhou could not suppress his murderous intent. He said to Chu Qing with hatred in his words: "He is a ruthless and indifferent maniac who does not care about life at all."

"The whole world was unified at that time," Qin Wuzhou recalled, "The Canglan Uprising Army only occupied a mountain. I originally wanted to recruit them, but strange things started to happen ..."

"First, people were brutally killed one after another, then natural disasters began to occur, and rumors began to spread that I had assumed the position illegitimately and was being punished by heaven."

"I have offended many noble families, so I didn't care about these rumors. Later, the Lancang uprising army was at its peak, and the places they occupied were peaceful. Such rumors became more and more intense, and in the end almost everyone believed them."

Chu Qing listened very carefully. What Qin Wuzhou said to him was roughly consistent with the original novel, but Chu Qing still sensed something was wrong. In the original novel, after Qin Wuzhou unified the world, the Canglan rebels did not occupy a single mountain. He clearly remembered that the rebels pretended to surrender to the Qin State in order to survive.

It seems that Qin Wuzhou's previous life experience is also not in the original work?

Chu Qing felt that things were becoming more and more confusing. To confirm this, he asked, "When did the Canglan Uprising Army completely end the Qin State's rule? "

Qin Wuzhou recalled the day he set himself on fire in the palace and replied, "The twenty-third year of Yongping. "

"What? How is this possible? "

This answer is quite unexpected. In the original novel, Ling Yanqing completely destroyed the Qin State in the 30th year of Yongping. Compared with the original novel, the time was shortened by seven years.

Qin Wuzhou said slowly: "At that time, the world would have been destitute, with corpses everywhere, countless people would be displaced and become victims of war, more and more people would be involved in the war, farmland would be desolate and no one would cultivate it, famine, disease, and extreme weather would be everywhere. "

"At that time, I guessed that he had special abilities. If I continued to fight him, the only ones who would suffer would be those who were struggling to survive in this world. So in the end, I gave up, dismissed the palace servants, and set fire to the Qin Palace. "

Chu Qing looked at Qin Wuzhou. He thought he could understand why Qin Wuzhou wrote down the last question of the examination paper: "A person who cares about the world must also have a heart that tolerates everything and is tolerant of all living beings. "

Chu Qing couldn't guess how painful self-immolation was, but he could imagine how desperate Qin Wuzhou was at that time.

This is the world where he grew up. All people are real to Qin Wuzhou. No one has ever taken him seriously since he was born, but he hopes to give the world a peaceful future.

But such ambitions and aspirations were cruelly trampled underfoot by a despicable outsider using cheating methods.

"You are not wrong," Chu Qing said firmly, "In my heart, you are the undisputed ruler of the world. "

"You love the people like your own children, and you care for the world at all times. Your efforts are also a unique treasure in this world. "

"Ling Yanqing is just a despicable and shameless thief. "

"In this life, the thief redeemed his sins. "

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing's determined and focused eyes. He had never mentioned this matter to anyone. As for the ending of his previous life, he only felt that he was quite incompetent. He did not expect Chu Qing to affirm himself like this.

At this moment, all the efforts he had made but received no reward were no longer meaningless to him, because in Chu Qing's eyes, these efforts were rare treasures in the world.

Chu Qing himself did not realize that the question he was thinking about had shifted from how to deal with Ling Yanqing to how to kill the protagonist with the system.

Chu Qing had several guesses about Ling Yanqing's true identity, and he decided to tell Qin Wuzhou all of them.

"The world we live in exists in the world I live in, projected by books. " Chu Qing stopped his words. Qin Wuzhou and this world were so vivid. He didn't want to simply tell Qin Wuzhou that you are in a book. That would be too hurtful.

" The version I saw is different from what you experienced. " Chu Qing roughly told Qin Wuzhou the plot, which was not much different from the version Qin Wuzhou told, except that the time for Ling Yanqing's comeback and the destruction of the Qin State was delayed a lot.

" I have several guesses about the current Ling Yanqing. The first one is that he is not the Ling Yanqing in the original book. He, like me, holds the "script" and travels from another world. "

" The second possibility is that he is the original 'protagonist' Ling Yanqing, but he has also seen the projection of this world in our world, that is, the book, which is equivalent to him holding the 'script' in his hands. "

" The third possibility is that he is the original 'protagonist' Ling Yanqing, but he has experienced this world more than once. He may be like you, with memories of his past lives, or he may have been reincarnated many times. This life is the last of his many reincarnations. " Qin Wuzhou compared the projected book that Chu Qing mentioned with Ling Yanqing's performance. He said to Chu Qing: " Based on my understanding of him, he should be the Ling Yanqing in the "projected" book that you saw. I am more inclined to the third one. "

" I also feel like he's come back on his own, and his attitude towards this world is like a bored person playing a game. " Chu Qing answered while thinking.

The servant lowered his head, an inexplicable light flashed in his eyes. He held the tray with both hands and placed the teapot of freshly brewed tea on the table.

" Thank you for your hard work, " Chu Qing said casually, " Go ahead. "

After talking so much, both of them felt a little thirsty. Chu Qing picked up the teapot, poured a glass of water for Qin Wuzhou, and also poured a glass for herself.

Qin Wuzhou drank the tea in the cup in one gulp.

Chu Qing took a sip, put down the teacup, and continued with the previous topic.

" In this case, we can no longer view Ling Yanqing from a normal perspective. " Chu Qing quickly realized that Qin Wuzhou seemed to be a little bit abnormal. " What's wrong? "

" There's something wrong with this tea. " Qin Wuzhou frowned and said in a hoarse voice. The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-26

20:59:10-2022-06-26 23:24: 00——

4 bottles of Xiaolier ;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 74 Touch

" Did someone tamper with the tea? " Chu Qing asked anxiously , " Poisoned or ..."

" It's not poison, " Qin Wuzhou carefully felt the heat coming from his internal organs, " It should be some kind of aphrodisiac . It's okay . I can make some antidote myself. "

Chu Qing drank less , so he didn't notice anything unusual about himself for the time being.

However, given Qin Wuzhou's character , it was impossible for him to neglect the control of the Chu Palace. Logically speaking, such an omission was unlikely.

" I'll go call the imperial physician. " Chu Qing was about to ask the servant to come in when her wrist was grasped by a burning hand.

Chu Qing looked at Qin Wuzhou's gradually blurry eyes and asked, " What's wrong? "

" This matter is a bit strange . We still don't know where the man is hiding, so we shouldn't alert the enemy. " Qin Wuzhou tried to take a deep breath and stay awake.

Chu Qing looked at Qin Wuzhou worriedly and asked, " Can you still hold on? "

" It's OK . I can hold on. " Qin Wuzhou supported his head with one hand. He stared at the empty teacup in front of him, quite confused . He couldn't even taste the formula of the aphrodisiac.

Qin Wuzhou looked in the direction of Chu Qing , remembering that Chu Qing had also taken a sip just now, he hurriedly asked: " Chu Qing, you also drank just now , how do you feel now? "

" I'm fine , " Chu Qing didn't drink much , and his physical condition was normal . " I have a lot of medicinal herbs in my bedroom . Let's go back to the bedroom first. I'll get you whatever you want. "

" Um. "

Qin Wuzhou's face became increasingly uglier.

Just as the two were about to get up, Lu Xun hurried into the bedroom.

" Sixth Prince, " Lu Xun said hurriedly before he even reached Qin Wuzhou, " General Jin of the Chu State has already deployed his troops in Anshao, the city closest to Jianyang City. It is only two hours away from Jianyang City by fast horse. "

" Moreover, " Lu Xun said hurriedly, not even noticing Qin Wuzhou's abnormal state, " Jin Wenzhuo, that bastard, brought 80,000 cavalymen. According to reliable information, there are at least 150,000 troops rushing to Anshao City from various places in Chu. "

The situation is really changing rapidly, Lu Xun felt emotional.

After Lu Xun finished speaking, he noticed Qin Wuzhou's unusual behavior. He quickly asked, " Sixth Prince, what's wrong with you? I'll go call the imperial physician. "

Chu Qing glanced at Qin Wuzhou, stood up, and said to Lu Xun: " You are not shy about me. "

" The Fourth Prince will know this news sooner or later, so I might as well tell you now and do you a favor. " A shrewd look flashed in Lu Xun's eyes.

Chu Qing took a few steps forward, blocking Lu Xun's view of Qin Wuzhou. He said to Lu Xun, " Don't call the imperial physician. In terms of medical skills, a hundred imperial physicians combined are not as good as Qin Wuzhou. Go check it out. There is something wrong in the Chu Palace. "

However, Chu Qing's behavior made Lu Xun more suspicious. He never thought that Chu Qing was a person who was willing to be the ruler of a fallen country. He even suspected that Chu Qing had fed poison to the Sixth Prince.

After all, Lu Xun thought that there was no one else in the world who could make Qin Wuzhou dizzy and lose his mind except Chu Qing.

" What are you thinking about? " Chu Qing sneered. He just wanted to get rid of Lu Xun as soon as possible. " Qin Wuzhou's death will not benefit me at all. The vitality of Chu will be greatly damaged. The chaos in Qin will only benefit the enemies hiding in the dark. "

" Also, Bian Miao mistakenly believed the rumors. I think instead of nagging me here, you should go find Bian Xiang. I don't know how many cards Bian Xiang has in his hand. What will happen if he takes action? You, as a junior brother who is familiar with his style of doing things, should understand. "

Lu Xun looked at Chu Qing warily. After weighing the pros and cons, he also felt that no matter what Chu Qing did, he would not kill Qin Wuzhou. However, the matter of Prime Minister Bian was imminent, and now Jin Wenzhuo was eyeing them covetously from outside. If these two people joined forces from inside and outside, it would be bad.

Chu Qing watched Lu Xun leave in a hurry without saying anything, and he breathed a sigh of relief. He hurried back to Qin Wuzhou, only to see that Qin Wuzhou's forehead was covered with sweat.

" If there is really no other option, let's call the imperial physician. " Chu Qing said when she saw that Qin Wuzhou's condition was really bad.

" Don't"

Qin Wuzhou took out the silver needle and handed it to Chu Qing.

" I'll do it? " Chu Qing asked in embarrassment, " Will someone die if I pierce the wrong spot? "

" Generally speaking, no. " Qin Wuzhou said helplessly, " First, pierce here, at the midpoint of the line between the lateral epicondyle of the humerus and the cubital crease. "

Chu Qing found it quickly, and he inserted the silver needle decisively. Then he asked: " Where is the next acupuncture point? "

Qin Wuzhou helplessly pulled out the needle that was in the completely wrong position, found the correct acupuncture point again, and inserted the needle.

" Chu Qing, I'll do it myself. "

Chu Qing's face was slightly flushed, and she returned the silver needle used for acupuncture to Qin Wuzhou very embarrassedly.

Qin Wuzhou moved quickly, but acupuncture can only relieve the pain, and medication is needed. When he removed the needles, he did not forget to tease Chu Qing: " See how you handled Lu Xun calmly, and how you managed to lure the tiger away from the mountain to force him to follow your strategy. Why did you get lost with me? "

" I ..." Chu Qing was very embarrassed.

Qin Wuzhou took advantage of Chu Qing's confusion, embarrassment and helplessness, took his hand and said to him: " It's so hot ..."

Chu Qing's hands were naturally cooler, and when Qin Wuzhou's unusually warm hands held them, the warmth seemed to reach directly into her heart.

" Is it cooler? " Chu Qing thought about it and it seemed to be the same as people holding a hot water bottle when the weather is cold, so she asked.

Qin Wuzhou lowered his eyes and nodded, appearing unusually well-behaved at this moment. Chu Qing took Qin Wuzhou out of the hall and saw a team of guards guarding the door. Chu Qing thought to himself that it seemed that Lu Xun still didn't trust him, so doing this was in line with his code of conduct.

Qin Wuzhou's eyes were already bloodshot, his look was unusually clear, but he looked particularly cold when he looked at the guards.

The guard was about to step forward to stop him, but he didn't know what to do when he saw Qin Wuzhou's terrifying look.

" I am the commander-in-chief of the three armies, not Lu Xun. " Qin Wuzhou's smile made people inexplicably feel a bit of blood.

The guards had almost no hesitation. They all saluted Qin Wuzhou and made way for him.

Fortunately, the bedroom was not far from the Qinzhen Hall . After Qin Wuzhou gave himself acupuncture, he found that the medicine he had just drunk seemed very unusual.

" Go find some medicine first. The bedroom has all the herbs, but there's nothing to boil the medicine with , " Chu Qing said to Qin Wuzhou. " I'll go find some utensils to boil the medicine for you first. "

Qin Wuzhou was just about to tell Chu Qing about his discovery when Chu Qing had already pushed Qin Wuzhou into the bedroom, closed the door, and left in a hurry.

Qin Wuzhou thought to himself that it was bad, but his consciousness was gradually becoming blurred.

Chu Qing successfully found the earthenware jar used for boiling medicine in the kitchen. He took the jar and quickly walked back to the bedroom.

However, just as Chu Qing opened the door, a hot and rough hand grabbed the back of her neck. When the fingers stroked her skin, there was an indescribable sense of ambiguity and aggression.

After Chu Qing was pulled into the bedroom by Qin Wuzhou, the door of the bedroom closed with a loud "bang".

Qin Wuzhou closed the door with great force, but he did not use too much strength in the hand that was pinching Chu Qing's neck.

Chu Qing looked at Qin Wuzhou, whose eyes were completely lost in lust, and was puzzled. Qin Wuzhou was a skilled doctor. Since he proposed to detoxify himself, he must have been sure of it. It was unreasonable for him to suddenly lose control. He tentatively called out: " Qin Wuzhou? "

Qin Wuzhou stared at Chu Qing's eyes. When Chu Qing was off guard, Qin Wuzhou pressed Chu Qing's back against the door, blocking her escape route, and kissed her.

Unlike the previous kiss which was just a touch, this kiss was ambiguous and full of lust.

Chu Qing suddenly opened his eyes wide. He held the earthen jar in one hand and tried to push Qin Wuzhou away with the other, but it was of no use.

The author has something to say:

Little angels, sorry QAQ ;

I've been very busy these days and have been working overtime, so the update is late.

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-26

23:24:00–2022–06–28 00:18: 45——

1 for Chongwazaizai ;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 75 Kiss

Before Chu Qing traveled through time and space in the book , he was devoted to his career. He decisively rejected and kept his distance from anyone who showed interest in dating him, regardless of whether they were men or women. Chu Qing believed that these people did not like him as a person, but had other intentions.

He also hated unreasonable displays of affection , which led to Chu Qing being alone despite his outstanding appearance in the investment bank. There were even rumors in the circle that he was sexually apathetic.

So, although Chu Qing had seen other people kissing , she had never experienced it herself. When Qin Wuzhou's hands were tightly clasping the back of his neck , Chu Qing just wanted to escape as quickly as possible. The irrational Qin Wuzhou was quite dangerous . However, Chu Qing was soon pressed against the door by Qin Wuzhou.

When Qin Wuzhou's lips touched his , Chu Qing subconsciously frowned slightly. Qin Wuzhou's lips were very warm, and the heat was transmitted from the place where the two people touched . The sudden intimate contact made Chu Qing at a loss.

What should I do? Chu Qing kept thinking of countermeasures in his mind . The pottery jar in his hand, which was originally intended to boil medicine for Qin Wuzhou, played a big role. This item separated the two of them by a considerable distance.

The only contact was the restless moving hand on the back of Chu Qing's neck and the touch of their lips.

The pottery jar can be used to hit people , but he may not be Qin Wuzhou's opponent . Shouting is obviously unrealistic and undesirable. Now he can only take a gamble and wait for Qin Wuzhou to let him go to see if he can wake up his will ...

Chu Qing: ! !

Before Chu Qing had time to think further, another warm and moist touch on her lips and teeth interrupted her thoughts.

He kept his mouth tightly closed, like a clam that didn't want to be pried open, guarding the sensitive and soft clam meat inside.

Qin Wuzhou's eyes were still unclear. He pinched Chu Qing's jaw with his other hand. The advantage of being proficient in medical skills was fully utilized here. He found the acupuncture points that he usually used to feed medicine to unconscious patients.

Chu Qing felt Qin Wuzhou's hand pinching his jaw, and then a tingling sensation came from somewhere, making it impossible for him to clench his teeth anymore. The guards were defeated in an instant.

The foreign "invaders" attacked the "sensitive and soft clam meat" without hesitation.

The moment their tongues touched, Chu Qing's eyes widened. Her lips and teeth, which had never been touched by anyone else, were extremely sensitive. The irrational Qin Wuzhou had no intention of being gentle at all.

The " invader " was particularly excessive. He treated Chu Qing's lips and teeth as a battlefield, wantonly plundering everything from the "vanquished". Friction and plunder were the main themes of the "war song".

Chu Qing's brain had completely shut down when her lips and teeth were pried open. All her thinking strategies disappeared from her mind. All that was left was the feeling of the two people's lips touching, which was infinitely magnified in her mind.

His pushing and rejecting stopped, and his body honestly fed back his feelings to his brain. Yes, it was shameful but comfortable.

Her rationality was completely suppressed, and Chu Qing was forced to accept and cooperate with all of Qin Wuzhou's actions. Soon Chu Qing's body sensed something was wrong, as she had not yet learned how to breathe while kissing.

Chu Qing's face became redder and redder, and something like white snowflakes flashed in his brain. His body could hardly maintain a standing posture due to long-term lack of oxygen. Even at this time, he still held the pottery jar tightly in his arms.

The irrational Qin Wuzhou also intuitively noticed that the person in his arms had weak legs. He didn't want to end the kiss so quickly, so he put his arms around Chu Qing's waist to support her, and at the same time continued to deepen this kiss, which was extremely long for Chu Qing. The hand on Chu Qing's waist kept groping the sensitive parts of Chu Qing's body.

Unfortunately for Chu Qing, his waist was ticklish. He subconsciously wanted to make a sound, but the sound was blocked in his throat by Qin Wuzhou. Only the faint whimpering sound could be heard from his throat.

When Chu Qing dodged with her waist, she completely ignored the resistance between her lips and teeth, so Qin Wuzhou deepened the kiss to a point that Chu Qing could hardly bear.

The poor pottery jar slipped from Chu Qing's hand and fell to the ground.

"Pah—"

A loud noise was heard on the ground, and the pottery jar was smashed to pieces.

As if he had gotten some satisfaction, Qin Wuzhou's reason was awakened by the loud noise.

In front of him were Chu Qing's amber eyes, clear, misty and watery.

Qin Wuzhou quickly realized what he had done under the influence of the drug. He hurriedly ended the kiss and looked at Chu Qing, who was dazed and suffocated. He quickly said, "Chu Qing? Breathe."

When Qin Wuzhou ended the kiss, Chu Qing resumed breathing. He was panting, and for a moment he didn't know what to say to Qin Wuzhou. There was a little resentment in his eyes, but more of relief.

Chu Qing panted for a long time before saying to Qin Wuzhou: "You are finally awake."

"Chu Qing," Qin Wuzhou did not rush to answer Chu Qing's words, but reminded her, "Remember to breathe when you kiss next time."

Chu Qing: "..."

"Ahem," Chu Qing lowered his eyes. His lips, which had just been kissed, looked unusually red. He quickly changed the subject, "What on earth is this medicine?"

Qin Wuzhou said solemnly, "After the general medicine is made, it is impossible to make it colorless and tasteless. At that time, I didn't taste any difference between the tea and ordinary tea."

"Acupuncture has limited effect on this drug, and the effect of the antidote made from Chinese medicine should be the same."

Chu Qing knew how powerful Qin Wuzhou's medical skills were in this era. It could be said that his body had almost been on the verge of death, but Qin Wuzhou not only saved him, but also cured him of the old poison. Even Qin Wuzhou had no clue and no solution . This made Chu Qing think of a familiar name.

" Why is it him again? " Chu Qing frowned. " What on earth does Ling Yanqing want to do? "

" This thing should be only he who can come up with it. " Although Qin Wuzhou knew that it was useless to prepare the medicine himself, he still walked towards the medicine storage room. He had to give it a try instead of just sitting there doing nothing.

Chu Qing followed Qin Wuzhou to the inner room where the medicinal materials were stored.

" Do you need me to get it for you? "

Qin Wuzhou shook his head and pressed Chu Qing onto the armchair.

" You must be tired just now, sit down and rest first. "

The memory that Chu Qing had deliberately forgotten was brought up again. The room seemed to feel inexplicably hot, and his face became even redder.

Qin Wuzhou moved quickly. He took the herbs and threw them all into the teapot.

" Just soak it directly? " Chu Qing asked as she watched Qin Wuzhou's series of actions.

Qin Wuzhou said helplessly: " There is no other way. If it is an ordinary aphrodisiac, this will work. If not, no matter how well the antidote is made, it will be useless. "

Chu Qing watched Qin Wuzhou drink the medicine soup and asked, " How do you feel? "

" Not so fast. " Qin Wuzhou sat down opposite Chu Qing.

" Qi and Wei are going to go to war, " Chu Qing recalled the original novel. Although the two countries were enemies for generations, they had never fought a war. " Wei is stronger than Qi, but Qi has always attached great importance to military discipline, so the outcome is unpredictable. "

Comparing his experience with that of his previous life, Qin Wuzhou also felt that it was quite strange that the two countries were going to war.

" You can tell without any guessing that it was Ling Yanqing who pushed for it, " Chu Qing continued, " but the point is that the two countries are at war, what good will that do him? "

" Making a fortune from the war? " Qin Wuzhou was also confused. From what I learned " s sphere of influence is Ling Yanqing ,before far away from both Qi and Wei . "

" So his purpose cannot be judged by common sense. Don't forget that he is not a person, he is also bound to a system. " Chu Qing continued to think.

Qin Wuzhou's expression suddenly changed, and he said to Chu Qing: " The antidote is useless. "

Chu Qing didn't understand what Ling Yanqing was trying to do. He had the ability to feed Qin Wuzhou drugs , so why didn't he just kill them with a bottle of poison?

" Although Ling Yanqing has a system, he is limited in what he can do with it, " Chu Qing deduced, " otherwise, given his style, what he would give us would not be an aphrodisiac, but a poison. "

" Yes. " Qin Wuzhou no longer had the energy to think about anything. His hands were tightly clasped on the table, as if he was enduring something.

Since there is no antidote for this medicine, and there are only him and Qin Wuzhou in the room, Chu Qing realizes that he is the one in most danger.

Since this drug is a systemic product, that means something has to happen for detoxification to happen.

The room was quiet and both of them fell silent at the same time.

Qin Wuzhou was eager for something to happen between him and Chu Qing. He was worried that Chu Qing would be reluctant to have sex with him . After all, the previous events were still fresh in her mind.

Just when Qin Wuzhou wanted Chu Qing to go out so that he could try to solve the problem himself, Chu Qing spoke.

" If we want to do it ... maybe it's better to go to bed. "

Qin Wuzhou raised his eyes and saw Chu Qing's porcelain-white neck and unusually rosy lips.

Chapter 76 Unlocked

Chu Qing didn't look at Qin Wuzhou . He looked a little nervous and blinked faster than usual.

There were footsteps coming from the front, Chu Qing clenched her hands tightly , is this ... about to begin?

The tall figure beside him completely blocked the light of the candle on one side , and Chu Qing felt inexplicably nervous.

However , unexpectedly, Qin Wuzhou did not rush to pull Chu Qing to the bed. Instead, he put his hand on Chu Qing's forehead.

" The temperature is a bit high , " Qin Wuzhou's voice became hoarse, " Are you confused by the fever? "

Chu Qing's nervousness disappeared. He took the hand covering his forehead and said helplessly: " You forgot , I also drank the aphrodisiac made by the system , and I didn't have a fever. "

Qin Wuzhou actually neglected this point because he was too deeply impressed by Chu Qing's image when she was being stubborn.

" you"

Chu Qing looked up at Qin Wuzhou seriously, waiting for his next speech.

Qin Wuzhou held it in for a long time , until a hint of doubt flashed across Chu Qing's bright eyes, then he said: " Really? "

Chu Qing: "..."

" I'm serious, " Chu Qing said incredulously , " Since the drug is a system product , it means that if we don't do it, the drug effect cannot be eliminated. Do you want us to find other people to solve the problem? "

At this point , Chu Qing seemed to have an idea of Ling Yanqing's purpose . He said to Qin Wuzhou: " Ling Yanqing is using my name to recruit forces , but it's just a cover . What he really wants to do is to create an irreconcilable conflict between us. "

" The question is, how did he know that we were not on good terms? "

" He stayed in Jianyang City for a period of time before it was captured by the Qin army. " Chu Qing fell into deep thought and Qin Wuzhou was left aside.

" At that time, almost everyone misunderstood that I liked you. Of course, I didn't pay attention to the rumors at that time because I wanted to save trouble. "

Chu Qing thought for a moment, and then continued, " If that was his prediction about our relationship, he wouldn't have done that. He must have known that there was a conflict between us later. The question is how did he know that? "

" Either he has spies in the Chu Palace, or he can use the system's ability to obtain information. " Thinking of this, Chu Qing suddenly understood, and he said to Qin Wuzhou, " So whether it is to confuse him or to save trouble, we solve it together, which is the most cost-effective. "

When Chu Qing looked up at Qin Wuzhou, he found that Qin Wuzhou's mind was not on his analysis at all, and he looked indulgent.

" Qingqing, we are going to bed, " Qin Wuzhou leaned over and held Chu Qing in his arms, pressing her, " Can you please not mention other men? "

Chu Qing was quite uncomfortable with the new name Qin Wuzhou called him, but Qin Wuzhou did not give him time to adapt. Without waiting for Chu Qing to react, he held Chu Qing's waist and back with one hand and Chu Qing's knees with the other hand, and lifted Chu Qing up from the chair.

" Don't ..." Chu Qing struggled symbolically, " I can walk. "

" Qingqing, " Qin Wuzhou did not agree with Chu Qing's intention, " Don't move. "

Chu Qing covered her face with her hands and asked awkwardly: " Can you please not call me that? I feel uncomfortable. "

" not good. "

Chu Qing: "..."

Sure enough, it's not that he doesn't want to take revenge, it's just that the time has not come yet. Chu Qing was even having wild thoughts. While he was stuck on a dead end, Qin Wuzhou had actually already thought of how to take revenge on him, right?

After Qin Wuzhou placed Chu Qing on the couch, he reached for Chu Qing's belt.

Before Chu Qing could react, the drawstring of his belt had been untied. He quickly held Qin Wuzhou's hand and said, " I'll do it myself. You don't have to be idle either. Hurry up. "

Qin Wuzhou couldn't help laughing and said, " Qingqing, your attitude is very different from what I expected. "

Although Chu Qing was not used to the new name Qin Wuzhou gave him, he still asked with interest: " Then how do you imagine me to behave? "

Chu Qing quickly took off all her outer clothes and began to untie the belt of her inner clothes. The only sounds in the room besides voices were the sounds of cloth.

" I originally thought that you would rather die than obey or die of shame? " Qin Wuzhou speculated based on Chu Qing's previous performance.

" I didn't believe you at that time, and your character in that projection was more ..." Chu Qing thought for a moment and said, " Tyrant. "

" And at that time, you threatened me a lot in order to save me. You know, I hate being threatened the most. There are also many external and internal factors ..."

" Eh—— "

Before Chu Qing could finish his words, he cried out in surprise and Qin Wuzhou threw him onto the bed.

" Well, " Chu Qing thought for a moment and decided to ask Qin Wuzhou, " Do you have any experience in this area? "

" Haven't you read my life story? " Qin Wuzhou had roughly known which parts of Chu Qing's body were more sensitive through the kiss just now ... His hand quickly touched Chu Qing's earlobe.

" The writing in that projection is not ..." Chu Qing's earlobe was touched, and the words that had not yet been finished stopped instantly. The originally cold voice had a different aura from usual, which seemed quite difficult to describe. " Details. "

" No. " Qin Wuzhou ...

" What are you doing? " Chu Qing's breathing suddenly became very different from usual. Chu Qing felt very tormented, but fortunately Qin Wuzhou did not extend the time too long.

" Are you comfortable? " Qin Wuzhou asked.

" It's okay. " Chu Qing's face was very red, and his eyes drifted to the side.

" Why didn't you find someone to experience it in your previous life? " Chu Qing asked Qin Wuzhou questions like a reporter or an interviewer.

" No, in my previous life, Lu Xun only wanted me to give birth to a child, and then kill me so that he could legitimately become the regent. How could I possibly fulfill his wish? " Qin Wuzhou said.

Chu Qing's spine bones are clear, her butterfly bones are visible, and her skin is fair.

Qin Wuzhou's hands were a little rough, making Chu Qing feel a little itchy.

" Then do you know how to do it? " Chu Qing began to doubt whether they could complete it successfully. After all, both of them had no experience and it sounded unreliable.

" Well, I feel a little uncomfortable when you do this. How about we start quickly? " Chu Qing's waist was originally ticklish, and he kept dodging because of the itch. He even felt so itchy that he couldn't help wanting to laugh.

Qin Wuzhou laughed softly at Chu Qing's words. He said to Chu Qing: " Qing Qing, we have already started. "

" Haha, stop it! It's so itchy. " Chu Qing wanted to grab Qin Wuzhou's hand.

Qin Wuzhou took out a small box from the secret cabinet. After opening the box, he found a small jar similar to ointment inside.

Chu Qing asked in confusion: " What is this? "

" You'll know after a while. " Qin Wuzhou took some.

...

Then ... Chu Qing was completely shocked.

" Is that so? Are you sure? " Chu Qing's voice no longer had the previous indifference. Qin Wuzhou raised his eyebrows. No wonder Chu Qing was so calm just now. It turned out that he had no idea what to do if something were to happen to them.

" I don't think I can do it. " Chu Qing began to regret it. He held Qin Wuzhou's wrist, desperately hoping that the other party would give him a chance to regret. Qin Wuzhou pressed Chu Qing's hand on his head. He leaned close to Chu Qing's ear and said in a hoarse voice: " Qing Qing, don't you think it's too late to regret now? " Chu Qing thought that if he had known this would happen, he would never agree. However, the words he was about to say suddenly became tiny and meaningless sounds. Qin Wuzhou did not let Chu Qing go.

Chu Qing shut her mouth tightly and glared at Qin Wuzhou fiercely, but this glare seemed particularly unintimidating.

Qin Wuzhou slowed down all his movements as much as possible and gently kissed Chu Qing's lips.

...

The only sound in the room was the two people's breathing.

The bed curtain fluttered gently, and a hand with porcelain-white skin and distinct joints stretched out from between the curtains, but was quickly caught by another hand covered with calluses.

Qin Wuzhou's five fingers passed through Chu Qing's hand and pressed Chu Qing's hand firmly on the pillow, with their ten fingers interlocked.

Their hair was wet with sweat and tangled together.

Qin Wuzhou kept asking.

Chu Qing gritted her teeth and did not answer.

" Well, it seems that I didn't make Qingqing feel comfortable, " Qin Wuzhou smiled deliberately, " or ..."

" All ..." Chu Qing tried to control her voice, " No ... yes ..."

" I understand, " Qin Wuzhou said, touching Chu Qing's hair, " Qingqing wants both. "

Chu Qing: "..."

Chu Qing doubted whether he would be able to get out of bed smoothly later. He felt that his waist was almost broken.

...

There was heavy rain outside.

The rain kept hitting the ground, splashing water.

The ground was under the fierce force of the heavy rain and became wet from dryness.

In the plum blossom forest outside the bedroom, the red plum petals were beaten by the rain.

The flowers were filled with rain water, and a few petals were knocked to the ground. The air was filled with the fragrance of plum blossoms and rain, which was very refreshing, but because of the heavy rain, no one came to smell it carefully.

The sound of rain is loud. It falls from the sky, falling on everything in the world over and over again without getting tired of it, soaking everything in the rain fairly.

The heavy rain poured down, covering up many sounds.

The pond was filled with ripples created by the rain, and the fish were swimming happily in the pond.

...

The corners of Chu Qing's eyes were red, and her eyes were moist and blurry.

" Please forgive me. "

Chu Qing's consciousness had been completely taken over by his body's instincts, and he didn't even realize what he was saying.

" Qingqing, it's not enough. " Qin Wuzhou did not agree to Chu Qing's request for mercy.

...

The rainstorm lasted for a long time and there was no sign of stopping.

Lu Xun had a hunch that the Sixth Prince was not in a good state just now. He had just calmed Bian Miao down and assured him that absolutely nothing had happened between Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou. Even if he didn't believe Qin Wuzhou, he had to believe that Chu Qing was not the kind of person who would willingly suffer loss.

The heavy rain had been falling for a long time. He looked up at the sky outside and wondered why it was raining heavily on such a day.

" How are the Sixth Prince and the Fourth Prince of Chu? "

The attendant answered honestly: " The Sixth Prince and the Fourth Prince of Chu returned to their chambers and dismissed all the attendants. "

A thought flashed through Lu Xun's mind, and he asked, " I sent a team of guards to guard the gate of the Qinzhen Hall. Who asked them to retreat? "

" Sixth Prince, the Sixth Prince was full of murderous intent at that time. " The attendant answered truthfully.

" Oh no. " Lu Xun picked up the umbrella and rushed to Chu Qing's bedroom. He hoped that things were not as he thought, or there was still room for easing. Otherwise, with Chu Qingning's unyielding character, someone in the city took advantage of the chaos to disrupt the situation, and with Jin Wenzhuo outside the city, it would be difficult to end the situation by then.

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-28

23:56:47-2022-06-29 17:57: 08——

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: YD 24 bottles;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 77 : Pinching and Biting

The rain was pouring down abnormally , and Lu Xun's eyes turned to the red plum blossoms whose petals were falling to the ground due to the heavy rain.

He didn't want Qin Wuzhou to lose control of his mind at this time from the bottom of his heart, because as it stands now, the result may be irreversible . Chu Qing is definitely not someone who can be manipulated like a little lover.

Lu Xun stood outside Chu Qing's bedroom door holding an umbrella , the bad premonition in his heart became stronger and stronger.

" How long has the Sixth Prince stayed in the Fourth Prince's bedroom? " Lu Xun wanted to just break in, but if what he expected had already happened , breaking in would be useless and would only make Qin Wuzhou so furious that he would want to kill him.

The attendant said respectfully, " In reply to Prime Minister Lu, one and a half hours. "

Lu Xun: "..."

He didn't know what to say about Qin Wuzhou. Is her beauty so attractive? What's the good of a forced melon? Why did you have to provoke Chu Qing? Although Jianyang City is in your hands , she now has hundreds of thousands of soldiers summoned from all over the Chu State.

Lu Xun wanted to rush in and shake the water out of Qin Wuzhou's head. He could force anyone , but could he not force a king of an enemy country who held military power? Thinking of Chu Qing's attitude towards Qin Wuzhou that he had learned from their brief contact , Lu Xun couldn't help but sigh.

Lu Xun shook his head. He found himself becoming less and less decisive.

He turned to the guards stationed in the bedroom and said, " No one is allowed to approach the bedroom of the fourth prince of Chu. Anyone who looks suspicious will be killed without mercy . "

" Including you. "

Lu Xun turned around and said as he walked: " Also, when the Sixth Prince comes out later , notify me immediately. "

" yes. "

The captain in charge of guarding Chu Qing's bedroom saluted and left.

...

This affair lasted for a long time, and when it was almost over, Chu Qing almost fell into a semi-comatose state.

After the end , Qin Wuzhou held the unconscious Chu and cleaned his body.

Qin Wuzhou tried to move as gently as possible . He put Chu Qing in bed , extinguished the candle , and left the bedroom.

The sound of rain outside the door continued . When the door was opened, a Qin soldier standing far away from the bedroom was about to speak, but Qin Wuzhou made a gesture to keep quiet.

Qin Wuzhou quietly returned to the bedroom, took out an oil-paper umbrella, and closed the door again.

He opened the oil-paper umbrella and walked in front of the soldier. The soldier saluted Qin Wuzhou first, and then said to Qin Wuzhou respectfully: " Prime Minister Lu invites you to the side hall for a chat. "

" knew. "

Qin Wuzhou turned around and walked towards Pian Dian. Lu Xun's sharpness in this regard was beyond his expectations.

Lu Xun, who was being complained about by Qin Wuzhou in his heart, was sitting in a side hall, waiting for Qin Wuzhou's arrival. Outside the hall came the sound of rain falling on an umbrella and steady footsteps.

"What does Minister Lu want to see me about?" Qin Wuzhou put away his umbrella and stepped into the palace.

When Lu Xun saw Qin Wuzhou's satisfied face, he knew what happened without even asking. Lu Xun asked angrily, "You're still asking me?"

"Don't you know what 'good' you have done?"

Qin Wuzhou frowned and asked, "What has provoked you?"

Lu Xun: "..."

"Are you really not worried about backlash at all?" Lu Xun suspected that Qin Wuzhou didn't hear what he said in the Qinzhen Palace just now, so he repeated it loudly, "Jin Wenzhuo led 80,000 cavalry to Anshao City, and at least 150,000 Chu soldiers were summoned from all over the country."

Qin Wuzhou glanced at Lu Xun and said coldly, "What are you worrying about?"

"..." Lu Xun was speechless about Qin Wuzhou's attitude. "Okay, you are still the best."

"Have you checked the person who delivered the tea just now?" Qin Wuzhou ignored Lu Xun's sarcastic words.

Lu Xun was confused and asked, "Who? Have you told me about this?"

Qin Wuzhou said to Lu Xun: "Didn't Chu Qing just ask you to check the Chu Palace thoroughly?"

"No problem." Lu Xun replied puzzledly, "You arranged the patrols and guards of the Chu Palace yourself. I never interfered. All the suspicious people were screened out during the previous purge. How could someone sneak in under such circumstances?"

Qin Wuzhou nodded thoughtfully and said, "I understand. We should arrest the waiter who served the tea and keep him under strict surveillance."

"What's wrong? Is there something wrong with the tea?" Lu Xun realized that something was wrong.

Qin Wuzhou nodded and said, "It contains aphrodisiacs, and they are quite inexplicable."

"You and Chu Qing ..." Lu Xun hesitated.

"Drank it all."

Lu Xun breathed a sigh of relief and said, "That's good."

Qin Wuzhou:?

"Okay, there's nothing for you to do here, go back quickly and remember to explain everything to him. Always remember that Jin Zhuowen and Bian Xiang are not easy to deal with!"

If there was a reason for the incident, there would still be room for easing the situation. Lu Xun decisively drove Qin Wuzhou out of the side hall.

Qin Wuzhou was puzzled. He was increasingly confused about what Lu Xun was thinking. However, this was exactly what he wanted. Qin Wuzhou continued to throw the chores to Lu Xun with peace of mind.

Chu Qing was about to wake up. He was very thirsty and wanted to drink water urgently. But he fell into a nightmare again. He saw Qin Wuzhou in his dream standing on the city gate and looking at him, but the emotions in his eyes were difficult to read. He saw countless people in distress, but he was powerless to do anything ...

A voice sounded in his ears.

" What is your choice? "

The familiar touch on the forehead and the call from Qin Wuzhou were clearer than the voice in the nightmare.

" Chu Qing, wake up! "

Chu Qing took a deep breath and woke up from the nightmare.

" Is there any water? "

As soon as Chu Qing opened her mouth, she realized that her voice was hoarse, and then she felt a sharp and unbearable pain all over her body, as if she had been run over by a truck.

Qin Wuzhou watched Chu Qing open his eyes and felt a little relieved. When he heard Chu Qing asked for water, he hurried to the table to pour him some.

Looking at Qin Wuzhou's departing back, Chu Qing felt inexplicably awkward. Although they had had sex in order to detoxify, thinking of Qin Wuzhou's vicious words on the bed and his desperate efforts, Chu Qing still felt that she had suffered a great loss.

Chu Qing lowered her head and found that her body was covered with marks left by Qin Wuzhou, including pinches, bites, and kisses. This man must be born in the Year of the Dog ...

After Qin Wuzhou poured the tea, he turned around and walked towards Chu Qing, and handed the tea to Chu Qing.

Chu Qing didn't look at Qin Wuzhou. She lowered her head, took the teacup, and drank the tea in one gulp with both hands.

Qin Wuzhou took the teacup from Chu Qing and placed it on the table beside him. He said to Chu Qing: " How do you feel? "

Chu Qing raised her head, looked into Qin Wuzhou's eyes, and asked, " What do you think? "

" Qingqing, it's my first time and I have no experience. " Qin Wuzhou tried to gain sympathy and even his voice sounded innocent.

Chu Qing said unhappily: " Anyway, there won't be a second time, no need to explain. "

Qin Wuzhou's mood suddenly became depressed. Although he and Chu Qing had a relationship, Chu Qing never really accepted his friendship.

" Why do you like biting people so much? " Chu Qing thought about it and couldn't help but complain. He pointed at his wrists and many places covered by clothes.

Chu Qing didn't wait for Qin Wuzhou to respond and immediately changed the subject: " Let's not talk about this anymore. Prime Minister Lu said that General Jin has arrived in Anshao City? "

"

" Right. " Qin Wuzhou thought for a moment and said, " Jin Wenzhuo doesn't know what the current situation is in Jianyang City, so he has stationed his troops in Anshao and has not taken any action for the time being. "

" He will send someone to find me next. " Chu Qing scratched the place where Qin Wuzhou had bitten her. The bite wasn't severe, but her skin was very itchy while recovering. Qin Wuzhou pulled Chu Qing's hand down with a serious face and said, " Don't scratch it. It will leave scars if it breaks. "

Chu Qing watched Qin Wuzhou make this excuse and held his wrist tightly, only to find that Qin Wuzhou had made many inappropriate actions when he was his apprentice, but he ignored them at the time as they were just accidents or had their reasons.

Now, Chu Qing naturally would not do that again. He directly pulled his hand back from Qin Wuzhou's hand.

The wrist in Qin Wuzhou's hand suddenly slipped away from his palm. He realized that Chu Qing had seen through his intentions, and felt very lonely.

Chu Qing was about to continue the previous topic, but when he looked up, he saw Qin Wuzhou's somewhat lost eyes. For some reason, Chu Qing felt that he was not as ruthless as he had imagined. He thought, it must be because the person in front of him was the disciple he had the most contact with since he came to this world ...

" If possible, I would like to meet the person sent by General Jin, " Chu Qing did not say it in a decisive way. After all, Qin Wuzhou was the decision maker in Jianyang City. " Or if I have the chance to meet General Jin directly, that would be even better. "

" No. " Qin Wuzhou refused decisively, without even thinking about it, and blurted out these two words.

Chu Qing's expression became a little subtle, and his eyes suddenly became sharp, and he looked at Qin Wuzhou.

Qin Wuzhou immediately explained: " It's not that I don't allow you to contact General Jin, but you are ... not suitable to meet people now. "

Chu Qing understood what Qin Wuzhou meant instantly. If he went out in his current state, let alone the rumors, if they were not harmoniously thinking about what to do next, he would have thought the rumors were true.

In fact, in a sense, the rumors were not wrong. When Chu Qing thought of the moment when her worldview was refreshed, she still felt an indescribable sense of shame in her heart.

" Speaking of this, " Chu Qing changed the subject again, " I think it doesn't matter. " Qin Wuzhou knew that Chu Qing valued his privacy. If possible, he would not want outsiders to know that they had a relationship. Chu Qing must have a plan for saying this. He asked: " You mean ..."

" Yes, " Chu Qing knew that Qin Wuzhou had guessed what he meant. " Since we have already been tricked, and have done everything we should and shouldn't do, we might as well just act out the rumor for Ling Yanqing to see, and even add some spice to it. "

" Test how much magical power his system has. " Qin Wuzhou continued.

The author has something to say:

It's the end of the month, little angels, please give me some nutrient solution——

Chapter 78 Exaggeration

Chu Qing nodded in agreement and said, " Ling Yanqing's system doesn't appear often in that projection . We must know what his system is capable of and what its weaknesses are before we can find a way to deal with him. "

" So the script we presented to him , or the system, was forced upon you regardless of your will? " Qin Wuzhou continued with what Chu Qing had just said.

Chu Qing nodded and said, " Yes , ... I feel that this script is quite exciting. "

" Well , I'm fine. " Qin Wuzhou's eyes changed instantly when he looked at Chu Qing, becoming extremely violent , with a strong desire to control and conquer. His expression was normal, but Chu Qing could see a hint of madness from the extremely subtle expression. For a moment , Chu Qing even doubted whether Qin Wuzhou was acting or not, and whether this was Qin Wuzhou's true intention . Then , the next second, Qin Wuzhou burst into laughter.

" Hahahaha, " Qin Wuzhou pounded the bed and said to Chu Qing , " How about it, isn't it quite intimidating? "

The contrast between Qin Wuzhou's before and after was so great that Chu Qing was caught off guard . She felt as if she was on the set of a forced love movie one second and was cut into the behind-the-scenes of a stupid movie the next.

" Well, " Chu Qing praised honestly, " Based on your performance just now , your acting skills are amazing . If you were in our world, you would definitely be at the level of an actor. "

" Really? I'm so powerful. " Qin Wuzhou stared at Chu Qing intently with a gentle look . Where Chu Qing couldn't see , Qin Wuzhou's hands were clenched so tightly that his nails almost pierced his skin.

Chu Qing felt that since he was the one who came up with the idea, he must of course demonstrate his ability to complete the task.

" I'll try too. If my performance is bad, don't laugh. " Chu Qing lowered her head a little embarrassedly.

When he raised his head again, his eyes were filled with a sense of brokenness, as if an extremely beautiful object had been smashed to pieces by someone.

Chu Qing grasped her neck with her hands and raised her head slightly. Her pale skin looked fragile and strangely beautiful. Her eyes were lifeless, but her unfocused pupils were exceptionally clear.

Just seeing Chu Qing like this, Qin Wuzhou felt as if a stone was pressing on his chest and he couldn't breathe.

Chu Qing winked at Qin Wuzhou with an expression that showed she was about to be tortured. Qin Wuzhou now felt like an innocent passerby who was chosen by a juggler to have a stone smashed on his chest.

The next moment, Chu Qing regained his previous expression and asked, " How is it? Is it okay? "

" Very well. "

" I thought it would be a bit exaggerated? " Chu Qing still felt that the performance just now was a bit too much.

Qin Wuzhou felt that he had the final say in this matter. He said seriously, " It's absolutely not an exaggeration, Qingqing. Your previous performance was much more frightening than it is now. " Chu Qing touched his nose, looked away, and asked, " Is there? "

" Also, should we reveal our script to the people around us? " Chu Qing thought of this question.

Qin Wuzhou said decisively: " Don't tell anyone before you know the principles of this magical system. "

" That makes sense. " Chu Qing became worried when she thought of Bian Xiang. What if after the performance, everyone didn't believe the truth but believed the script? That would be terrible. But there was nothing she could do.

" Lu Xun already knows about □□ 's matter. " Qin Wuzhou reminded, " He should think that there is a reason for it, and you won't blame me. "

" It doesn't matter. You can act in any role. "

"..." Qin Wuzhou continued: " Wei and Qi are about to go to war. "

" Wei is hostile to Chu and has no good feelings towards Qin. " Chu Qing recalled the original work, " However, Wei is geographically far away from Qin and Chu , so there is nothing to worry about for the time being. It's just that between these two countries ..."

" I never saw them fighting in my previous life. " Qin Wuzhou replied.

Chu Qing knew that this was a suspicious point, but for now she had no idea how to solve it. After the two of them finished their plan, they decided to put it into practice.

" By the way, " Chu Qing stopped Qin Wuzhou who was about to leave, " This is a good opportunity. If Ling Yanqing shows up, I would like to take the opportunity to meet him. "

" No. " Qin Wuzhou refused decisively, " Qingqing, everything else is fine, but this one thing is not allowed. "

" Do you think I will be bewitched by him, or do you think I will side with him? " Chu Qing couldn't understand.

" Neither, Qingqing, I just don't want you to have any contact with him. " Qin Wuzhou's eyes were affectionate, but it made Chu Qing feel a little suffocated.

So ... has the script already begun?

Chu Qing thought about it and decided that he couldn't lose to Qin Wuzhou. He said with a smile: " Who are you to me? What qualifications do you have to interfere with who I want to see? "

Qin Wuzhou was stunned for a moment, then he reacted immediately. He opened the door to let the sound in the room out.

" You are my plaything imprisoned on the bed, so of course I have the right to interfere. "

Qin Wuzhou's eyes turned quite explicit, stubborn and fanatical as he looked at Chu Qing.

After saying that, Qin Wuzhou didn't even dare to look at Chu Qing's expression. He slammed the door shut and left quickly.

The Qin army guarding outside the gate of Chuqing Palace were stunned. They thought the rumors were false and that the Sixth Prince really liked the Fourth Prince of Chu. Now it seems that the rumors are true?

Chu Qing was stunned in the bedroom. Was Qin Wuzhou ... acting a little too exaggerated?

Countless corpses lay limp on the ground. This was a rather remote farmhouse, in a very remote place in Jianyang City. As the Qin Army and the Chu Army had been searching for him vigorously in the past few days, he had no choice but to hide here. But who could blame the villagers here for being so blind?

Disguise cards consume a lot of points, so Ling Yanqing only redeems them at critical moments. killed everyone who had seen his appearance . In this life, the amount of energy his system required was quite outrageous, so he could only choose this fastest and easiest way to get energy.

【Ling Yanqing: Check the remaining energy of the system. 】

[System: Querying ... 20% remaining]

Ling Yanqing had anticipated the result, but he didn't expect that he would have so much less energy after killing so many people. Calculating the time, the medicine should have taken effect. According to his judgment of Chu Qing's character, Chu Qing would never forgive the person who violated him, not to mention that this person had just taken over Jianyang City not long ago and placed Chu Qing under house arrest.

[Ling Yanqing: Check the current relationship between Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou.]

[System: Inquiring ... Resolving misunderstandings ... Deleting ... Corrected ... Hate it to the core]

Ling Yanqing laughed. His hands were covered in blood. He put the knife to his lips, licked the blood, and said to himself, " It's time to meet this unlucky "fellow villager. "

[System: System reminder is turned off, do you want to turn it on?]

【Ling Yanqing: No.】

Ling Yanqing left the farmhouse where corpses were scattered all over the ground and walked away .

No one was more concerned about the relationship between Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou than Lu Xun. When he learned from the Qin army guarding the place what Qin Wuzhou had said to Chu Qing, he couldn't help but rebuke him, " The Sixth Prince is really confused. "

" I think you are the confused one. " Qin Wuzhou stepped into the room from the side hall door. He took the official document from Lu Xun and continued to handle various affairs of Jianyang City.

" Really, I beg you, go and comfort Chu Qing. No matter how well you handle things here, it won't be as useful as having him stand by your side. " Lu Xun handed an expedited letter to Qin Wuzhou.

Qin Wuzhou took it and started to look at it. As soon as he saw the beginning, his brows frowned.

" Yes, you read it right. " Lu Xun said, " Wei and Qi pretended to go to war, but in fact they were preparing their armies to get a piece of the pie from Chu. "

" You're quite courageous. " Qin Wuzhou put the letter down calmly and continued to review the documents as if nothing had happened.

" Wei and Qi were enemies for generations, but they were able to join forces in an instant. You can imagine how many people would be driven by greed for profit, " Lu Xun tried to persuade them, " either annex Chu directly or join forces with Chu Qing. "

" With General Jin and Prime Minister Bian here, it is impossible to annex the State of Chu in a short period of time, so you only have one choice, to join forces with Chu Qing. "

Lu Xun sighed: " We have stayed here for too long. We need to finish our work as soon as possible and return to Qin. "

" I see, " Qin Wuzhou recalled what had just happened. He couldn't even tell whether he and Chu Qing were acting or acting for real. " You've worked hard these days. Go and have a rest. "

Lu Xun knew that it was useless to persuade Qin Wuzhou any further, so he sighed helplessly and left the side hall.

It was late at night when Qin Wuzhou came to Chu Qing's bedroom again.

When he pushed open the door, Chu Qing was holding a piece of paper, examining it carefully in the candlelight.

Anyway, there have been constant rumors between him and Chu Qing, and Qin Wuzhou thinks it would be easier to play up the rumors than to clarify the facts.

After Qin Wuzhou closed the door, he walked over to Chu Qing and sat down.

Chu Qing looked at the closed door, picked up the porcelain that she had prepared long ago and smashed it to the ground.

What are " you ... doing? " Qin Wuzhou asked with a frown.

" To express my dissatisfaction with your violence, " Chu Qing said with an embarrassed smile, " Well, don't worry about it. What did you want to say just now? "

Outside, the servants heard the sound of porcelain being smashed and looked at each other in confusion.

" Wei and Qi pretended to fight each other, but actually wanted to attack Chu. " Qin Wuzhou relayed.

Chu Qing put down the paper in his hand and said to Qin Wuzhou: " They want to take advantage of the chaos to see if they can get some benefits in Chu State. "

" right. "

" That's normal. After all, it's an opportunity, but you don't have much time left. " If he and Qin Wuzhou had a complete falling out, there was a high probability that someone would take advantage of him. But now they were working together, so Chu Qing didn't care much.

" Take a look at this. " Chu Qing handed the paper in her hand to Qin Wuzhou.

" What is this? " Qin Wuzhou took the paper Chu Qing handed to him and saw only a strange symbol.

Chu Qing explained helplessly: " This symbol is called " π ", and it should be from Ling Yanqing's hand. "

" Do you still want to meet him? " Qin Wuzhou held Chu Qing's hand, his eyes paranoid and focused.

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-30

17:58:46–2022–07–01 17:59: 10——

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: yoyoyo 16 bottles; Xiaolier 5 bottles;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 79 Don't Shout

" Don't think too much , " Chu Qing said to Qin Wuzhou, " I just went to test his background. There is no better candidate than me now , right? "

Qin Wuzhou stared at Chu Qing for a long time , his eyes dark and gloomy , until Chu Qing couldn't help but want to break the silence between them, Qin Wuzhou said: " If you have made up your mind to go , then go. "

Chu Qing had already made up his mind to meet this weird "protagonist". He didn't understand why Kiss Cover would be so disgusted with him meeting the protagonist.

" Why do you object to me meeting Ling Yanqing? " Chu Qing thought about it and asked directly.

" Because I don't want to lose you, even if there is only a small possibility. " Qin Wuzhou stared into Chu Qing's eyes, not hiding his cherishment and friendship.

Chu Qing felt very uncomfortable being looked at like this . He knew very well that he did not love Qin Wuzhou . Faced with such a burning emotion, he really didn't know how to react.

" Qingqing, don't feel burdened , " Qin Wuzhou said as he closed the distance between him and Chu Qing. " I like you , treat you well, and devote myself to you. These are all my business . You don't have to force yourself to give a corresponding response . Just follow your heart. "

Chu Qing did not want to give Qin Wuzhou any emotional return, but he could not accept the other party's tolerance and preferential treatment out of love with peace of mind when he did not love Qin Wuzhou.

And the more this happened , the more complicated and difficult it became to sort out the relationship between him and Qin Wuzhou .

Qin Wuzhou saw Chu Qing's evasive look and knew that it would take time to make Chu Qing fall in love with him. He loosened his grip on Chu Qing's hand and asked, "Qing Qing, it's getting late. In order not to be exposed , I will rest in your bedroom tonight. "

Chu Qing nodded as a matter of course, and said to Qin Wuzhou: " Not only tonight, you should rest in my bedroom during this period of time. "

" I didn't expect that the character Qingqing helped me create was a tyrant who reveled every night? " Qin Wuzhou joked.

Chu Qing's mind uncontrollably recalled the night when he and Qin Wuzhou had sex. Then Chu Qing's face turned pale. Until now, the unspeakable things were still reminding him how excessive Qin Wuzhou was that night.

Qin Wuzhou was stunned for a moment when Chu Qing gave him a sidelong glance. Then he suddenly understood what Chu Qing was thinking, so he asked, " Qingqing, do you feel better? "

"..." Chu Qing changed the subject and said, " Go to sleep. "

Qin Wuzhou smiled softly and said, " Qingqing, don't be afraid to see a doctor. "

Chu Qing did not answer Qin Wuzhou. He stood up and walked towards the bed.

" Qingqing ..."

" Stop shouting, the ground is cold, sleep on the bed. "

" good. "

When Qin Wuzhou lay down, he felt inexplicably happy in his heart. His Qingqing still cared about his feelings so much. Even though he was just Chu Qing's apprentice, he was treated uniquely.

...

The next day.

As soon as Qin Wuzhou stepped into the side hall, several guards came to deliver messages.

" Sixth Prince, General Jin has sent an envoy to request an audience. "

" Sixth Prince, there are unusual movements among the Chu soldiers today. "

" Sixth Prince, envoys from Wei and Qi hope to see you. "

" Sixth Prince, recently in Jianyang City, many Chu people living in remote farmhouses have died inexplicably. Both Chu and the Qin army are at a loss as to who the murderer is. Now the Chu people investigating the case are beginning to suspect that the Qin army may have robbed the city. "

...

Qin Wuzhou knew that Ling Yanqing would definitely find a way to lure him away in order to see Chu Qing, but wasn't this a bit too blatant?

Qin Wuzhou sneered and said, " Throw out the envoys from Wei and Qi. "

" Suppress the Chu army's unusual movements, and send someone to tell Prime Minister Bian that if he doesn't want Chu Qing to suffer any harm, don't act rashly. "

" Increase patrol manpower, appease the people of Chu, and leave the matter of catching the murderer to Lu Xun. " Qin Wuzhou was swift and arranged a series of matters. Then he said to his attendant, " Please ask the envoy sent by General Jin to come to the side hall. "

The messenger was a personal soldier of General Jin. As soon as he entered the palace, he said to Qin Wuzhou: " Greetings, Sixth Prince of Qin. My master wants to have a chat with you outside the city. "

Qin Wuzhou looked at the envoy with a very oppressive look in his eyes. He asked, " Jin Wenzhuo didn't want to meet the Fourth Prince of Chu, but instead wanted to meet me? "

" Whether to meet or not is up to you. " The messenger was only delivering a message. After he conveyed his master's intention, he stopped talking. Everything that happened in the city actually stemmed from the current unstable state. Wei and Qi felt that they had an opportunity to take advantage of it, and Ling Yanqing also felt that he could make a fortune in the chaos ...

" See you, " Qin Wuzhou made a quick decision and asked, " When? "

" Now. " The messenger replied expressionlessly.

" Jin Wenzhuo is already outside the city? He's quite courageous. " Qin Wuzhou's tone was not very friendly. " You go and report first. I'll be there in a moment. "

" yes. "

After the envoys left, Lu Xun asked, " Does Jin Wenzhuo want to negotiate peace with you? "

" Wei and Qi have joined forces. Even if he hates me, he has to negotiate with me. " Qin Wuzhou said to Lu Xun, " The murder in the city came out of nowhere. You must be careful when investigating the case. "

" Yes, Sixth Prince. " Although Lu Xun opposed Qin Wuzhou's behavior towards Chu Qing, now that the matter was done, there was nothing he could do.

Chu Qing stayed in the bedroom and played the role of a canary imprisoned in the palace by the tyrant. Yesterday, he suddenly received a letter from Ling Yanqing, who handed it to him in some unknown way.

Qin Wuzhou was busy with various affairs today, so it seemed that Ling Yanqing should be well prepared.

There were footsteps outside the door that were different from Qin Wuzhou's.

There was a knock on the door, but it was three long and two short sounds.

Chu Qing lowered his eyes to hide his emotions, and asked: " Who is it? "

The knocking on the door stopped.

" It's me, the protagonist of the original novel, Ling Yanqing. "

Chu Qing frowned, but before he could say anything, the door was opened. Ling Yanqing smiled freely and walked into the room calmly.

" We are from the same hometown, please don't be so distant. I haven't formally introduced myself yet, but I think you should have guessed it, " Ling Yanqing sat down in front of Chu Qing as if he was at home. " Are you interested in playing with this world with me? "

----- Extra ----- (The previous post was repeated QAQ)

Qin Wuzhou, who was already the King of Qin, had finally finished dealing with his piled-up official duties. He begged Chu Qing for a long time by playing the victim and making bets, before Chu Qing reluctantly agreed to his unreasonable request to wear women's clothes and go out with him.

Chu Qing, who was afraid of being embarrassed, stood in front of Qin Wuzhou with a veil on.

This made Qin Wuzhou's eyes light up and he couldn't wait to go out with Chu Qing.

Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou were strolling on the street, and the streets and alleys were peaceful.

On this day, the weather was clear, the sky was blue, the sun was shining, white clouds were floating in the sky, there was not a single bird in the sky, the whole sky was quiet, as if it was asleep.

" Qingqing, you are so beautiful. " Qin Wuzhou was wearing a green gown.

" Yeah. " Chu Qing smiled and nodded. But her eyes seemed to be murderous .

" Well, let's go check out the jewelry store over there. " Qin Wuzhou suggested, pretending he didn't see it.

Chu Qing did not respond.

The two continued walking towards the jewelry store in front.

" Sir, Miss. " The shop owner saw Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou come in and immediately stepped forward to greet them: " What do you two need? "

" I want a hairpin. " Qin Wuzhou said.

The proprietress took a emerald green hairpin from the side and placed it in Chu Qing's hand.

" Are you satisfied? "

" Yeah. " Chu Qing nodded gently. He didn't dare to speak too loudly for fear of being exposed.

" Well, miss, is there anything else you need? " the proprietress asked again.

" No more, thank you, boss lady. " Qin Wuzhou said to the boss lady.

" Thank you for your courtesy, sir and miss. Please take care. " The proprietress bowed to the two guests.

" Let's go, Qingqing. " Qin Wuzhou took Chu Qing's hand and walked out the door.

Qin Wuzhou, with quite malicious intentions, let Chu Qing wear the hairpin that the proprietress had just chosen for him. The hairpin had a pendant on it, which would swing back and forth as he walked. Chu Qing felt helpless, wondering what a strange habit Qin Wuzhou had.

" If you like a girl, you can go find one. There are families who want to send their daughters to the palace. " Chu Qing said calmly as if he was talking about something that had nothing to do with him.

Qin Wuzhou was a little nervous for a moment, and he explained: " No, Qingqing, I am not interested in other women. "

" I see. You've simply been holding it in for too long and have become a pervert. " Chu Qing walked forward.

" Qingqing, where are we going now? " Qin Wuzhou hurriedly caught up and asked.

" Wuzhou, please take me for a walk around. " Chu Qing said with a smile, as if the angry words just now did not come from his mouth.

" Okay. " Qin Wuzhou agreed readily. He didn't know where Chu Qing wanted to go, nor did he know what Chu Qing wanted to do, but he hoped that he could stay with Chu Qing forever, so that he might be able to get closer to Chu Qing.

The two continued to wander the streets.

" It looks like there are a lot of delicious food in this store. " Chu Qing said.

" Then what does Qingqing want to buy? " Qin Wuzhou asked again.

" I want to buy some cakes and some candies. " Chu Qing said as he walked.

" Cakes and candies. " Qin Wuzhou heard this and touched his stomach: " Well, I'm hungry too, so let's go to Baixiang Pavilion. "

" Then let's go eat first. " Chu Qing suggested to Qin Wuzhou that it would be best not to communicate with others while eating.

" Okay. " Qin Wuzhou responded.

So the two of them came to the nearby Baixiang Pavilion.

" Boss, give us some snacks. " Qin Wuzhou walked to the counter and said to the boss.

" Okay, please wait a moment, sir. " After saying this, the shopkeeper took out a few porcelain plates and placed snacks and candies on the table between the two of them. Chu Qing looked at the snacks on the table, took off his veil, picked up the snack and put it into his mouth.

Qin Wuzhou's eyes widened.

" Mm, it's delicious. "

" Then we'll come back later. " Qin Wuzhou nodded repeatedly.

" Miss Chu, your snack. "

Qin Wuzhou handed the snacks he bought to Chu Qing and deliberately said that he didn't care about the snacks and it would be better for Chu Qing to eat more.

" Yeah. " Chu Qing stretched out his right hand and took what Qin Wuzhou handed over.

" You eat it, I can't eat so much. " Chu Qing handed the other snacks on the table to Qin Wuzhou, and then started eating what he had in his hand.

Qin Wuzhou held the snack in his hand, hesitated for a moment, but finally did not refuse. He opened his mouth and ate the snack that Chu Qing handed to him.

" Qingqing, eat more. " Qin Wuzhou said with a smile.

The two stayed in Baixiang Pavilion until the evening, and then Qin Wuzhou took Chu Qing to a small river. It was quite secluded and there was no one there. Chu Qing knew at a glance that Qin Wuzhou had made arrangements for this.

" Qingqing, let's go to the river and play in the water. " Qin Wuzhou looked at the river bank and said to Chu Qing.

" Okay. " Chu Qing responded and followed Qin Wuzhou to the river.

After Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou arrived at the river, they took off their shoes and socks, jumped into the water, stepped on the water with their feet, and felt the cool water.

" Qingqing, you see the fish here are quite fat, let's catch one. " Qin Wuzhou said.

Chu Qing nodded, but suddenly felt a little overwhelmed when she saw the fish swimming in the water.

After Qin Wuzhou finished speaking, he squatted down and started catching fish.

Qin Wuzhou moved very quickly and caught four or five fish in a short while.

Chu Qing looked at the fish Qin Wuzhou caught without saying a word, but the gleam in her eyes made Qin Wuzhou quite proud.

It was as if Chu Qing was saying in his ear, " Wuzhou, you are so awesome. " That made him feel proud.

" Well, Qingqing, do you like it? " Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing and asked.

Chu Qing smiled and nodded.

" Then Qingqing, do you want to catch one too? "

" No. " Chu Qing thought about it and decided not to get involved in areas that he was not good at, so as not to leave any black history.

A long, long time later, Chu Qing still remembered this peaceful moment. The happiness they felt when they smiled at each other under the setting sun was hard to describe in words. The quiet beauty and tacit joy made Chu Qing almost think she was in a dream.

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-07-01

17:59:10-2022-07-02 14:32: 15——

1 bottle of rabbit stewing snake soup ;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 80 Title

Chu Qing avoided answering and asked, " How are you wearing it? "

" It's the same name as the hero in the novel. " Ling Yanqing spread his hands helplessly, " Before I traveled through the book, I was Chinese. What about you? "

" Same. "

Chu Qing felt that the original hero in front of her did not seem as difficult to communicate with as she had imagined , but this did not rule out the possibility that he was in disguise.

, who is also a book traveler . However, based on what Ling Yanqing did , Chu Qing did not think that she would have anything in common with him.

" He treats you badly, " Ling Yanqing smiled , " Join my camp. No one will force you. We are both from the modern era, so we have more in common. "

" How many reincarnations have you experienced in this life? " Chu Qing asked expressionlessly.

Ling Yanqing's expression was no longer relaxed as it was at the beginning , but he was not panicked either . He raised his eyebrows and asked, " When did you know? "

" Very early. " Chu Qing raised her eyes and looked at Ling Yanqing expressionlessly.

" You lied for the second time, " Ling Yanqing started playing with the teacup on the table . " To be honest, I can't even remember it myself. It's like playing the same game over and over again . I've long been tired of this world. "

" To me , no one in this world is important. They can die, but you can't . And I don't want to force you ." Ling Yanqing was quite surprised that Chu Qing guessed that he had not experienced this world in his lifetime , and he became more interested in Chu Qing . " Because you are the only connection between me and the original world . When I look at you, I feel much better. "

" I can read the ending of the original novel with my eyes closed, so what if Qin is reborn? "

Chu Qing listened silently without making any subjective comments. After Ling Yanqing finished speaking, he continued to ask: " You are very confident. Is it the experience of multiple rebirths or the confidence given to you by the system? "

Ling Yanqing suddenly closed the distance between himself and Chu Qing. He stared at Chu Qing and asked, " Are you trying to trick me? "

" I need to know whether the partner is worthy of cooperation. " Chu Qing said coldly without any extra reaction.

Ling Yanqing supported his head with his hands, looking very childish. He thought for a moment and said to Chu Qing, " The system has been changing. Otherwise, why do you think I am so slow? "

" One last question, " Chu Qing had basically understood Ling Yanqing's question, " Do you really treat this as a game? "

" Everyone here has his past and his future life path. " Chu Qing questioned the comforting meaning of Ling Yanqing's words "We all come from the modern times". Which modern person would kill people at will?

" Everyone you and I can see is alive, and you seem to have no regard for taking their lives. "

Ling Yanqing's face darkened instantly. He asked, " Chu Qing, if you keep repeating the same world, you will become like me, or even more numb than me. "

" For me, this is just a game that I can't quit, that's all. " Ling Yanqing shrugged indifferently , " Even if you kill me now , it will only send me to the next reincarnation quickly. "

" I understand, " Chu Qing returned to the original question and answered Ling Yanqing, " My answer is, I'm not interested. "

Ling Yanqing instantly understood that Chu Qing was responding to his original proposal, whether to join him in manipulating the world.

Chu Qing took Ling Yanqing's reaction into consideration. He certainly would not meet with Ling Yanqing without any preparation. Outside the door stood a large number of Chu soldiers, and in the dark corners of the bedroom there were even countless secret guards left for him by the former King of Chu.

To Chu Qing's surprise, Ling Yanqing was not angry or furious. He looked at Chu Qing carefully and asked, " Are you sure you don't have Stockholm syndrome? "

Chu Qing: "..."

Ling Yanqing ignored Chu Qing's reaction and said to himself, " It doesn't make sense. I was the one who gave you the medicine, but there is definitely more to it than just forcing you. Based on your personality, it doesn't make sense for you to forgive him unconditionally. What went wrong? "

Chu Qing looked at Ling Yanqing who was struggling and mumbling to himself, like a patient in a mental hospital having an attack. He began to prepare to use his own plan. As for what Ling Yanqing said, he didn't believe a word of it.

Since he has made up his mind to trust Qin Wuzhou, no matter what happens in the process, unless Qin Wuzhou personally does something against his will, Chu Qing will force himself to believe him.

In secret, countless bows and arrows were aimed at Ling Yanqing, waiting for Chu Qing's order.

" I see. You've liked him for a long time, right? " Ling Yanqing thought for a long time and came to this conclusion. He sighed, " There's nothing I can do about it. "

" Why don't you like anyone else? " Ling Yanqing looked at Chu Qing with a resentful look in his eyes, " Why do you have to like this person who is destined to have a bad ending? "

" Don't do it, it's useless. I exchanged this body with a system card, so it's a fake body. If it is destroyed, it will explode. " Ling Yanqing sensed the undercurrent around him, so he lied with his eyes open.

【System: Host, the system does not have this function. 】

【Ling Yanqing: Of course, it's a lie.】

The exact capabilities of Ling Yanqing's system and the price required were secrets that could not be discovered. Chu Qing was very clear about this, so she did not ask just now. However, this also made Chu Qing very cautious about Ling Yanqing.

" Really? " Before Chu Qing finished her words, a huge cage fell from above and covered Ling Yanqing in the cage.

A man in black came out from the darkness and said to Chu Qing: " Fourth Prince, the assassin has been captured. "

" So this was a trap set by you and Qin Wuzhou, " Ling Yanqing understood instantly, " The system didn't even see through it. How did you hide it from the system? "

Chu Qing thought about it and realized that the reason why Ling Yanqing's system was deceived this time was probably because Ling Yanqing's system could not monitor everyone's every move all the time, but it could make inferences with the help of various events.

This shows that Ling Yanqing's system is likely to be without human thinking and is similar to artificial intelligence.

Ling Yanqing then closed his mouth. What he had just told Chu Qing was insignificant, but it was precisely this seemingly insignificant sentence that revealed the most information to Chu Qing.

" What exactly do you want to do? " Chu Qing still believed that everything Ling Yanqing said to him when he came here today was just a cover-up for his own purpose.

" You can't lock me up, " Ling Yanqing said confidently, " Let me guess where Qin Wuzhou went. "

" He probably wouldn't take the envoys from Qi and Wei seriously. Since you two are just acting, then the one he cares about the most must be Jin Wenzhuo. Is Jin Wenzhuo as loyal as he appears to be? "

Ling Yanqing snapped his fingers, and a piece of cloth fell from somewhere onto the cage. When the secret guards came forward and took the cloth off, Ling Yanqing had disappeared from the cage.

The secret guards around him were all surprised, and the leader said to them: " The assassin has escaped, chase him quickly. "

Chu Qing watched as the secret guards around him began to search, but did not stop them. He didn't know which of Ling Yanqing's words were the truth, so he decided to search the Chu Palace first.

The iron cage used to catch people in front of him was removed by the secret guards, and Chu Qing sat down again. Qin Wuzhou quickly rushed back to the city from outside the city. When he heard that an unknown person had come to the Chu Palace, his heart skipped a beat. Although he knew that Chu Qing was in the palace and had already made all the necessary preparations, just waiting for Ling Yanqing to come, he was still very worried. What if Ling Yanqing gave up? What if the magical object he was carrying had a power beyond the comprehension of ordinary people ...

Qin Wuzhou quickly jumped on his horse and rushed towards the Chu Palace.

When Chu Qing saw the cage in front of him being removed by the secret guards, Qin Wuzhou had already hurried back.

Qin Wuzhou breathed a sigh of relief when he stepped into Chu Qing's bedroom and saw that Chu Qing was safe and sound.

" Did you see him just now? " Qin Wuzhou asked.

Chu Qing nodded, sat down again and said, " I just heard that there have been many murders committed by unknown people in the city recently? "

" Yes. " Qin Wuzhou also sat down.

" It's probably Ling Yanqing. He's gone crazy and doesn't care about anyone's life or death, including himself, " Chu Qing recalled the conversation with Ling Yanqing just now, when there was no humanity in Ling Yanqing's eyes.

" In addition, there should be conditions for him to use the system. I guess the conditions are related to his murder . " Chu Qing speculated based on what has already happened.

" I will arrange people to investigate carefully. " Qin Wuzhou said to Chu Qing seriously.

" How are things going on your side? " Chu Qing did not tell Qin Wuzhou what Ling Yanqing said, that there was another solution to the medicine that he and Qin Wuzhou had accidentally ingested. Since he had already decided to trust Qin Wuzhou, there was no need to test him in this way.

" As soon as I arrived at the negotiation point, Jin Wenzhuo put forward conditions to me. " Qin Wuzhou had never dealt with Jin Wenzhuo in his previous life.

" What conditions? " Since the time when Jin Wenzhuo proposed the meeting was too coincidental, Chu Qing didn't really trust him now.

" As long as I am willing to hand you back to him, the Chu army is willing to withdraw. " Qin Wuzhou recounted truthfully.

Chu Qing thought for a moment and said, " Jin Wenzhuo is planning to abandon Jianyang City? That's a good idea. Change the capital and start over. Otherwise, we will fight to the death? "

" Yes, your subordinates have made a good calculation. " Qin Wuzhou said to Chu Qing, " Then when I told General Jin that the decision was up to you and that I actually had no status in the family, he was stunned. "

Chu Qing looked at Qin Wuzhou who was trying to hold back his laughter and said simply, " Don't hold it back. Laugh if you want to. "

" Hahaha, " Qin Wuzhou laughed heartily, " You didn't see it at the time. He was in a state of despair. After I finished speaking, he was not only stunned, but also asked me if I was joking with him. "

Chu Qing waited for Qin Wuzhou to finish laughing. Was it because he hadn't watched the live version himself? Why didn't he find it funny at all when he heard Qin Wuzhou's retelling? Or was it because Qin Wuzhou's sense of humor was too low?

" By the way, " Qin Wuzhou asked, " he didn't seem to believe it. I told him that you could talk to him in person, so he is still outside the city. Do you want to see him now? "

" See. " Chu Qing said decisively. General Jin almost single-handedly supported the entire Chu State. The alliance between Qi and Wei was not only because he personally needed the power of Chu. If Chu was gone, it would be like the balance lever was broken, and the whole world would be plunged into war in an instant.

The two quickly prepared and left the city.

When Chu Qing saw Jin Wenzhuo, she was even a little bit unbelieving. Compared with the general, Chu Qing felt that the man in front of her was more like a scholar, and his temperament was exactly the same as his name suggested.

When Jin Wenzhuo saw Chu Qing, his eyes were filled with excitement and respect. He immediately bowed to Chu Qing and said to him, " Meet the King of Chu. "

Chu Qing hurriedly helped him up, and while doing so, she inevitably stretched out her hand. The marks left from that day were still clear, the marks from the ropes and the red marks from being pressed by her hands were quite glaring, making Qin Wuzhou's previous words seem quite unconvincing.

The respect in Jin Wenzhuo's eyes did not diminish at all. He pretended not to see it and stood up with Chu Qing's support.

Qin Wuzhou, who saw everything, stood aside awkwardly and smiled sheepishly.

He recalled that when he left the house, he asked Chu Qing if she wanted to cover up the marks on her body. Chu Qing shook her head at that time. He said to Qin Wuzhou: " There are too many. It is impossible to cover them up. The more you cover them up, the more guilty you will appear. Anyway, what happened between us has already happened. We are not afraid of others misunderstanding us, right? "

Qin Wuzhou recalled the half-smile on Chu Qing's face when she left the house, and felt guilty. After they sat down, Chu Qing exchanged pleasantries with Jin Wenzhuo.

Chu Qing talked for a long time, but Jin Wenzhuo just led him to talk about this and that. The two of them had already talked about everything from the snacks in Jianyang City to the political ills of the Chu State, but they didn't get to the topic they were supposed to talk about.

It was obvious that Jin Wenzhuo did not trust someone in the room, and Chu Qing winked at Qin Wuzhou.

Qin Wuzhou realized that Chu Qing wanted him to get out. He glanced at Jin Wenzhuo and then winked at Chu Qing.

Is this ... worrying about his safety? Chu Qing frowned slightly and raised his chin towards the tent door.

Qin Wuzhou understood that this was an ultimatum. If he didn't leave, Chu Qing would drive him away.

" You guys chat first, I have something else to do. " Qin Wuzhou stood up helplessly. There was no other way. If he didn't leave and was driven away by Chu Qing, he would probably lose all his face in front of General Jin.

Jin Wenzhuo naturally saw clearly the eye contact between Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou, but fortunately he had known about this possibility beforehand and was mentally prepared so as not to lose his composure in front of the new King of Chu.

" Go quickly. " Chu Qing said casually.

After Qin Wuzhou's footsteps faded away , Chu Qing looked at Jin Wenzhuo and asked, " I wonder what General Jin wants to talk to me about? "

" I came here for your safety. It is my fault for using the military power of Chu without authorization. " Jin Wenzhuo stood up and wanted to apologize to Chu Qing.

Chu Qing tried to stop him again and said, " What's wrong with General Jin? He actually helped me a lot. "

A flash of regret appeared in Jin Wenzhuo's eyes. When he left Jianyang City, he was quite pessimistic about the future of Chu. The King of Chu was unreliable, the Crown Prince was narrow-minded, jealous and intolerant, and the remaining two princes were also unable to handle the heavy responsibility.

The royal family could not pick a wise ruler who could succeed the Chu State. He thought that his fate was to die on the battlefield and perish along with the Chu State.

When the news that the Fourth Prince had quelled the disaster in He County with swift and decisive measures reached the border of Chu, he could hardly believe it. However, then he received news that the Fourth Prince was defending the city despite his sick body and had kept the foreign enemies out several times.

Not until then did he realize that the State of Chu was saved, and he began to regret why he did not immediately join the Fourth Prince when he heard about his miraculous disaster relief deeds. Then he received the imperial edict and tiger talisman handed over by the Fourth Prince before the Qin army approached the border, which gave him the right to summon the Chu army to Jianyang City. According to Chu Qing's predictions and methods in a series of events, if Chu Qing could become the king of Chu, he would definitely be able to eliminate the decline of Chu and make it stronger.

But later Chu Qing became ill, and the Qin army took the opportunity to invade, and then ...

Chu Qing never liked to hide things, and she also didn't like others to look at her cautiously, as if they were afraid of touching a sore spot.

" General Jin, please speak frankly. " Chu Qing supported his head with one hand and looked at Jin Wenzhuo with a calm look in his eyes.

Jin Wenzhuo had been planning to tell Chu Qing about his future plans, but he was so shocked by Chu Qing's gaze, as if she saw through him, that he was speechless. He had always felt that that was a topic that Chu Qing wanted to avoid.

" What is your relationship with the Sixth Prince of Qin? " Jin Wenzhuo closed his eyes. This was related to what he and Chu Qing should do in the future. No matter how much he

wanted to avoid it, he would have to ask it in the end. It would be better to ask directly like the Fourth Prince said.

" It shouldn't be as bad as you think, " Chu Qing was a little surprised. He thought Jin Wenzhuo would be more direct and ask him if he was imprisoned in the palace by Qin Wuzhou and couldn't escape. " The power of Chu is actually still under my control. "

" So, if you have any plans, you can just tell me directly. The current situation is temporary. We are planning something, which is why the outside world mistakenly believes that ... you know. " Chu Qing's voice was still a little weak.

" Has the King of Chu considered moving the capital to He County? " Jin Wenzhuo was shocked, but he remained calm on the surface and asked.

" Give Jianyang City to Qin Wuzhou? " Chu Qing didn't really want to stay in Jianyang any longer. Firstly, Jianyang was the capital of the Chu State since its founding, and various forces were intertwined in it. If Chu Qing wanted to separate all these connected families in a short period of time, it would be almost impossible.

But it is much easier to start a new business, and Qin Wuzhou needs such a military achievement to return to Qin and inherit the throne of Qin.

" That's what I was planning, " Chu Qing nodded, " but we'd better discuss this matter with Qin Wuzhou. "

Chu Qing's original intention was that this matter implicated the Chu and Qin states, but Jin Wenzhuo's speculation about the relationship between Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou had completely messed up. Was it a disguise as Chu Qing said, or was it coercion as the world said, or was it a love affair between the two?

Qin Wuzhou was getting a little impatient waiting outside. Finally, he saw Chu Qing lift the door curtain and said to him, " Sixth Prince of Qin, come in for a moment. "

Qin Wuzhou was somewhat dissatisfied with his new name. He said to Chu Qing, " Why do you call me so strangely? "

Chu Qing pulled the corner of his mouth and waited for Qin Wuzhou to enter the tent. He asked, " Should I call you Zhouzhou? Don't you think it's corny? "

" Qingqing, I don't think so. I'm very happy about it. " Qin Wuzhou just walked to the door curtain, and he whispered in Chu Qing's ear.

Chu Qing frowned and glared at Qin Wuzhou with a look that seemed neither angry nor angry. Jin Wenzhuo was completely confused. He thought that he might not be able to understand the relationship between the two princes. He should just be a good general and not worry about other people's family affairs.

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-07-02

14:32:15-2022-07-06 23:36: 42——

Thanks to the little angels who cast mines: Constantine 1 ;

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: Tujiang 18 bottles; Wangxian ... 10 bottles;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 81 Gossip

" Move the capital to He County? " Qin Wuzhou repeated . He had just been thinking about this question. " Qingqing is planning to give Jianyang City to me? "

After hearing Qin Wuzhou calling her like this these past two days, Chu Qing has almost become immune to the embarrassment she feels when hearing this name.

But when Jin Wenzhuo saw that Chu Qing accepted Qin Wuzhou's address quite normally and continued the conversation quite freely , his pupils trembled again.

" Yes , Jianyang City is given to you, " Chu Qing smiled , " otherwise how would you succeed to the throne with your military merits? "

" I can still become the King of Qin without Jianyang City. " Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing with his dark eyes without blinking, " Qingqing, don't consider me. "

" But it will be much more troublesome than before. " Chu Qing made the decision directly, " Jianyang is also a trouble for me. "

" Okay, I'll listen to you. " Qin Wuzhou said.

Seeing that the two were almost done talking , Jin Wenzhuo interrupted and asked, " What should we do with the armies of Wei and Qi? "

" They want to come here to make some money , so they won't come out in full force. " Chu Qing analyzed and looked at Jin Wenzhuo for confirmation.

Jin Wenzhuo received Chu Qing's gaze and immediately replied, " Fourth Prince, yes. "

" So as long as Qin and Chu form an alliance , they will retreat without fighting. " Chu Qing said calmly.

Qin Wuzhou nodded in agreement: " Yes. "

Then Qin Wuzhou changed the subject and asked, " General Jin saw it with his own eyes. Is what I said true? "

Jin Wenzhuo glanced at Chu Qing , shook his head , and said to Qin Wuzhou: " It's all up to the King of Chu to order. "

Chu Qing thought for a moment and decided, " Besides Qi Wei, there is also Ling Yanqing plotting in secret . Let's do this without further delay. "

After bidding farewell to Jin Wenzhuo , the two boarded the carriage back to the Chu Palace.

The carriage was shaking , and Chu Qing frowned.

Qin Wuzhou hurriedly helped Chu Qing press the acupoints on her head . Chu Qing wanted to refuse , but her headache was instantly relieved a lot , which made Chu Qing pause and lost the best opportunity to refuse.

" Ling Yanqing didn't do anything, right? " Qin Wuzhou saw that Chu Qing wanted to refuse and quickly changed the subject.

There was no way to refuse Qin Wuzhou's help now. Chu Qing said to Qin Wuzhou helplessly: " It seems that he wants to test our strength. We don't need to pretend to spread rumors anymore. Ling Yanqing already knows about our alliance. "

" But he also revealed a lot of details. "

" There is a high probability that there is something wrong with his system. The people killed by Ling Yanqing in the city should be the price to pay for using the system. "

" In addition, Ling Yanqing was trapped in this world for some reason and was reborn many times. He is almost crazy now and doesn't care about the life and death of others at all. " Qin Wuzhou's eyes were stern, and he said to Chu Qing: " This man must be eliminated, otherwise there will be no peace in the world. "

" Yes, but how to kill him still needs further consideration. "

" The most important thing right now is how to eliminate the two prime ministers' misunderstandings about our relationship, otherwise our plan cannot be carried out at all. " Chu Qing closed his eyes slightly.

Qin Wuzhou recalled that in order to conceal the system, he had caused great misunderstanding among outsiders. Such things spread very quickly, but it was extremely difficult to clarify.

Chu Qing naturally knew this, and before Qin Wuzhou could speak, he said, " Then I'll leave this matter to you. "

Qin Wuzhou: "..."

So what should he do to at least convince the two prime ministers that he did not force Chu Qing? No matter what he does, it will only make things worse.

Seeing Qin Wuzhou's expression becoming more and more conflicted, Chu Qing's mood inexplicably improved a lot.

As soon as the two returned to the Chu Palace, Lu Xun came to ask.

" Sixth Prince ..."

Qin Wuzhou didn't even look at Lu Xun, but he seemed to know what Lu Xun was asking.

" Fake. "

" The Sixth Prince is saying ..." Lu Xun looked at Chu Qing.

" Yes, that's what you wanted to ask. " Qin Wuzhou looked at Lu Xun with disbelief, and even looked at Chu Qing with eyes full of pity, and when he turned his head to look at Qin Wuzhou, there was a bit of condemnation in his eyes.

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing helplessly and said softly: " I can't explain this matter clearly, won't you help me? "

" How can I help you? " Chu Qing said with a smile, " Who said that you wanted to be a tyrant? "

Qin Wuzhou heard Chu Qing jokingly talking to him about the nonsense he had said in order to arouse Chu Qing's desire to survive, and he knew that Chu Qing no longer cared about what happened in the past.

On the contrary, Chu Qing's current "embarrassment" to herself seemed to be somewhat relieved and joking.

Bian Miao soon came to the side hall. His focus was completely different from Lu Xun's.

" Stop gossiping, " Bian Miao said with some disdain, " Can't you just focus on the real business? "

Lu Xun was unconvinced and said, " I'm not gossiping. Besides, their affairs are national affairs. "

Qin Wuzhou seized the opportunity and said quickly: " Jin Wenzhuo's troops approaching the city is not a crisis for us but an opportunity. After all, if it weren't for the Chu army, I'm afraid the Qi and Wei armies would have already sent troops to attack us. "

" Have you really decided to join forces with the Sixth Prince of Qin? " Bian Miao suddenly asked.

" Yes. " Chu Qing said seriously, " This is the best solution. "

Bian Miao nodded and said after a while: " Okay. "

" You should go back, " Chu Qing said to Qin Wuzhou, " and take the throne of Qin.

Otherwise, you will have no bargaining chips to stand in the troubled times. "

Qin Wuzhou looked at Chu Qing's slightly pale face, and there seemed to be a thousand words in his heart, but when he spoke out, all he could say was, " The mountains are high and the waters are long , please take care. "

" You too, I went to River County. "

Parting always feels sudden. Chu Qing has been staying with Qin Wuzhou since she traveled through time. She has an unclear relationship with Qin Wuzhou, the villain in the original novel. Now when they are about to part, she feels a little reluctant, as if she is saying goodbye to her family.

The two looked at each other from a distance in the carriage, and everything was said without words.

Two years later.

The world was in chaos. Among the vassal states, the five largest countries had the largest land areas and the strongest national strength. They were Qin, Chu, Qi, Wei, and Zhao, which was led by the Canglan uprising army.

The five major countries in the world basically formed two alliances. Qi, Wei and Zhao where Ling Yanqing was located formed an alliance, while Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou joined forces. On this day, the sky was bright and Chu Qing was handling official business. The river was blocked by silt and the Ministry of Works was needed to take the lead in dredging the river.

" Report—— "

Chu Qing's conversation with the Minister of Works was interrupted, and he looked at the guards.

The guard said to Chu Qing: " King Chu, the envoy from Qin wants to see the King of Chu. "

" Let him wait for a while. " Chu Qing said to the waiter, " I'll be in a moment ..."

Before Chu Qing finished speaking, footsteps were heard outside the door.

" It's been a long time since we last met. Master seems to be much more distant from me. "

The man outside the door spoke in a low voice with a hint of jealousy in his tone.

The expression on the face of the Minister of Industry was a little distorted. How could this be so strange? How dare he stand in front of the King of Chu and be jealous? Everyone knows that the King of Chu is devoted to government affairs and has no time for other things. He is the most fair and strict.

Chu Qing looked at Qin Wuzhou, whom she hadn't seen for a long time, and smiled unconsciously, saying, " The King of Qin is very bold to personally go on a diplomatic mission to the State of Chu. "

The Minister of Works' eyes almost popped out of his sockets. This ... turned out to be the King of Qin!

" You go down first. We'll do as you say for now. " Chu Qing said to the Minister of Works.

" Yes. " The Minister of Works bowed and took his leave.

" They have had quite a few frictions with us over the past year, but there has never been any major action. " Qin Wuzhou was in no hurry to reminisce about the past. He casually found a seat and sat down to talk with Chu Qing about the current situation.

Chu Qing continued, " But in the past month, they have suddenly stopped. I guess they are planning something big. "

" That's true, " Qin Wuzhou agreed, " Wei has sent troops to pass through Qi. "

" They want to start a war now? " Chu Qing's expression became much more serious.

" They don't want to fight, but someone is forcing them to fight. " Qin Wuzhou sneered, " I think Ling Yanqing's system has become more and more alienated this year. "

" Indeed, the armies of Qi and Wei are exhausted and their national strength has been depleted, so they are not to be feared. However, Ling Yanqing's methods are becoming more and more cunning, so we have to be on guard. " Chu Qing said.

" Master, I haven't seen you for two years. You look thinner and thinner. " Qin Wuzhou's eyes seemed to be warm, making Chu Qing feel a little at a loss.

" I was reckless back then. I hope Master will forgive me. " Although Qin Wuzhou said this, he unknowingly closed the distance between himself and Chu Qing.

Chu Qing couldn't help but recall the page when Ling Yanqing used the system to plot against him. His breathing became disordered for a moment, but when he raised his head and looked at Qin Wuzhou, his expression was calm.

" Of course we are master and disciple, and we will only be master and disciple. What happened before was just a forced act. What do you think, disciple? "

Qin Wuzhou looked calm and said with a steady smile: " Of course, you will always be my master. "

" But you are also what I want in this life. "

For some reason, Chu Qing's heart skipped a beat.

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-07-06

23:36:42-2022-10-03 00:13: 26——

Thanks to the little angels who cast mines: Liangyuan, Lanxi Suyue, and Chongwa Zaizai1 ;

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: Daiyan 19 bottles; Yipianyun 12 bottles; Momo 3 bottles; Sansi, -Qiluosheng 's Xiaosusu—— zero , Tangcu Paigu, bingddd 1 bottle;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 82 Try

At the same time , in the Zhao Kingdom Palace, Ling Yanqing sat on the throne with his eyes half closed and a wine bottle in his hand.

[Ling Yanqing: How much energy do you still lack?]

[System: I don't need any more . You don't need to exhaust all resources.]

Ling Yanqing looked at the wine bottle in his hand and smiled.

[Ling Yanqing: How could I be so desperate? The whole world is just a game that can be played over again. Hahaha , look at them fighting each other, with heavy casualties. How interesting.]

[System: Host, are you okay?]

[Ling Yanqing: I'm fine , thank you for your concern . It's time to let the villains suffer some setbacks. Isn't that how stories are written? It's really boring . This is the end of the surprises of this reboot.]

[System: Unable to recognize the command, please reissue the command.]

Ling Yanqing threw the wine jar in his hand to the ground . The fine liquor spilled onto the ground, and the wine jar made a crisp sound when it hit the ground.

【Ling Yanqing: Use the "Natural Disaster" card in Qin.】

[System: Redeeming this card requires 10,000 points. Do you want to redeem it?]

【Ling Yanqing: Yes.】

[System: Exchange successful , has been put into use , looking forward to your next visit.]

" I will personally lead the troops to attack the State of Qin. " Ling Yanqing said to the eunuch beside him with a smile.

—
" What? "

Even Qin Wuzhou, who had experienced many ups and downs, was quite surprised when he heard the news.

Chu Qing calmed down a bit. He said to Qin Wuzhou, " So many inexplicable natural disasters have occurred in Qin at the same time . It's obvious that it's the work of Ling Yanqing. "

" He's planning to take action. " Chu Qing said.

" Even though we know that the source of these natural disasters is Ling Yanqing , Qin and I are still inevitably delayed . You have to be careful when facing the Wei and Qi armies next . " Qin Wuzhou said solemnly.

Chu Qing: " You too , once Qin is stabilized , we will meet up at the front line and kill Ling Yanqing, and all problems will be solved. "

Qin Wuzhou nodded. As the situation was really urgent, Qin Wuzhou had to rush back to Qin. Faced with the devastation and widespread misery in the Qin State, Qin Wuzhou's expression was unusually calm, so calm that Lu Xun even worried that the King of Qin would not be able to accept such a reality.

What surprised Lu Xun was that Qin Wuzhou was extremely skilled in handling the disaster, calming the people, and formulating post-disaster management methods, and he was so calm that he almost didn't seem like a human being.

For Qin Wuzhou, the scene before him was just one of the countless disasters he had experienced in his previous life. During the many years he was in power in his previous life, he had experienced countless natural disasters like this.

Chu Qing naturally knew this, and he believed that Qin Wuzhou could handle the chaos within Qin well.

" Report, the armies of Wei and Qi are approaching, and Chu is surrounded by the armies of the two countries. " The messenger reported while panting.

The armies of Wei and Qi jointly oppressed Chu, and Qin suffered a natural disaster. Chu Qing raised his head and said to Bian Miao: " Ling Yanqing must be planning to lead his troops to the front line personally. "

" If we want to defeat Qi and Wei, we just need to get to the border before the cheating guys arrive. Send out orders to march quickly to the border where the battle is taking place. " Chu Qing said.

Bian Miao retorted: " Just let General Jin go. You are the ruler of a country, how can you risk your life? "

" It's okay for an ordinary battle, but with Ling Yanqing here, it's dangerous anywhere. Forget it, you don't understand. " Chu Qing walked out of the palace door. The sun was shining brightly at this time.

A word floated into the hall.

" It is said that the emperor guards the country's gates and the king dies for the country. Please don't stop me. "

After hearing this, Bian Miao was stunned at first, then he let out a long sigh.

He was once completely disappointed with the stupidity and corruption of the previous King of Chu, but now he hopes that the new King of Chu will not be so selfless for the country.

Ten days later, the news of the Chu army's great victory spread to the vassal states.

At the same time, the King of Qin took advantage of natural disasters to clean up the redundant corruption within the Qin State with thundering means. Although natural disasters continued in various places, the Qin State continued to grow stronger. The Qin army even became the most adaptable army in difficult conditions among the vassal states.

On the other hand, Ling Yanqing, because Zhao State was too concerned about the majesty of the King of Zhao's travel, everything he did was top-notch, but it actually slowed down the speed of progress, so that the Wei and Qi armies were still defeated, and Ling Yanqing had not yet arrived at the battlefield ...

Qin border.

Lu Xun frowned and asked, " Are you so stubborn? "

" We must not let Ling Yanqing reach the border safely, otherwise Chu Qing might be in danger. " Qin Wuzhou said worriedly.

Lu Xun asked in confusion: " Wouldn't it be better for you to join forces with the King of Chu to deal with Ling Yanqing? Why did you have to lead the troops in a surprise attack? "

" If Ling Yanqing doesn't use his abnormal power, Chu Qing and I can defeat the Zhao army, but if he uses that abnormal power, Chu Qing and I will be powerless. "

" Since his target is me, there is no need to involve Chu Qing. Besides, I am not without a chance of winning. "

Lu Xun then advised: " You don't have to be so pessimistic ..."

Qin Wuzhou raised his hand to stop Lu Xun from finishing his words.

" I have made up my mind. "

Ten days passed and Chu Qing still waited at the front line for Ling Yanqing to lead the Zhao army to arrive.

Chu Qing sat bored in the tent and joked to General Jin beside him: " The King of Zhao is like a bride getting married, and he has to ride in a sedan chair carried by eight people? Why is the army marching so slowly? "

" It is said that the King of Zhao's leaving the palace was very grand. " General Jin had also heard about the extravagance of the State of Zhao. " But I always feel that something is wrong. The news from the front is too calm. "

" Are you saying that what the messenger saw was false? " Chu Qing frowned. Suddenly, there was a sound of unusual footsteps outside the door.

" My fellow villager, I'll give you another chance to choose. Will you choose to help me, or will you choose the villain in the story, Qin Wuzhou, who is destined to die on the way? " Ling Yanqing lifted the curtain of the tent.

Chu Qing and Jin Wenzhuo's expressions suddenly changed. It was impossible for such a heavily guarded army to be breached without making any sound. Ling Yanqing must have used the power of the system.

" Oh, I forgot to tell you that I have already completed this multiple-choice question for you. " Ling Yanqing found a random seat in the tent and sat down, then picked up the teapot beside him and poured himself a cup of tea.

Chu Qing's face turned ugly in an instant. Ling Yanqing would say this openly, so Qin Wuzhou must have been in trouble.

" Are you worried about Qin Wuzhou's safety? " Ling Yanqing stared at Chu Qing without blinking. " He's not dead yet, but he will be dead soon. "

" Shua—— "

The clanging sound of the sword being unsheathed is still ringing in my ears, and the silver-white sword tip has already arrived.

Ling Yanqing looked at the sharp blade on the side of his neck and smiled even more happily.

" You know, the sword can't kill me. " Ling Yanqing said to Chu Qing, who looked as cold as frost.

Chu Qing narrowed her eyes and said, " We have to give it a try. "

" Do you care so much about a character in a book? So much that you're willing to kill your compatriots for him? " Ling Yanqing's neck was cut by a sharp blade, and a trace of blood flowed down along the blade.

" He is not a villain in the book, he is a living person. Open your eyes and look at this world. Every person you kill directly or indirectly has people and things they care about, unique

experiences, family and friends. Wake up, they have never been the so-called NPCs in the game . " Chu Qing's emotions were more intense than ever before.

" But they can start over after they die. This world is like a circle that keeps repeating itself. Today I killed this person, and in the next cycle of the world, he is alive again. Tell me, how can I take this world seriously? These people are just NPCs in the fucking game . "

Chu Qing was silent for a moment, and did not rush to answer. After a while, he said with a mocking look on his face: " Since they are NPCs , you who can cycle and restart with them are also part of the game. "

" How is that possible? I'm a high-level player who is bound to the system. Naturally, I'm different from these game characters. " Ling Yanqing looked quite proud, with a bit of condescending composure.

" No, you are just a part of the game. If you are a player, you can log out of the game. Can you do that? " Chu Qing's tone seemed a bit aggressive.

Ling Yanqing's smug look froze on his face.

" So if this world is a game, the player can only be me, because I can log out of the so-called "game" you mentioned. " Chu Qing pressed the blade against Ling Yanqing's neck again, " What happened to Qin Wuzhou? Tell me quickly. "

" What? " Ling Yanqing's breath stagnated. " How did you do it? "

Chu Qing did not answer Ling Yanqing's question, but just stared at Ling Yanqing coldly.

" He has smallpox. In this world, smallpox is an incurable disease because there is no such thing as cowpox in this world, unless you exchange it with the system. "

Chapter 83 Ending

When Chu Qing arrived , Qin Wuzhou was already seriously ill.

Facing the tightly closed door, Chu Qing's face looked unusually ugly. He tried to push the door but failed . The door was locked from the inside out.

" Qin Wuzhou , open the door. "

Chu Qing's slightly cold voice came from outside the door.

Qin Wuzhou lay on the bed and coughed a few times before replying, " Qingqing , don't be silly. It's contagious. "

" You are the fool! " Chu Qing said with hidden anger, " Why did you go to deal with Ling Yanqing without discussing anything with me? "

" Qingqing , don't get excited yet , listen to me, " Qin Wuzhou coughed a few more times and said , " Ling Yanqing wants to deal with me, the "villain". If he reaches the front line , we will join forces to deal with him. "

" Qingqing, if you don't draw a clear line between you and me, Ling Yanqing will not show mercy to you. "

" Facing Ling Yanqing, the most difficult thing is not the rabble behind him, such as the State of Zhao or the State of Qi and Wei , but the system bound to him is the biggest crisis we have to face. "

" But the system is extremely treacherous . Qingqing, who is also an ordinary person, can't solve the problem that I can't solve. Rather than both of us getting tricked , why don't I fight Ling Yanqing first ..."

Chu Qing knew that Qin Wuzhou was thinking about him , but when Qin Wuzhou expressed his thoughts , he couldn't help but feel angry.

" What do you mean by a problem that you can't solve ? I can't solve it either . Have you ever asked me? "

" Even if I can't deal with Ling Yanqing, in this world, death is not the end for me. You left me the chance to live. Have you ever thought that without you, this world will lose its original meaning to me. "

As soon as the words came out of his mouth, Chu Qing immediately calmed down. What ... did he just say?

Qin Wuzhou never thought that Chu Qing would say this to him when she was standing outside the door. During the days when Chu Qing was not there, Qin Wuzhou imagined how Chu Qing would react when she learned the news. It could be that she would be calm or surprisingly angry. It was not until this moment that he realized that Chu Qing himself had not realized that he actually had no feelings for him at all.

Thinking of Qin Wuzhou's death, Chu Qing felt a pain in his heart as if it was cut open by a knife. Chu Qing was unfamiliar with this abnormal pain from the heart, but Chu Qing was not slow . He realized that he had actually fallen in love with Qin Wuzhou.

He didn't know when it started, but he could quickly understand the meaning of every look from Qin Wuzhou, and he was particularly concerned about what Qin Wuzhou did. He thought it was because he was Qin Wuzhou's teacher and had a sense of responsibility towards him.

Thinking about it now, perhaps it was the tangled fate and experience that made Qin Wuzhou his strongest bond in this world.

" Tsk, tsk, tsk. "

walked over from a distance, clapping his hands and saying, " It's really wonderful. Love, hate, and separation are indeed classic themes in ancient and modern vernacular novels. "

" Ling Yanqing. " Qin Wuzhou warned in a frosty voice, " Wei Qi has still defected, and the Zhao army is losing ground. If I'm not mistaken, your system needs a lot of fresh vitality. That's why you've been waging wars for the past two years! "

" Yes, you guessed it all right. " Ling Yanqing didn't feel like he had been exposed. He smiled and nodded, " What else? "

" You've reached the end of your rope. Once Zhao is completely defeated and you don't have a large amount of vitality to feed your system, you will become an ordinary person and be at the mercy of others. If I die, you can't even think about living. " Although Qin Wuzhou was weak, the power in his words did not diminish in the slightest.

" Oh, that's amazing, " Ling Yanqing said, " Are you planning to fight me to the death? What should I say? As expected of a reborn villain, your methods are extraordinary, your troops are swift, and your plans are decisive. The only thing you didn't expect is that I still have a few diseases that I haven't used in my last life. "

" But are you really willing to do that? The new King of Chu doesn't look like he has no feelings for you. You two love each other. It would be a shame if you were willing to sacrifice your life to kill me. "

Chu Qing heard the unfinished meaning in Ling Yanqing's words. If he died, he would just return to the modern era, but Qin Wuzhou could not die. Once Qin Wuzhou died, he would never have another chance to start over.

" What do you want? " Chu Qing turned around and asked.

" Qingqing, don't be fooled by him. He is now desperate. " Qin Wuzhou's tone sounded a little anxious.

Ling Yanqing smiled and said, " You know, living in this world is quite boring for me. I have come back to this world countless times. This endless cycle is not a reward, but endless torture. "

" I know you want to save Qin Wuzhou. It just so happens that my points are neither too many nor too few, just enough to exchange for a dose of smallpox special medicine. My conditions are very simple. As long as you are willing to accept the system I carry and let me escape from this cycle, I will give you the special medicine. How about this deal? "

" Hahaha. " Ling Yanqing couldn't help laughing after he finished speaking. " Don't worry, as long as you take over this system, I will immediately commit suicide in front of you and will never cause any trouble to you or your "villain" lover. "

After hearing Ling Yanqing's request, Qin Wuzhou immediately said to Chu Qing: " Qingqing, don't agree to his request. This disease is definitely not incurable. Believe me, don't agree to his conditions. "

Chu Qing did not say anything. He knew that once Ling Yanqing gave him the system, it would mean that he would pass on the endless restarts and reincarnations to himself as well. Ling Yanqing would most likely die in this world and return to the original world.

Is it worth it to be unable to return to the original world in order to save Qin Wuzhou?

Ling Yanqing looked at Chu Qing, who had been silent and whose expression had barely changed, and said frankly, " This is definitely a loss compared to a deal. If it were me, I would never agree to it, and I don't think anyone else in the world would agree to it. "

" It doesn't matter. Qin Wuzhou is dead, so he is dead. You are my fellow villager, don't worry, I will not treat you unfairly. Think carefully about what else you want to say to Qin Wuzhou. Since he is still conscious, say it quickly. I will definitely help him hold a grand funeral then ..."

" I am willing. How do you transfer the system to me? " Chu Qing's expression was the same as before, and he didn't seem to say anything special.

"..." Ling Yanqing looked at Chu Qing in surprise, and after a while he said, " You will regret it. Love really makes people blind. You spent such a huge price just to save a "villain" in a book. Is it worth it? "

" It's worth it. I like him. It's worth it no matter what the cost. " Chu Qing said softly. It took Qin Wuzhou a long time to find his voice. He said hoarsely, " Qingqing, don't worry about me. The endless reincarnation will drive you crazy. I have you as my master in this life, and I am already very happy. Meeting Qingqing is the luckiest thing that has happened to me in these two lives. Even if I die, this world will repeat itself. I will not die forever. Qingqing, don't do anything stupid for me. "

Chu Qing seemed not to have heard Qin Wuzhou's words. He said to Ling Yanqing, " Let's get started. "

After Ling Yanqing broke free from the control of the system, he laughed three times towards the sky, then drew his sword as if he was freed, and committed suicide in front of Chu Qing and Qin Wuzhou, so quickly and decisively that both of them were caught off guard. After Qin Wuzhou took the special medicine produced by the system, his smallpox was cured. Three years later, the world was unified and divided between Qin and Chu. A year later, Qin and Chu entered into an alliance, and the parties involved in the marriage were actually the kings of the two countries. From then on, the sea was peaceful and the river was calm, and the country was peaceful and prosperous. The subjects all over the world were stunned, and underground casinos opened, all betting on when the marriage between the two kings would collapse. But in the end no one won, and the dealer took everything, because until the King of Qin and the King of Chu both died of illness, they were still as loving as before, and there had never been any news of any conflicts or quarrels.

For more exciting and good books, please visit Qishu.com <http://www.qishu.me>